

THE TIME OF HIS LIFE

1

1899-1969

This is a personal document, being a medley of memories of events during my lifetime and some comments on these events and sundry matters relevant thereto.

It must be understood as a dialogue with myself - I am speaking to me. This accounts for the repetition of the personal pronoun "I", which might otherwise sound egotistical.

It is not written for publication and should it come into other hands it is on the condition that no part is reproduced by photostat or similar copying process, though extracts or notes may be taken by the reader on matters of interest to themselves which do not infringe the privacy rights of others.

I have tried to tell the truth as I saw it and if this should sometimes appear indiscreet, yet it is written with malice towards none and though I have at times taken offence at the acts or words of others I hope I have given none in recording this chronicle. If I have done so it is quite unintentional and I am sorry. I well know that in being truthful one can be unkind. The crucial question is - which shall prevail, Truth or Expediency? Is Honesty the best Policy - at all times and in all circumstances?

Should errors or omissions of fact be observed, I would be glad to have appropriate correction. As to my opinions or commentary upon events or my philosophical views, these are open to argument and disputation, but any note of approval or of reasoned objection will be equally welcome.

A.T.T.

THE TIME OF HIS LIFE

The First Decade 1899-1909

My world began at 29 String Hey Road, Egremont, Cheshire, England, on 31st January 1899. That was then the home of Geoffrey and Kezia Threlfall, and I was their first-born child. I had uncles and aunts aplenty, two grandfathers, two grandmothers and a great-grandmother - my mother's mother's mother - so no doubt I received a good deal of attention, being also the first Corlett grandchild.

I have been told that I was a very vocal baby, given to much crying, though not to tears; just a dry-eyed howler. Until a fellow-workman of my father's recommended Massey's Mixture, a preparation which he said that he and his wife had given to all of their children with the result that they had had no trouble whatever. Home then came a bottle of the mixture and I was given one dose, had a good long sleep, and was a quiet child thereafter - even unto this day. What happened to the rest of the bottle's contents I know not: One dose had worked the miracle, but my parents were suspicious of such startling efficacy. If not too good to be true, at least too drastic to be trusted.

That reminds me of hearing my mother tell of my great-grandmother who, having some medicine prescribed by her doctor, accidentally spilt some on her writing desk on which it left a stain and removed some polish. When the doctor later demanded to know why she had not taken her medicine, she said, "Well, if it did that to my desk, what would it do to my inside?"

I was christened Arthur Thomas in St John's Church of England

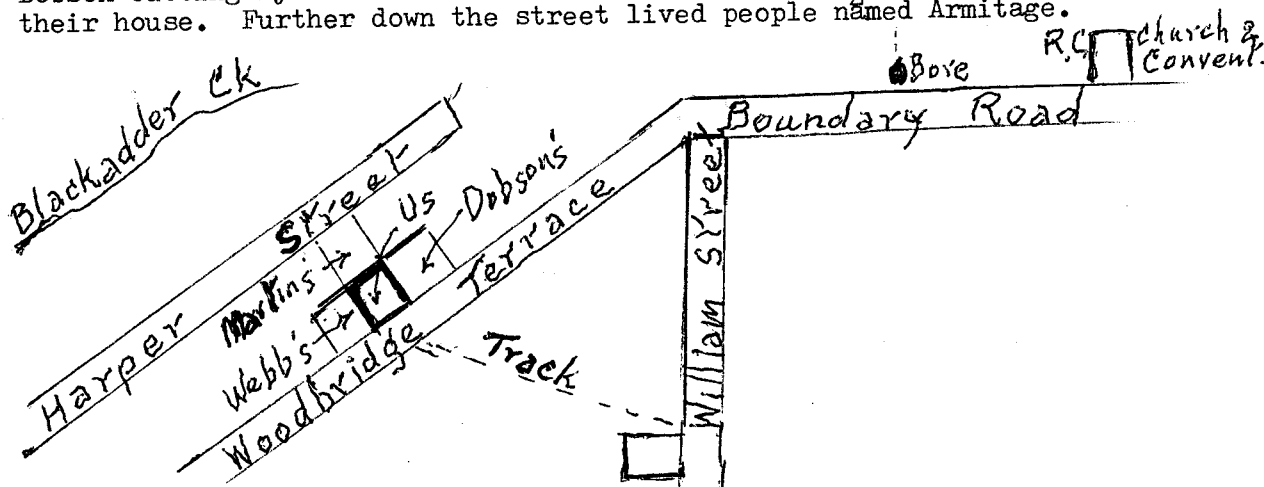
During this same year 1899, the Hague Peace Conference was held during May-July. In France the Court of Cassation in June annulled the Dreyfus verdict and ordered a new trial (in January of the previous, 1898, Zola's Dreyfus letter was published and Zola was convicted of libel, but this publicity led to action). Dreyfus returned to France from Devil's Island on 1st July and his new trial began on 7th August at Rennes but on 9th August he was again found guilty. He received a pardon on 19th September. On 11th October the Boer War broke out and a series of British defeats followed - Elangslaate, Nicholson's Nek, Modder River and Colenso. Lord Roberts was appointed Commander-in-Chief in South Africa and Lord Kitchener Chief of Staff.

In 1900 my brother Geoffrey was born but died within a few months.

During 1900 the Boer War continued with battles, sieges and reliefs - Ladysmith, Spion Kop, Kimberley and Mafeking. The Orange Free State was annexed on 25th May and Transvaal on 25th October. On 20th October Kruger sailed for Holland. The Paris Exhibition opened May-October: King Humbert of Italy was assassinated on 29th July, and the movement against foreigners and foreign influence by the Boxers, a Chinese Secret Society (The Fist of Righteous Harmony), culminated in the siege of the legations in Peking (The Boxer Rebellion) and their relief by an international force, including some Australian troops, and an imposition of an indemnity of £64,000,000. The Australian Commonwealth was proclaimed on 30th December, with Edmund Barton as first Prime Minister, and in this year free primary education was introduced in Western Australia.

The big event of 1901 was our migration to Western Australia via the packet (name then applied to a mail boat) from Harwich to Antwerp and thence on the S.S. 'Rhein' via Suez Canal and Colombo to Fremantle. We had been booked on a new and larger vessel, S.S. 'Kaiser Wilhelm der Grosse', but this had been commandeered by the German High Command as a possible troopship because of a tense situation - I think in Morocco. This incident was settled but meantime the passengers had to travel in an old and inferior ship with an arrogant captain and a poor and monotonous diet - mainly saurkraut. I do not think it was on this account but because of my propensity for finding myself in strife that a Scotch lass on the boat often consoled me with "Puir wee Arthurr".

On 24th October 1901 we arrived at Fremantle and lived for a time somewhere in the North Cottesloe area. Here comes my first memory of a place-name - Swanbanites, only long after interpreted as Swanbourne Heights. The railway station north of Cottesloe was once Congdon Street, then it became Osborne and subsequently Swanbourne. I have no other memories of our residence here nor of our move to Midland Junction, where my first visual memories begin. We lived in the right-hand house of a semi-detached pair in Woodbridge Terrace, now part of Morrison Road, which used to be Boundary Road. In the other House of the pair lived a family named Webb, and on the other side of us lived Dobsons. I remember Mr Dobson cutting my hair as I sat on a chair under a grape arbor at the back of their house. Further down the street lived people named Armitage.



From in front of our house a track across a vacant triangular area led to another road, William Street, leading to Midland. I used to walk along this track to meet my father coming home from work. It was in this house that Harry (christened Henry) was born on 29th September 1902. The midwife (nurse to us) was Mrs Martin who lived just behind us in Harper Street, looking across to Blackadder Creek. Mrs Martin (presumably a widow - I recall no Mr Martin) had two sons. Bob, about my age and Glassy, and two girls, Dolly and Fanny.

Meanwhile Queen Victoria had died on 22nd January 1901 and King Edward was proclaimed. Queen Wilhelmina of Holland married Duke Henry of Mecklenburg-Schwerin on 7th February. President McKinley was inaugurated for a second term on 4th March. The Duke and Duchess of Cornwall commenced their Empire tour on the "Ophir", 16th March and the Duke opened the first Parliament of the Australian Commonwealth on 9th May in Melbourne.

In Britain, Parliament made a grant of £100,000 to Earl Roberts (quite a handsome bonus) on 1st August. The Empress Frederick of Germany died on 5th August. In America President McKinley died from a shot from an assassin's pistol whilst inaugurating the Buffalo Exhibition on 14th September. On 9th November the Duke of Cornwall was created Prince of Wales.

In 1902 a Treaty was signed between Britain and Japan on 30th January. St Pierre, capital of the French island of Martinique, was destroyed by the eruption of Mont Pelee on 8th May with the loss of 36,000 lives. On 18th May the accession of King Alfonso of Spain. The surrender of the Boer leaders at Pretoria ended the Boer War on 31st May and Peace rejoicings were celebrated in Great Britain on 8th June and on 10th June Parliament made a grant of £50,000 to Lord Kitchener. (It would be interesting to know what the military "pay" of Lords Roberts and Kitchener were and compare it with the "pay" of the troops who had only "glory" by way of bonus). Coronation festivities were postponed through the serious illness of King Edward on 5th July, but the coronation took place on 9th August, followed by a Great Coronation Royal Review of the Fleet at Spithead on the 16th. An attempted assassination of the King of the Belgians occurred on 16th November. On 10th December the Venezuelan fleet was seized by the combined action of Britain and Germany. Also during 1902 there was a Colonial Conference in London.

In 1903 or early 1904 we moved to a new house in Oliver Street at corner of Irwin Street, our own property, at Bellevue. At the other end of Oliver

Street was the Water Hall railway station on the Canning railway out of Midland Junction. This was later called Bushmead and when the railway was later removed the station site became part of the Midland Abattoirs. Opposite us here lived Littles. Maggie Little, about my own age, was my preschool playmate. I don't know whether we were playing Mothers and Fathers at the time but I recall Maggie asking me to see if she had any milk and my effort to suck - without success. Maggie's younger sister Olive (we called her Ollie) was probably a baby then so we may infer that Maggie was wondering whether she could do what Mum did. Neighbours here were Webb, our next-door people from Woodbridge Terrace, Davis, Bishop, Curedale (I remember Ruby), Downey (with some larrikan boys) and 'Old Wilkie' (a batchelor named Wilkins who lived in a tiny shack.

In the wider world the Grand Indian Coronation ~~Dar~~bar was held at Delhi on 1st January 1903; wireless telegraphic messages passed between King Edward and President Theodore Roosevelt on 20th January and 21 inmates perished in a fire at Colney Hatch Asylum in England on 28th January. King Edward visited Portugal and Gibraltar in March-April and disaster befell the British Somaliland Expedition when 180 men and 10 officers were killed on 28th April. The Royal Family of Serbia was assassinated on 11th June. President Laubet of France arrived in London on 6th July. Pope Leo XIII died on 20th July and Cardinal Sarto was elected Pope (Pius X) on 4th August. The King and Queen of Italy came to visit Windsor on 17th November. In Australia 1903 saw the establishment of the Federal High Court and the completion of the Coolgardie and Kalgoorlie Water Supply Scheme.

On August 23rd 1904 our sister Florence Maude (Florrie) was born at home in Oliver Street. At about this time I commenced school at the Bellevue State School. The infant teacher was Miss Cullane and the Headmaster Mr W. Armstrong. Later Miss Cullane left to go to South Africa (I think to be married). I remember the square and oblong wooden blocks in red wooden boxes, the paper-weaving mats and the slates. Among the wall decorations were a clockface, the Conscience Clause, and a picture of two dogs, 'Dignity and Impudence'. Rolled up on top of the press was a modulator which was hung on the easel for use. In the playground the boys played tip-cat, marbles, cigarette cards (I think the current series was 'racehorses', of which I remember The Pearl, Archer, Carbine and Blue Spec. Sometimes Tops were in vogue. The girls played knuckle-bones, hopscotch, and skippie (Skipping). To a sung Accompaniment they played such games as See This Pretty Little Girl Of Mine, Green Gravel, Who's Coming Round My House Tonight or Oranges and Lemons. Names remembered here are Agnes Edie, Douglas Trott, Bessie Bishop, Rose and Onslow (Onnie) Nichols, Lionel Tilling, Tom, Lew, Mary and Susan Treen, Carlton Smith, Conways and Claude Shute.

At times I was sent to stay the night with Mrs Webb, Maudie and baby Gerald when Mr Webb (Gerry to his mates) was away on night shift as a railway guard. It was safer with a man (me) about the house! Here, too, I ^{went} sometimes with my parents to the local Baptist Church, near the school, and also went to Sunday School where my teacher was Mrs Ward. I remember a train journey from Bellevue to Darlington and a walk thence to the Helena River for a Sunday School Picnic. The river was a lovely clear brook purling over rounded stones and I can see again the rambler rose in bloom on a fence, large gum trees and the grass between. My enamel mug was on a cord around my neck and I came home with a prize of picture blocks. Another train journey that I remember was from Water Hall to Kalamunda with my mother, just the two of us on a little picnic on our own. I remember the Zigzag, and I remember my straw hat blowing away when I put my head out of the window on the way home.

Another memory is of our goat and her twin kids. It was my job every morning to take the nanny out to graze in a nearby paddock and tether it to a tree. Taking her out was easy enough but bring her back in the afternoon was an ordeal, for as soon as untethered she took off with me in tow, faster and faster, until I would go sprawling. It was a battle which she invariably won. Then I walked home to find her walking up and down our netting fence pressing against the netting as she went. That fence had quite a bulge. I don't remember the change from goat to no-goat but I must have been glad of our goatlessness.

There was no milk delivery in our area, but across the paddocks it was about half a mile or so to Gull's dairy, so after the days of the goat I used to walk to this dairy to get a billy of milk. Two misadventures befell me at the dairy where I was interested in what the men were doing. Thus I was helping to push the feed hopper along the rails one day and got my finger crushed when the hopper was tilted to spill feed into the trough for the cows. My mother took me to Dr Elgee in Midland who did some painful probing and bandaged it up. I still carry a mark. The other incident was at the men's quarters where I was standing at the door talking to them when some cows came along the roadway and I ran across the road to get out of their way - straight into a deep cess-pool which had such a scum of straw and manure on the surface that (to me in a hurry, anyway) it looked the same as the ground surface. Well, I've already said that I went to the Baptist Church and Sunday School - and Baptists believe in total immersion. That is just what I had. It was fortunate, of course, that the men were there and they quickly hauled me out. Then they undressed me, gave me a hot bath, dressed me in some of their own clean working clothes and sent me home with the milk and an injunction to tell my mother to give me a good dose of castor oil.

What a sight I must have been - a child of seven or eight in the rig of a full-grown man, coat, trousers and felt hat. By now of course it was getting late and about half-way I met my mother out looking for me. In the fading light she did not recognise this odd-looking dwarfish creature and she said, "Have you seen Arthur?" I was rather non-plussed at being asked whether I had seen myself and remained silent until she said with some vehemence, "Speak, you little fool, have you seen Arthur?" I then made laconic reply, "I'm 'im". What a funny episode that was. The men at the dairy washed my clothes before I brought them back home on returning those they had lent me. I put them to some trouble - I hope they had a good laugh about it as a reward for their good nature.

Though there was no milk delivery there were others. The Chinese greengrocer called with his hooded cart each week. I recall his gift to my mother of a round earthenware pot of preserved ginger for Christmas, and his offer of credit (perhaps when money was scarce) by saying, "One yellow boy, two yellow boy missus, you all right". The 'yellow boy' was his expression for a sovereign. Also Roberts and Matthews, the grocers of Midland, delivered by horse and hooded cart the groceries for which a man on a bicycle had collected the order a day or two before. I also remember being driven by Mr Roberts with my father and Harry to an abattoir somewhere south of West Midland (I remember going under the subway there). This was a great adventure, as I could not remember travelling behind a horse before.. Other odd callers included an occasional pedlar with the usual stock-in-trade of pins and needles, ribbon, shoe laces and such haberdashery. I remember one such woman who recounted to my mother (and I took it all in) a fearsome story of a schoolmaster who laid a girl face down on his table, pulled up her skirt and caned her on the bottom until she wet the table.

Other memories return, some rather hazy, as though not so much memories of events as memories of earlier memories, rather like seeing in a mirror a reflection of another mirror in which an image is seen. Of my Aunt Alice taking me to a private hospital or nursing home in Amherst Road, West Midland to see my mother - hair cropped short - where she was convalescing after typhoid fever. of fishing for gilgies in Helena River, hunting mushrooms (and losing table knives) on the Helena Flats among the bracken fern ; seeing the same flate covered with water in the winter floods and seeing the water swirling over the road bridge (by the railway bridge) before it was swept away altogether. Of throwing a girl's hat into the entrance of the boy's lavatory at school - and getting the cane from the headmaster in consequence (and served me right). Of seeing my mother spread newspaper across the upper part of the fireplace and secured by jamming forks between mantelpiece and brickwork to make the fire 'draw', and of doing the same myself when she was not there - only using a green baize table-cover (with pompoms) in lieu of paper and the cloth scorching and then of throwing it, still smouldering, over a chairback and then of my mother coming home from visiting a neighbour, finding the incriminating evidence and giving me what-ho! Remembering walking with mother and father to tea at Brown's in Margaret Street at the end of Sayer Street, a long walk of well over a mile and with a pram and one or two other children. An even longer walk to Jones' in

Frederick Street near our old Woodbridge Terrace haunt. Bill Brown was a work-mate of my father's - a rugged character, blunt of speech, a real he-man. Phil Jones was a son-in-law of Mrs Martin, having married Dolly. To get to Jones' we passed the R.C. Church and Convent and a gully in which an artesian bore was perpetually running. Yet another home I remember visiting was ~~was~~ Clementson's where I recall feeding at the Cape Gooseberry bushes. A painful memory of ~~of~~ watching some men sinking a well and standing too close to the spinning windlass as the bucket went down and getting a crack on the forehead from the handle; then of going home and seeing my father and mother eating water-melon. Thus memory presents a medley of pictures of a distant past.

We were still living here at Oliver Street when Elizabeth (Lizzie) was born on 2 May 1906. There were now four of us - two of each sort. Harry had a head of fine flaxen curls - there is or was a picture of him in highland dress, curls and all. About this time my mother planted some bulbs in the front garden and on the following morning found them all pulled up and neatly laid out alongside where they had been planted. Florrie got a scolding for being naughty and the bulbs were replanted - only to be found again laid out in a row next morning. Florrie was spanked and the bulbs were again replanted. Early the next morning my mother looked out of the window and there was the culprit in the act of pulling up the bulbs and neatly laying them down - a magpie!

At about this time, when in Perth with my mother, I saw my first moving pictures. It was a small place, I think in Hay Street. One stepped up into what appeared to be a railway carriage of a single compartment with a central aisle. This was mounted on springs and given a vibratory motion to simulate that of a train. On the screen ahead was the scene of the countryside as seen from the windows of the moving train. What I most clearly remember was seeing a bridge ahead grow larger and larger and then pass overhead as we apparently passed beneath it.. I thought it was wonderful. It would be about 1906 that I suffered from a severe eye affliction which grew rapidly worse. Ordinary daylight made me close my eyes to mere slits and I could not look straight at people, but went about with my eyes downcast. My eyes used to discharge at night and my eyelids would be stuck together in the morning. It was a miserable condition and visits to the doctor in Midland gave no cure or relief. Then my mother took me to Perth Public Hospital, where my eyes were examined under chloroform and the trouble was diagnosed as granulated eyelids (ulceration) and for about eighteen months I attended this hospital as an outpatient twice a week to have my eyelids scrubbed with a cotton-wool swab dipped in a solution of copper sulphate. There were a number of other patients undergoing the same treatment, some with eyes worse than mine and some had no eyelashes. I remember with gratitude Dr Martin who was giving me this treatment. He used to call me 'smiler' - a nice man. My mother was sure that my complaint resulted from a severe attack of sandy blight which I had contracted soon after our arrival in the State. The condition was cleared up and there was no recurrence.

It was on one of these bi-weekly trips to Perth (I travelled alone) that the 'clock incident' occurred. I had taken our kitchen clock to Perth to be repaired and on a subsequent visit had collected it. I was alone in the compartment with the clock wrapped up beside me, and just as the train pulled out of West Midland I dropped my ticket out of the window. At that time there was no ticket barrier at Midland, but a collector used to travel along the footboard from one compartment to the next as the train travelled from West Midland to Midland Junction. As the call "All tickets ready please" drew near I dived under the opposite seat to hide until he passed. He came to my compartment, looked in and saw no-one there - but he did see the parcel on the seat, the clock which I had forgotten in my panic. Peeping out from under I saw an arm come through the window, pick up the clock and prepare to depart with it. I then had no option but to scramble out and say "Hey, that's mine". Then of course there had to be explanations and he stayed with me until we reached Midland where a man came up and said that he had seen me drop my ticket on the West Midland platform. The collector continued to grill me, however, until I had offered him all the money I had (about fivepence, I think) as excess fare - or, as my mother said when I recounted the experience, "Enough to buy himself a drink".

Meanwhile in 1904 in Britain on 20th January there was the sensational suicide of Whittaker Wright after his notorious conviction for fraud. The Russo-Japanese war commenced on 8th February and the Japanese gained a victory on the Yalu River on 1st May. The King and Queen visited Ireland 25th April to 3rd May. The British fought a battle with the Tibetans in the Karo Pass on 7th May. Nearly 1000 lives were lost when an excursion steamer caught fire in New York on 15th June. Ex-President Kruger died on 14th July. A British force reached Lhasa on 3rd August. The Russian Port Arthur fleet was defeated by the Japanese on 10th August and the Vladivostok fleet defeated on 14th August, and during August the Russian forces were defeated on land at Liou Yang and Au-Shan. Earl Grey was appointed Governor-General of Canada in succession to Lord Minto on 1st September. The "Discovery" (Shackleton) returned to Spithead from the Antarctic Expedition on 10th September. The Russian forces were again defeated in a four-days fight and driven back to Mukden on 10th October. Russian casualties in the Sha-ho battle were given as 45,000 (13,000 dead) while Japanese casualties were given as 16,000 killed and wounded. On 22nd October the Russian Baltic Squadron fired on Hull trawlers fishing on the Dogger Bank, sinking the 'Crane' and killing its captain and third hand. The Czar and Russian Government expressed regret at this attack and a joint inquiry was held under the Hague Convention resulting in the payment of an indemnity. Theodore Roosevelt (Republican) won the U.S. Presidential Election on 8th Nov. The King and Queen of Portugal arrived on a visit to King Edward on 15th November. In Australia the first Labor Ministry was formed, the Federal Conciliation and Arbitration Act passed, and importation of Kanakas into Queensland was discontinued.

1905 saw the Port Arthur Forts in China transferred to the Japanese on 3rd January; the 'Red Sunday' massacre at St Petersburg, 22nd January; General Trepoff appointed Governor of St Petersburg with plenary powers 24th January; and the Grand Duke Sergius of Russia was assassinated on 17th February. The Japanese entered Mukden on 10th March after a fierce fight in which Russian losses were estimated at 30,000 dead and 40,000 prisoners and Japanese losses at 50,000. A terrific earthquake in Northern India on 14th April cost nearly 20,000 lives, whilst plague in India caused 34,000 deaths in one week in May. King Edward visited President Laubet in Paris on 6th April. Admiral Togo defeated the remnant of the Russian fleet and captured Admiral Rozhdestvensky in a battle of Sea of Japan on 27th May. The King of Spain arrived in London on 5th June after an attempted assassination in Paris on 1st. The German Crown Prince married Princess Cecilia on 6th June and King Oscar was deposed from the Norwegian throne on the 7th. Peace was signed between Russia and Japan at Portsmouth, U.S.A. on 5th September. Dr Barnardo, founder of Children's Homes, died on 19th September. A new Anglo-Japanese Treaty formulated 27th September; death of Sir Henry Irving, 13th October, and the Freedom of the City of London was conferred on General Booth on 26th October. On 30th October the Czar signed a constitution at Peterhof called the "Russian Magna Carta" and Count De Witte was appointed Premier. The King of Greece was at Windsor, 13th November; Prince Charles of Denmark was elected (as King Haakon) to the Norwegian throne on 18th November. In September 1905 the Wright brothers, Wilbur and Orville, using a petrol internal combustion engine (which was just then coming into use) reported flying up to twelve miles, and in the following months up to 24 miles.

In 1906 there were more disturbances in Russia, over 1000 persons being shot dead in Moscow alone on 2nd January. M. Fallieres was elected President of France in succession to M. Loubet, 17th January. On 10th March 1150 lives were lost in a colliery disaster in the Pas de Calais, France. San Francisco was destroyed by earthquake and fire on 18th April. The wedding of King Alfonso and Princess Ena of Battenburg was followed by their narrow escape in a bomb outrage in Madrid on 31st May. The Simplon Tunnel was opened to traffic on 8th June. A severe earthquake in Valparaiso killed over 2000 on 17th August. In July 1906 an Appeal Court annulled the Dreyfus verdict of Rennes and on 22 July Dreyfus was reinstated and decorated with the Legion of Honour. On 18th September a typhoon at Hong Kong caused nearly 10,000 deaths. Papua was taken over by the Australian Commonwealth during the year, and primary education was made free in New South Wales.

In 1907 in January the Amir of Afghanistan visited India and an earthquake in Kingston, Jamaica caused much loss of life and destruction. The first Transvaal Parliament opened on 12th March. In April a Colonial Conference was opened in London and a Peace Conference was opened in New York. The Ascot Gold Cup was stolen on 18th June and on 22nd the Charing Cross and Hampstead Tube Railway was opened. Events in July included the theft of the State Regalia at Dublin Castle, the King and Queen visited Dublin and also opened new docks at Cardiff, and Lever Brothers recovered £50,000 for libel in the Daily Mail. The Deceased Wife's Sisters Bill passed the Lords on 26th August and on 31st an Anglo-Russian Agreement was signed, and seventy people were killed in an accident to a bridge over the St Lawrence in Canada.

Some time early in 1908 my father sold our house in Oliver Street to a Mr Caesar and we moved to Midland Junction to live in rooms in the Baptist Manse in Viveash Road, next to the Baptist Church which we attended and where my mother played the organ and sang in the choir. My mother used also to sing and recite in occasional church concerts - songs like the 'Volunteer Organist' and 'If you Please Miss Give me Heaven' and 'Daddy' and recitations such as 'The Road to Heaven' and 'Little Jim'. These were illustrated with lantern slides. The preacher was the Rev. H. Horsey and the Sunday School Superintendent Mr Wyle. I was then a diligent scripture student and that year gained the highest marks in the State Sunday School Union. ^{xxxxx} Of course I signed the pledge as a member of the Band of Hope. I recall the visit of a lady evangelist and of my going forward to receive a large card with a bible text on one side and on the other a cross drawn in red ink with the inscription "I do now come to Jesus that I may have life". At Church and Sunday School I recall such names as Lowndes, Kynaston, Charlie Madden, Gennoe, McCallum, Scott (Mr Scott murdered Mrs Scott), Fontaine (Vinnie and an older sister Vera who died of consumption - one did not hear of TB then), Sumner, Bannister and Bob Smiley who was something of a trial to his Sunday School teacher.

Across the road was the Infants School, headmistress Miss Gilmour, and here Florrie started school, her teacher being Miss Bird. Fielda and Ivy Brown, daughters of our friends before-mentioned, were just then commencing teaching and I think were at this school. I remember that Florrie was spoken of as a very bright child. Harry, too, would be in the upper infants there. I was in the primary school in the same grounds, but facing York Road, now Great Eastern Highway. The Headmaster was Mr Southern and later Mr Harris. My teachers here were Miss Burrows, Alan Morrison, Fanny Jackson and Mrs Cameron in second, third and fourth standards. Mrs Cameron used to threaten, "If you don't behave I'll do something at you". Mr Sherlock was deputy head and Mr Wishart was the Manual Training (woodwork) teacher. It was at this school that I had the remarkable experience of being caned on my first day before entering a classroom. It was the practice for the children to line up in their respective classes in the schoolground and then to march in to the classrooms, But a part of the routine that I had not met before, nor did thereafter, was a fingernail inspection and I was sent inside to wait in the hall until the headmaster came by and asked what I was there for. "Dirty fingernails, Sir," and I held out my hand for a stinger.

During our stay in Midland we made several moves, first to Boundary Road, (now Morrison Road) Between Sayer and Cooper Streets where Westleys lived on one side of us and Sweeneys opposite. I remember these names because there were boys of about my own age. The Sweeneys went to the convent. That reminds me of an occasion when I was in the headmasters office for some reason when a boy came in to say that he was leaving the school. Mr Harris asked "Why" and the boy said that he was going to the convent, and when again asked "Why" the boy said, "Father — says I have to". I forget now exactly what Mr Harris said but it was not complimentary either to the boy's parents nor to the priest.

From this house we moved to a cottage in Cooper Street, next door to a family named Wotzko of whom I remember there were two boys and they grew prickly cucumbers. These were a variety we had not met before - about the size of an apple cucumber but with a spiny (not really prickly) outside. Quite nice and we grew them ourselves later. Next again were the Crosbies with children Sylvia and a younger boy. *Mr Crosbie had been Mayor of Midland but I cannot*

remember whether he was then in that office. While living here I was sometimes sent to stay the night with Mrs McCallum and her children, Verna, Jean and baby Charles Malcolm Angus while her husband, an engine driver, was away on night shift. Or was the baby Ronald Muir Archibald? I am not certain about that.

In Cooper Street all we four children had measles. Harry was scalded on the arm and shoulder by a saucepan of boiling water - I think by Florrie, who about this time was frequently in trouble with overactive hands and feet, as when she climbed on the door of the open safe and over came the lot with a resultant mess on the floor that made my mother weep.

It was here in Cooper Street, too, that I acted as midwife to a girl of about my own age. Mrs Kynaston came to visit my mother and while they chatted inside, Nellie and I were left to entertain ourselves outside. Part of Nellie's entertainment was to have a baby and my part was to deliver it. The process consisted of her putting an empty beer-bottle in her bloomers and of my putting in my hand and extracting it. We performed this operation several times but it was a perfunctory performance on my part. In 1908 or early 1909 we moved to another house in Sayer Street about opposite across a vacant marshy flat.

Events abroad included panic at a cinematograph exhibition at Barnsley, in which 16 children were killed on 11th January 1908, a cinematograph explosion at Boycetown, Pennsylvania, with over 100 killed on 13th January, the King and Crown Prince of Portugal were assassinated while driving through Lisbon and E. von Feltheim was sentenced to 20 years penal servitude for threatening Mr Sol B. Joel, 12th February. General Syccessel was sentenced to death (subsequently commuted) for neglect of duty at Port Arthur, 20 February; 150 lives lost in a fire at a public school at Collinwood, Cleveland, U.S.A. and the t.b.d. "Tiger" ran across the bows of H.M.S. 'Barwick' off St Catherine's Point by night and was cut in two, the Commander and 34 others losing their lives, 3rd April. An Arbitration Treaty signed between Great Britain and the U.S. 4th April. A great fire at Boston, U.S.A. with damage about £2,000,000, 16th April; an explosion on the Japanese cruiser 'Matsushima' off the Pescadores, over 200 lives lost, 30th April, King Edward received the President of France and in the evening a banquet was given in his honour, 25th May. Rotherhithe Tunnel opened 12th June. Wolfe and Montcalm celebrations at Quebec with Prince of Wales and Lord Roberts present, 25th July; explosion at Maypole Colliery, near Wigan, 70 lives lost, 18th August; Austria's intention of annexing Bosnia and Herzegovina announced, 3rd October; Mr William Taft elected President of U.S. 3rd November; Ellerman liner 'Sardinia' destroyed off Sardinia by fire and over 100 pilgrims and many Europeans burned or drowned, and a terrible earthquake destroyed part of Calabria and Sicily, 156,500 lives being lost on 28th December. In Australia in 1908 the first Commonwealth 'Year Book' was issued, Yass-Canberra was chosen as the site of Federal Capital, and Queensland made provision for old-age pensions. Primary education was made free in Tasmania. In Britain, old-age pensioners came into operation on 3rd January 1909.

Thus my first decade ended with my tenth birthday on 31 January 1909 at Midland Junction where I had just started in 3rd standard at school, acquiring some of the rudiments of education and collecting sundry impressions from observation and experience such as some of those herein recorded. Absorption of impressions rather than formulation of ideas is perhaps characteristic of most people's first ten years - except maybe for the rare prodigies, and I was not of their number. Hence I cannot recall that I had any firm opinions or strong convictions. More importantly, perhaps, I believed most of what I was told - the seeds of doubt lay dormant and a healthy skepticism had not been born. It would be more interesting to know what my parents learned in those same ten years. One would think of them gaining some breadth of understanding but of course I was too young to observe what their philosophical ideas might have been. On the economic side the hard school of experience must have taught them a thing or two, however. Having left England for a newer and more temperate country, they hoped for opportunities of employment and living conditions better than in 'the old country' where the severity of winter had often caused suspension of work in the building trade, in addition to the random ups and downs of the

general economy. But here, too, there were periods when the building trade was in the doldrums and a bricklayer, no matter how good a workman, was out of work. So there were times when my father walked many a weary mile from one construction job to another in the search for work. At other times of course, employment was freely available, but it was only rarely that one found long-term employment on a big building project, such as when he was on the building of the Midland Junction Railway Workshops. Steady employment and near home. At other times such small jobs as building in a copper in a laundry was welcome and a specialist job of building a baker's oven was a slice of luck. Sometimes a job in a country town might offer, and occasionally something in Kalgoorlie or Boulder.

As an escape from these precarious conditions my father turned his thoughts to farming and was investigating the opportunities for land selection. A block at Wickpin had been seriously considered but for some reason nothing came of this. New areas East of Northam and Goomalling were being offered for selection and the railway line to Dowerin and later through to Merredin, was under construction. Some few hardy folk were already on isolated locations in these areas, fifty or more miles from a railway and with only a horse and cart for transport over winding bush tracks. Apart from these only the old 'sandalwooders' like Buckley and others had roamed the area, though here and there were old goldfields coach and waggon tracks wending from one water-hole (usually at a granite rock) to the next. New settlers were moving out to these newer agricultural areas, including tradesmen and businessmen of all sorts, sailors and salesmen, miners, civil servants, builders and labourers, as well as younger sons of farmers in the older districts. The march of the pioneers was on. And this is not to extoll the Pioneers as a noble band of men and women, no, they did not go forth to sacrifice themselves for any altruistic motives, but in the hope of finding a better and more satisfying life for themselves - and for their growing families. And a very good motive, too.

There were privations, yes, and there was hard work, but for those who stayed the distance, there was reasonable success in most cases for those who farmed well - and particularly for the ones who were also lucky. Some of course were drop-outs and some were unlucky. Tragedy befalls all sorts of people and success or failure is not necessarily and always commensurate with the amount or quality of applied effort.

The Second Decade

1909 - 1919

Not long after our move to Sayer Street the house we had occupied in Cooper Street was burned down during the night and being built of G.C. iron with a lining of pine nothing was left but twisted and burnt sheets of iron. This iron my father obtained and took to Sayer Street where with some assistance from me he straightened the sheets and restored corrugations by hammering on an iron pipe.

On 18th July James Albert was born here, weighing in at 9 lbs, the attendant nurse being Mrs Patterson. Soon afterwards our mother took him to a social evening at which guests wore or carried emblems representing book titles. Mother won the prize carrying Jim as her emblem representing "Boy" by Marie Corelli - a popular author of that time. A few weeks later we folded our tents at Sayer Street. I went to Cottesloe to live with my Aunt Alice and cousin Norman to continue as a student at Cottesloe State School while the rest of the family took the train to Tammin and the long drive of 30 miles to Lot 11675, "Springfield" at Korrelocking. Here the salvaged iron, with some bush timber, became the domestic domicile. The floor was earth and windows were of calico, translucent but not transparent.

At the mid-year examinations at Midland I had passed from 3rd to 4th standard so entered 4th at Cottesloe under Miss Ridley, the Headmaster Mr Riley. At Cottesloe I learned to swim in the ocean and many a tumbling and sand-scrapping as I was churned in the big breakers. Here, too, the few early motor cars were appearing and a sort of rudimentary bus plied to Ocean Beach Hotel.

In 1910 I went through standard 5 under Mr F. Mathews. A fine teacher, he was ~~he was~~ later killed on Gallipoli, as was also one of his pupils, Jack Harburn who had enlisted at age 16. During this year I was called out of class one day to meet my uncle Willie Corlett who had called in whilst his ship was in port en route to Sydney. He was engaged in a project involving the extraction of shale oil in N.S.W. He was killed in France, 1918 ~~I think~~, just one month after being married. Here, too, my uncle Donald materialised out of the blue as it were. He just walked in one day after some years absence in the East. I had no memory of him at all.

In 1909 the S.S. 'Pericles' was lost on striking an uncharted rock off Cape Leeuwin and in July the S.S. Waratah disappeared with ^{no} trace between Durban and Cape Town. During 1910 King Edward died and George V was crowned and we school children were each given a medal. I still have my Coronation Medal complete with ribbon and the injunction 'Fear God and Honour the King', but I have long outgrown that motto. Haley's Comet was a rare visitor this year, seen first at dawn but later as a much more prominent object in the night sky. I hope to see it again in November of this year (1985), as the return of an old friend.

After passing the school exams to enter 6th standard and having Christmas at Cottesloe I travelled with Uncle Donald and Norman to Dowerin, then the terminus of WAGR traffic, and after a not very comfortable night sleeping on mother earth, we travelled in an open truck on the contractor's train to Wyalkatchem and walked about three miles south to a block that my uncle had taken up and commenced to clear. Here we had a scratch breakfast and walked the seven miles or so to Springfield. Now, reunited with my family, I had better say 'Goodbye' to Aunt Alice and Uncle Donald. They must have met on the Goldfields sometime in the late 90's and married there. Norman was born in December 1898. They visited England shortly before we left and I have a photo of Norman and myself taken in Egremant. He died at Mandurah about 1975. My Aunt, a trained nurse, was nursing on the Goldfields, at one time at Menzies, when qualified nurses were few and patients from disease, accident and misadventure were many. Gravestones tell the stories of early deaths - and not all the stories are so recorded. The only other relatives on my father's side are descendents of my father's uncle, Robert Kekwick Threlfall, who had a drapery business in the Adelaide suburb of Norwood and was at one time Mayor of that town.

At Springfield the wheat from the first crop (produced by Tate and James as share-farmers) was being carted to Korrelocking. Although the railway had not been officially opened the contractors were transporting goods to the Dowerin terminus. So I had my 12th birthday on the farm and it was not long before I had my share of the work. Clearing, breaking anthills, and the unpleasant job of sucker-bashing bare-footed in the frosty mornings in the young crop growth. The next year the crop was again share-farmed the cultivating and seeding being done by Harry Hill, son of John and Mrs (Daddy and Mammy) Hill of our neighbours across the Road on 'Glenroy'. Harry Hill then left for missionary work (as a Seventh Day Adventist) somewhere in the Pacific Islands. The harvesting work therefore fell to his brother Fred Hill who had just acquired land previously held by Hadley's. But the harvesting consisted of about half a day's work to produce a little fowl-feed - the 1911 season being a drought in that area. Our first horse and cart were bought from Mr Hadley (a mare named Dolly) as he was leaving. For the 1913 cropping season we acquired four horses (Gipsy, with a foal, Badger, Bruce and Nobby, and a cult^{iv}ator and seed and fertiliser drill. and for the harvest a 5'6" Federal Harvester and a Waggon.

Before we had the horse and cart shopping had been a problem and I remember going with my mother, with a horse and cart borrowed from Mr Hill, some 15 miles to Yorkrakine Rock for a supply of stores from Munyard and Kenworthy who had a store there. With a rest at the Rock and a 15-mile drive each way, not much of the day was left. A tedious trip. Later M and K moved to the Contractor's camp to the east of Korrelocking and when the line was opened with Korrelocking as the terminus they built a store in the township. Then, with a greengrocer, a baker, Blacksmith, boarding-house, a rival store and sundry agents, we had a little town within five miles. Even a butcher shop soon appeared and that was

a very welcome amenity as few farmers had sheep to begin with and fresh meat had always been scarce. Thus when my mother had heard that Bob Trenorden was going to kill a sheep she asked him if he could let her have a leg. "A leg," said Bob, "Lord love us missus, it's a sheep I'm killing, not a centipede."

In April, 1912, the White Star liner Titanic on her maiden voyage across the Atlantic sank off Cape Race after striking an iceberg and 1513 lives were lost. In March of the same year the S.S. Koombana foundered in a cyclone between Port Hedland and Broome, all 138 on board being lost. In 1914 the Empress of Ireland sank in a collision with a Norwegian freighter in fog in the Gulf of St Lawrence with loss of 1011 lives.

It would be about the end of 1912 or early 1913 that my uncles Robert and John Corlett arrived by an assisted passage from England sponsored by my mother and father. They worked on the farm for a time, John as teamster, until he and my father fell out and John took a job with M.J. Williams. This squabble upset my mother, again pregnant, and a few days later mother gave birth (premature) to a baby, Alice. I was roused in the middle of the night to harness the horse and drive to Mrs King, neighbour to the north, and bring her here. She had some nursing experience. The baby lived about 20 hours and was buried in Quilletting Cemetery. Not long before, Mrs Bert Trenorden had been buried here after dying of consumption. Mrs Trenorden was a daughter of Mrs King who had three daughters, two of whom married the two Trenorden brothers and the third Nellie Carnelli, a grass widow, married our stationmaster Bob Smith and moved with him to Wyalkatchem when he was transferred there.

Tate and James (Ernie J. Tate and Oliver Melville Rupert James) had an agency business, but Ernie Tate also had a farm, so while Ernie farmed, Oliver agented (he wouldn't dirty his hands doing real work, he was such a gentlemanly fellow). Now it is strange to say that both these men went missing. A fund had been started to set up a headstone for Mrs Trenorden. Oliver James was appointed treasurer of this fund but the memorial headstone never materialised because Mr James disappeared; the fund likewise was missing. Ernie Tate later enlisted and was reported missing in the casualty lists of the Gallipoli landing. He was never found. If my recording of these events sounds flippant it is not really so. In fact there is a moral here somewhere concerning the honest worker and the gentlemanly louse.

Both Robert and John Corlett enlisted in the A.I.F. and John went right through it intact. Robert was discharged unfit after service in Egypt - or did he get to Gallipoli? I cannot be quite sure now. John took his discharge in England. Robert returned and married Maggie Sharpe and raised a family. Maggie died at home in Osborne Park, 17th January 1963.

Back to work - Who planted the 1912 wheat crop? I have no dates or data so cannot be sure whether we did this ourselves or whether it was done on a share basis. There is a hiatus in my memory here but I am sure we had our four-horse team, cultivator and seed drill and used them for our 1913 crop. Gipsy, with a foal, Badger, Bruce, and a black splayfooted gelding (name forgotten) that when it shifted its foot was sure to plant it on yours. That was the team. For harvest we added a 5'6" Federal Harvester and a waggon. Anyway, the Commonwealth Bank was established in that year.

When the railway extension from Dowerin to Korrelocking was officially opened the town rapidly grew in importance. A railway barracks were built for train crews, a stationmaster (Bob Smith) was put in charge. A refreshment booth was set up on the station (Wally Cale's) which became very popular as business was not confined to authorised business hours (sly grog is OK). Munyard & Kenworthy had moved from Yorkrakine to near the railway contractors camp to East of Korrelocking and now moved to a township block. A bakery opened, greengrocer (Fruiter and Agent), boarding house, blacksmith, a rival store, etc. and a large Agricultural Hall (following big fundraising activities), the future looked rosy. But then there were sudden and vexatious new plans. It was decided that the projected Mt Marshall line should start, not from Korrelocking but from Wyalkatchem and, being a Junction, of course

Wyalkatchem must be the Station and Korrelocking must fall in status to a mere siding (with a little 's'). This brought a great deal of consternation to residents of Korrelocking and cynical questions were being asked as to why Senator E.B. (Bertie) Johnstone had bought townsite blocks at Wyalkatchem (on which he later built a hotel and a row of shops), when these were originally sold at prices less than half those of similar blocks at Korrelocking. Suspicion was rife. All this in retrospect may look trivial to those distant in place and time from the events; but to those concerned it was a sore point of dissension. Both Korrelocking and Wyalkatchem had built Halls, but Korrie's was much bigger than Wylie's. Why should Korrie be downgraded?

This record is being very scrappily written - but then, circumstances and life in general can be very scrappy or bitsy. Bits that are good and bits that are bad, bits that are happy and bits that are sad. So it goes.

The Hall became a lively venue of dances and occasional Balls, at one time rollor-skating was quite popular for a time. I tried it but promptly crashed and gave it away as a dangerous pastime. A Xmas Tree was held for the children and Mr H. Shakeshaft officiated as Father Xmas, Red robe and whiskers and all. He was supposed to be suitably disguised and had been introduced and addressed as Father Xmas, until on calling a child's name a girl in the audience called out, "Here he is, Mr Shakeshaft". On another occasion at a dance, a presentation was made to Miss Cowan, teacher of Elashgin (South Korrelocking) School, who was leaving the district after some years. Mr Arthur Rocke, one of the town's agents, made the presentation with a felicitous speech and then called upon Mr Melville Farmer to speak in reply on behalf of Miss Cowan (because he had often been her escort, driving her around with his horse and sulky). Melville was a good-hearted and honest man but quite uneducated and with no ready wit or oratorical pretensions whatever. He came on the stage and said, "Ladies and Gentlemen, thank you very much for this offer." That was all he could find to say, so the Mr Rocke who had made the presentation now took over and made the speech of thanks for the teacher.

About the beginning of 1914 Aunt Polly (Mary), my father's sister, with her husband, James Coatsworth and two young daughters, Hilda and Marjorie, came out from England and bought a market garden at Cannington but soon afterwards sold it as he found that he could not compete with the Chinese gardeners and their market manipulations. They stayed for a time with us and later Uncle Jim, an ex-Indian Army man and a physical instructor, ~~became~~ joined the A.I.F. as an Instructor at an Officers' Training Camp. When the war ended in 1919 they returned to England. It was my Aunt Polly who told me - very confidentially, of course, that I was the best of the bunch. Well, I thought we were a pretty good bunch so the remark was memorable because such unsolicited testimonials were rare indeed.

So the Great War began in August 1914 and for long years dominated the news headlines. As this is not a war history it will get no further mention here except for my own very minor part. The photograph of the Roll of Honor, facing this page, names the servicemen who enlisted from this district.

Meanwhile we had put in a crop which grew to a few inches high and then died off for lack of rain. A long succession of cloudless skies and frosty nights produced a real drought and no harvest whatever. For lack of feed and shortage of water the horses had to be sent to southern districts for agistment and when returned to commence the next season's work they were in poor condition and the chaff that had to be bought was sometimes simply chopped straw and had to be supplemented with boiled maize and molasses. Summer 1914 began with a huge duststorm. I was outside and looked to the northwest and saw the dark cloud approaching and then were in it. The wind was not violent but steady and strong, the dust obliterated the sun and reduced visibility to a few feet and it lasted quite a while, with an accompaniment of clattering of tanks, buckets or loose sheets of iron. No great damage was done but one neighbour lost an empty 100-gallon tank that simply rolled away. That was the dustiest storm that I have seen though I have known fiercer winds.

For the 1915 cropping we had to buy seed wheat as well as the superphosphate. The Government had extended the functions of the Agricultural Bank by setting up a Farmers' Assistance Board (FAB) to lend financial aid following the drought, and stock feed, super ~~and feed~~ and seed wheat was thus made available. There was no option as to variety, one had to take what came and we thus were supplied with seed wheats labelled Lots, Pennys, Baroota Wonder, Yandilla King, Suttons Early and Florence in addition to the more familiar Federation. One other sort was Unnamed.

Mother had gone to Northam in April for the birth of yet another baby. Her last words to me as she left were "Be a good boy". I was busy seeding on the 3rd of May. When a neighbour, Mr Joe Butlin spoke to me saying that my mother was dead and I had better stop work for that day. I was stunned at this news and went home. Father had been called to Northam but I cannot say now whether he was able to see his wife alive or only to see her Buried in Northam Cemetery. At the age of 38 she died in giving birth to her ninth child, Beatrice Kezia, on 3rd May and as birth and death were on the same day I think it probable that she did not see her baby. This was tragedy in our family and it was fortunate that Aunt Polly was still with us to soften the blow. She left us soon afterwards to be with her husband in a house at Cottesloe. Mrs Brown the old friend from Midland came to us for a little while and thereafter we had housekeepers. Beatrice was placed in the care of the Bevan family, Mr and Mrs, four daughters and a young son. One of the daughters, Alice, was the first of the housekeepers - and much the nicest. Then came Miss Rose Bishop and Mrs Shackle, a real tartar. Mr and Mrs Bevan later offered to adopt Beatie but this was not agreeable to us and she remained with the family Threlfall while living with the family Bevan, going to school at Northam, and finally marrying Harold Wells, a postal clerk of Northam and later a postmaster. (Not really finally.).

At this point I suddenly realise that I have not mentioned the advent of Katie May who was born in 1911. That is a serious lapse for which I apologise, Kay. I remember Harry Hill putting in the crop and Fred Hill harvesting a bag or two of fowl feed from the crop but have no other check-points. I remember also that Harry and I were at home on the farm when the house was occupied by a Mr and Mrs Evans and the rest of the family were elsewhere. Bill Evans, who had earlier been clearing on Orton's, was now cutting down preliminary to clearing on our block and with his de facto wife lived in the house. Now sometime during the year mother was staying with McCallum's in Archer Street, West Midland and I was there, too, and for a short time attended Midland School again for a brief term in 6th standard. Mr Harris was still Head and recognised me when we met, but where were the rest of the family? I remember that the master of 6th ^{class} was a very arrogant and militaristic German who told two German boys in the to 'stand up and be proud of their country with the best army in the world.' I feel sure that father must have been on the goldfields (perhaps working on the new Post Office). I would assume that Katie was born at West Midland after I had returned to the farm, but Florrie says she was born at Kynaston's - so perhaps Jim and the two girls were at Kynaston's and my mother went there for the birth. I am sure I was not there at the time so must have been at Springfield. When did Evans go and the family return? Katie was born 23rd November 1911.

Well, the 1915 harvest was quite a good one and in the course of time ^{Father} went visiting to Tyler's at 'Symonds Yat', a farm about three miles northeast of the town, a family of mother two sons and two daughters. As he drove home from one of these visits his cart-wheel hit the gatepost and he was thrown out. I was in bed but hearing the bang got up and found the horse and cart home but no driver and on going to the gate found him lying and groaning on the ground. I helped him home and got him to bed. His injuries were a broken rib from which he soon recovered after Dr Cokey came and bandaged him. The unsympathetic Mrs Shackle muttered that father was drunk - the unkindest cut of all for a lifelong teetotaler. From my own experience I surmise father, perhaps after reaching a happy arrangement, had forgotten to put the horses bit in its mouth before setting off home. In any event he and Frances Kate Agnes Tyler agreed to marry and in due course did so in Perth. Here again I have no date of the event but when they returned on the train I met them and drove them home.

Another pause here to tell of an accident to Bob Corlett perhaps in early 1914. Were burning down trees in a fairly high wind when Bob was hit by a branch as a tree crashed. He was hit on the forehead receiving a depressed fracture. We took him home and as soon as possible got him onto a train for Northam, travelling on a first aid stretcher in the Guard's van. He was in Northam Hospital for some time before returning to us mended but with a dent in his forehead.

As I said, I met and drove home the returned newlyweds. But home was now a different one located more towards the centre of the block, instead of at the northwest corner. When Mr Rocke left the district my father bought the house consisting of two main rooms under a hip roof and a skillion-roofed kitchen, and after dismantling the kitchen and setting the other two rooms, in one piece on a jinker fashioned from our waggon and some salmon-gum poles, I drove the assembly to our new site where with some additions it became the new domicile for the new regime. It must be said that the new regime was a success, a great improvement in domestic conditions. I think my younger brothers and sisters adapted quite well to the new mother situation but to me she was a STEPMOTHER and I did not find it easy to call her 'mother'. I think that my nascent antipathy arose from a feeling that life was unfair - that my mother had suffered years of child-raising under conditions of hardship and poverty, making the best that she could of those harsh conditions, and now another was to enjoy the improved conditions and relative prosperity. This is not to impute blame, either to myself or to any other for the circumstances. Big families were common and so was hardship. The Pill had not been invented and austerity, like charity, began at home.

The 1916 season was favourable up to hay-cutting time but then excessive rain prevented the hay being stacked and stooks had to be turned in the paddock to dry out. The grain harvest was poor as the disease Septoria resulted in shrivelled and light-weight grain. After hay-cutting a second crop gave some grain on some of the land where hay had been cut. A most unusual occurrence.

After I had put in the 1917 crop, being now 18 I told my father that I wanted to enlist in the A.I.F. He immediately imputed this to resentment against the new mother situation but when I assured him that this was not so, he urged me to wait a little longer and continue the essential work of food production. So I stayed and harvested that crop, another good year, and put in the 1918 crop. Harry was now old enough to take my place so I was free.

Before this, Dorothy (Dot) Tyler, now our Aunt, had married Charles Knight, and he had then enlisted. He was killed in action in France before his son Eric was born.

I went to Perth, enlisted at a Recruiting Office on 13th June, went into camp at Blackboy Hill on 17th June and was posted to Second General Service Reinforcements W (W2). On 28th June I went home on Long Leave, returned to camp 2nd July and on 28th July entrained at Bellevue, at 5pm left for Albany. At 8pm residents of Spencer's Brook provided refreshments and at 7.45 am on 29th July we arrived at Albany where local ladies served us breakfast. We then boarded the troopship A74, S.S. Marathon, 8,200 tons, of Aberdeen Line and at about 1pm left port and sailed the High Seas. In addition to the W.A. contingent the ships carried troops from S. Australia and Victoria and also Lord and Lady Forrest and the singer Ada Reeve were passengers.

On 11th August the ship's doctor who had volunteered for the post when his predecessor enlisted, died and was buried at sea, and on the 16th we entered the harbour of Durban. Here we were allowed ashore and I took a long tram ride seeing something of the city with its handsome buildings and visiting the Botanic Gardens and Zoo. While standing outside the Town Hall a girl offered me a ticket to a concert so I went in and found myself in the Dress Circle in solitary splendour like a VIP and seeing some of the other boys in the stalls below. Leaving Durban on the 18th, we arrived at Cape Town on Morning of the 21st August and took a tram ride over the heights skirting Table Mountain to Camp's Bay on the other side of the peninsular. We left Cape Town on 22nd and crossed the Equator on the 30th August, 1918.

On Monday 2nd September, Lord Forrest died of cancer and next morning when we anchored at Freetown, Sierra Leone, a coffin was brought out and his body taken ashore. Because of a plague of Yellow Fever we were anchored about a mile from the shore, nobody on board was allowed ashore nor anyone ashore allowed on board. Natives were not allowed near the ship. As a consequence of this the coaling of the ship from barges tied up alongside had to be done by the troops and volunteers were called for this work, which was completed on the 8th Sept. I, being one of those simple souls in the dirty work of coaling, washed my boots when the job was done and put them out to dry on deck. When I went to collect them they had vanished. As a result I walked off the ship in England wearing a pair of sand shoes purchased from the ship's canteen and later had 7/6 deducted from my pay for a second-hand pair of boots from the quartermaster's store. Moral - don't be too eager to volunteer; they don't give medals for coaling. Among the vessels at anchor in the port was the H.M.S. Britannia, later sunk off Gibraltar, the last vessel torpedoed in the war. Shipping was accumulating here during our stay of 8 days and on 11th September we left as one of a convoy of seven ships including the auxiliary cruiser 'Armada Castle'. On 24th we were joined by an escort of four destroyers and next morning a seaplane flew over. Then at intervals ships left the convoy for their several destinations. While on the afterdeck one day the steering machinery clanked violently and we did a sharp starboard turn. Looking over the side we had a near view of a drifting mine which we had narrowly averted. One of the destroyers stood by and we expected to see it exploded or sunk, but we sailed on and saw no more.

On the 26th September we saw the chalk cliffs of Beachy Head and anchored off Southend at 7pm. On 27th we moved up-river to anchor in the Thames off Tilbury and transferred to a ferry boat which landed us on English soil, where we entrained to arrive at Warminster, Wilts. at 8pm and then a march of 3 miles (led by a piper in kilts) to No.4 Camp, Sutton Veny, where we had tea at 8pm our first food since breakfast on the ship at 6am. Napoleon is said to have said, "An army marches on its stomach". I thought we marched on feet - and mine were still in sandshoes!

On 1st October we were told that we were now part of the 11th Battalion, A.I.F. and we were issued with our colour patches of chocolate and blue (horizontal, rectangular) to sew on our tunics. Yes, we had our "housewives" as originally issued, a small satchel containing needles and thread.

Our training continued - P.T. (physical jerks), Infantry drill, Rifle shooting, Bomb throwing, gas practice, sundry lectures, and dodging religious service on Sundays, when the troops were paraded and had to fall in in their various categories as the S.M. called, "Church of England", "Roman Catholic", "All Other Dominions" (Sic). I learned to absent myself from this piece of religious regimentation and generally went walkabout. It was unwise to evade this disciplinary worship and then stay around camp as a press gang was likely to catch you and allot you to "fatigue duties" - out of the frying pan into the fire. The quiet countryside offered pleasant peaceful walks and quiet contemplation, perhaps with a congenial brother sinner, so why not enjoy this illicit alternative to penitence and salvation.

On Thursday October 10th I began my 6 days disembarkation leave, leaving Warminster at 8am by train to arrive in London at 11.30am and by tram to my Aunt Katie and Uncle Jack Smith (86 Chester Road, Tottenham) at 2pm. Here, too, was my cousin Arthur Smith and Aunt Bella Corlett, sister of Katie and my mother. Next day, 25th, I left Paddington Station at 2pm and arrived at Lime Street Station, Liverpool, at 9pm, crossed River Mersey by ferry steamer and so to Oxton Road, Birkenhead to see my Corlett grandparents and my Aunt Lollie (Florence) Montgomery who was living here while her husband James was in France. He, J.M., came through the war, despite being torpedoed on three different occasions while making channel crossings one way or the other on leave. On 26th I walked round to see my Aunt Maude (father's sister) and my cousins Bessie (who worked in a munitions factory) and Phyllis (still a schoolgirl) the other cousins of this family, Blanche and Edgar, are not mentioned in my diary at this time. They were probably at work so I only met them on a later visit. My grandfather Threlfall happened to be staying there so I did meet him.

I also made a hurried call on "Aunt Lizzies lot" as they used to be called and met Greataunt Lizzie and one or two of the daughters. I think that Aunt Lizzie was a sister of my grandmother and had married a brother of my grandfather, two sisters marrying two brothers. With no time for more visits on this short leave I left Liverpool on 29th October and returned to camp at Sutton Veny via Crewe, the Severn Tunnel and Bristol to reach Warminster at 10pm.

On the evening of 11th November I was at a concert in the YMCA recreation hut when the announcement was made that the Armistice between Germany and the Allies had that day been signed.

The training program for the troops was now relaxed to some extent and we were allowed more time to ramble about the countryside. We were to be given Xmas Leave and this was preceded by a medical examination on 18th December in which all were passed as fit excepting only myself. I was ordered to hospital with Mumps. Why me? I have no idea. Apparently one Mump microbe came along and I caught it - or it caught me. There was some speculation among the boys as to whether leave might be cancelled due to my infection, but while they all went on leave I went into isolation at the camp hospital. A few days in bed and then a quarantine period. So here I spent Xmas and new Years Day. On 20th December we had our first snowfall, four inches of snow, and we rolled a big snowball. At Xmas we each received (the patients) a gift parcel from the Australian Comforts Fund. The patients were few so we had ample attention from the orderlies, including soothing doses of Mist. Expect. In the latter part of my 'internment' I was free to wander, dressed in hospital blues, and so it was that as I was playing billiards at the Manor House, used by the YMCA as a rest and recreation centre, I met John Corlett who had walked over from the nearby Heytesbury Camp to look for me. Our only meeting in England.

On 8th January I was discharged from hospital and rejoined the unit. On 11th January I began my delayed Xmas Leave, leaving Warminster at 8.15am and arriving at Central Station Liverpool at 6.30pm to take ferry and tram to 127 Oxton Road Birkenhead (Grandma and Grandad). On 12th (Sunday) I walked round to i Churchill Grove, Liscard, to see Aunt Maude (Gardiner) and my cousins Bessie, Blanche, Edgar and Phyllis. Another cousin, Geoffrey Gardiner, had been wounded in France and died in his mother's arms in an English Hospital before I had arrived in England. On 13th I went around to Derwent Drive to see some more of Aunt Lizzie's Lot and then returned to Aunt Maude where I met my Uncle Henry Threlfall and his wife and her sister. Next morning I went with Blanche to Bibby's Mill where she worked (Liverpool) and then return to Birkenhead to say 'Goodbye' and thence to Bibby's Mill and home with Blanche to Seacombe.

On Saturday 18th January Aunt Maude and I left Woodside Station, Birkenhead for Flint and there meet Aunt Beatie and Uncle Willie Hewitt at Waen Issa House (farm). Next day I walked across to Bryn Mawr farm, home of Uncle James Threlfall and Aunt Kate and cousins May, Doris and Marie and the three boys. In the evening the three girls and I went to Northop Church and I then returned to Aunt Beatie. (Northop Church of England, said to be the oldest church in Wales, was built by the Romans, the labourers being paid one penny per day, I was told.) On 20th January I again walked to Bryn Mawr to say 'goodbye' and at 3.15 with Aunt Maude left Flint by train for Chester where I changed for Gabowen while Aunt Maude continued her journey home. I reached Gabowen about 7pm and walked to Pentre David Farm where I met Uncle Tom Roberts and Aunt Jinny and three children. Next day I walked to the village of Selattyn to call on my grandad Geoffrey Threlfall and then back to Aunt Jinny. Next day (22nd) I walked to Oswestry, the market town, which was busy being market day. At 3.48pm left Oswestry by train for return to camp. On the train I met a nice lass in the uniform of a WAAC, a Canadian girl returning to her camp at Shirehampton, near Avonmouth. Yes, we had the compartment to ourselves, but yes again, we preserved decorum. At Bristol we found that her train did not depart for another hour so we went and had a cup of tea. Then I asked about my train only to find that I should have changed on arrival and it was already gone and the next was 6am tomorrow. So I went with my companion (I never knew her name) on the train to Avonmouth (about 6 miles) and back to Bristol. It was now about 11pm so I walked about town and the docks for 2 hours or so, then into a Church of Eng-

land Rest Hut and there had a bath about 4am and returned to the station where I caught my train to arrive back in camp just in time for parade about 8.30am. I was early abed that night when the SM called on me to say that I am on draft for France tomorrow.

Friday 24 January 1919, Revielle 4am. Parade 5am. Draft march to Warminster and leave by train 7am. Arrive Southampton 10am and march to rest camp. At 4pm march to docks and board U.S.S. "Charles" to anchor in midstream. On Saturday 25th weigh anchor 5am and reach Havre 2pm and entrain for Belgium in vans (German goods vans supplied under armistice terms). Leaving about 9pm, we stop about 3am, Sunday at Abancourt where we occupy a camp during 26/27th. Much frost and snow, very cold. January 28th, revielle 3.30 am. but departure delayed till about 7am and after 24 hours rail travel (and many stops) arrive at Charleroi in Belgium and march to a camp about 3/4 mile from station for breakfast and dinner and then march over cobbled streets to our Battalion HQ at Chatelet, where we have tea and are then billeted with Belgian civilians.

Here, then, in Chatelet, Belgium, my second decade ended with my 20th birthday on 31 January 1919. What other events marked this decade? In 1912 China had become a Republic under Sun Yat Sen following a Revolution and in 1917 came the Russian Revolution and the establishment of the USSR. There were others but in the ghastly holocaust of the Great War with the mud and blood of Flanders and the other areas of death and disaster other events sank into relative insignificance as the dementia of war took its toll in the waste of life and human and material resources.

The moving finger writes and having writ
moves on, nor all thy piety nor wit
shall lure it back to cancel half a line
nor all thy tears wash out a word of it.

Edward Fitzgerald's translation of Omar Khayyam.

The Third Decade

1919—1929

On 9th March 1919 my grandfather Geoffrey Threlfall died at my Aunt Maude's, 1 Churchill Grove, Liscard. He was born 18th January 1840.

In Belgium I was for a time on guard duty on a canal, with two other men. I don't remember now what we were guarding nor what action we were to take but there we were. Here I made friends with the master of a barge tied up nearby and spent a few evenings with him and his wife and daughter. I probably ingratiated myself with a present of some cigarettes from the canteen (tobacco and cigarettes were then a government monopoly and a very inferior product, so our brands were very welcome to civilian recipients. I tried the local cigarettes once and found that one had to handle them very carefully or all the tobacco would run out of the paper like so much dust. Any how, the barge family seemed to live pretty well in a comfortable cabin and I thought that it might be quite an interesting life. Our guard-house was not so comfortable as we had to feed ourselves from tins of M&V (Maconochies Meat and Vegetables) or pork and beans (baked beans with a $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch cube of pork fat), and sleep on a thin palliasse on the concrete floor, but, being young and healthy, we survived.

Next I was transferred to the 1st Division Clothing Store where a Corporal and couple of men received and issued such stores, but again little effort was involved. This was in Rue d'Acoz, Chatelet. Here, on Friday 4th April I was given a two-days leave pass for Brussels and took train to reach Brussels about 1 pm and go to 1st Division Leave Club where meals and beds were given to troops on leave, then out for a look around the city. On 5th I took a morning walk and in the afternoon a tram ride to the field of Waterloo, about 10 miles from the city, where I photograph the monument and visit the Cyclorama with its view of the battlefield. On the 6th, another morning walk and then, with some others I was marched by the Officer i/c Leave Party to the Railway station for return to Chatelet. But I had other ideas and wanted to see more and with

some impromptu excuse I persuaded the guard at the barrier to let me off the station. I knew there would be no 'please explain' if I returned late to the Clothing Store, so with a clear conscience (?) and a light heart I altered my Pass to read six days instead of two days and resumed my peregrinations, intending to return on the 10th. And so I would have done, but for the intervention of the bloody MPs (Military Police not Members of Parliament). As I was walking along the main boulevard about 1000 hrs on the morning of the 9th I was stopped by two MP Corporals and asked to show my Leave Pass. I did so and after a close scrutiny they declared that it had been altered. "Oh, no". Well, they took me to the Leave Club, where records were kept, and found that I should have returned on the 6th. They then took me to their office, took down particulars and all belongings from my pockets and escorted me to a local civil lock-up. There I had dinner and then was taken to St Gilles Prison, put in charge of an English Army Guard Unit and locked in a cell. It was in this prison that Nurse Edith Cavell was imprisoned and shot by the Germans in 1915 for her part in aiding the escape of English and Allied soldiers. She made the celebrated statement, "I realise that patriotism is not enough. I must have no hatred or bitterness towards anyone."

Well, here I was locked up in a cell with a French-Canadian deserter who had little English and even less common sense. While walking in one of the outside exercise cages one day he picked up a stone and hurled it at the wall of the prison, smashing a window. I, too, was picking up stones and aimlessly throwing them on the ground, and when seen with a stone in my hand was accused of breaking the window. I denied this but did not incriminate the real offender, and of course he did not claim to be the culprit. The result was that I was given a couple days of solitary confinement, which I suppose was exemplary punishment but not really worse than the company of the deserter.

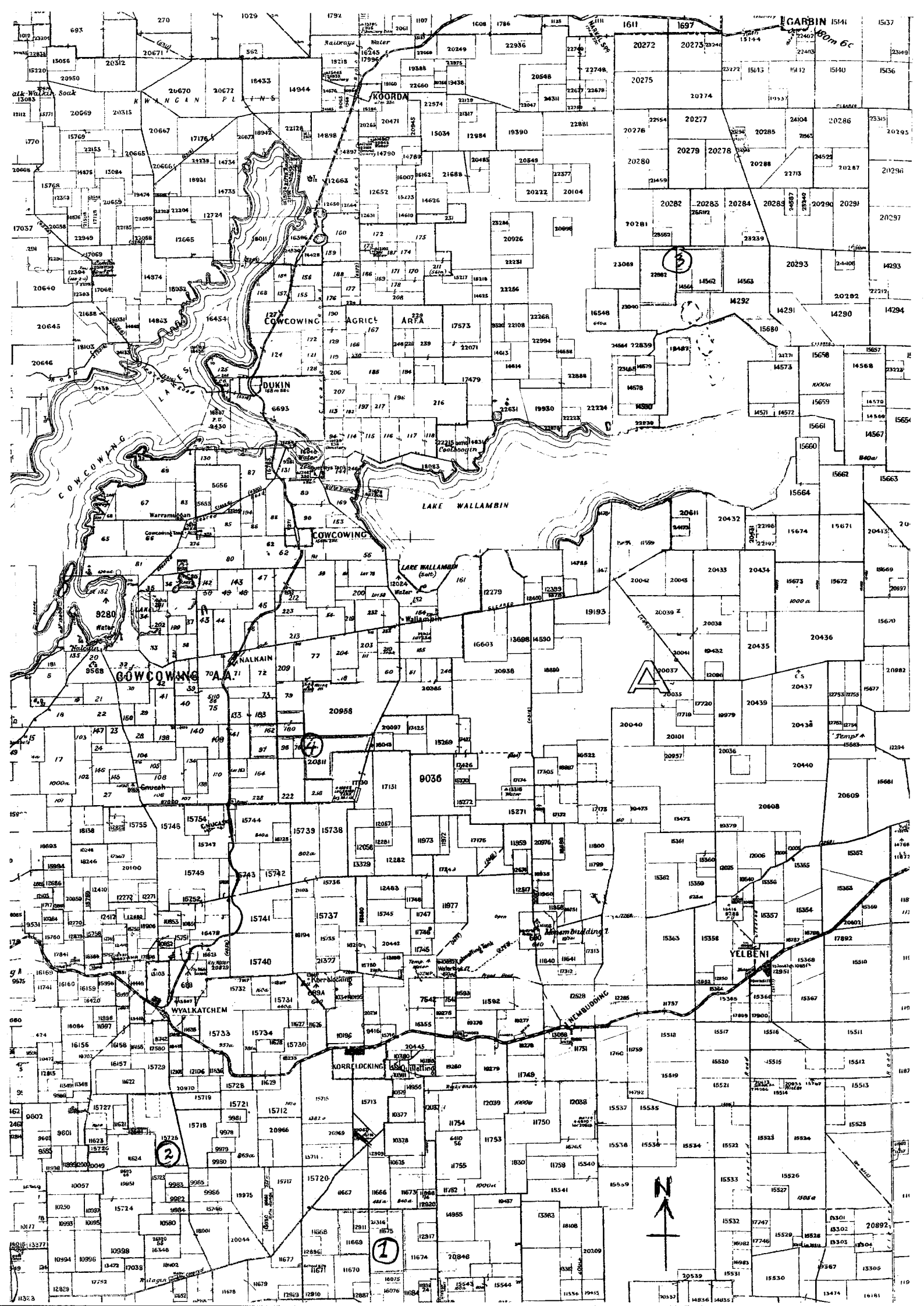
The prison regimen was harsh and more befitting a condemned criminal than an alleged offender in custody awaiting an escort to his own unit to be dealt with. After spending 16 days here an escort of a Corporal and three men arrived to take me back to Chatelet. Several small items of the belongings taken from me were not returned but I suppose that I was lucky to have my camera returned. Back at the Clothing Store I was interviewed by an Officer and placed under Open Arrest, free to do anything except run away, pending receipt of the Leave Pass (that incriminating document) from Brussels. Nothing more was heard about it; no Charge, no Sentence, no Record. I am still under open arrest!

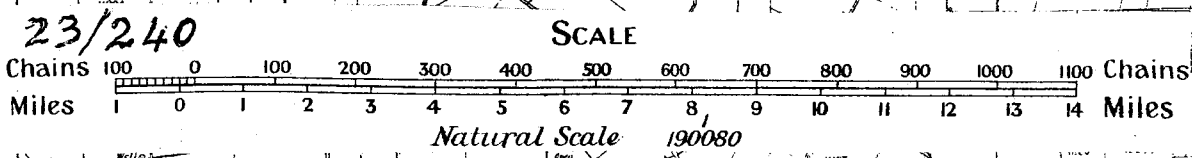
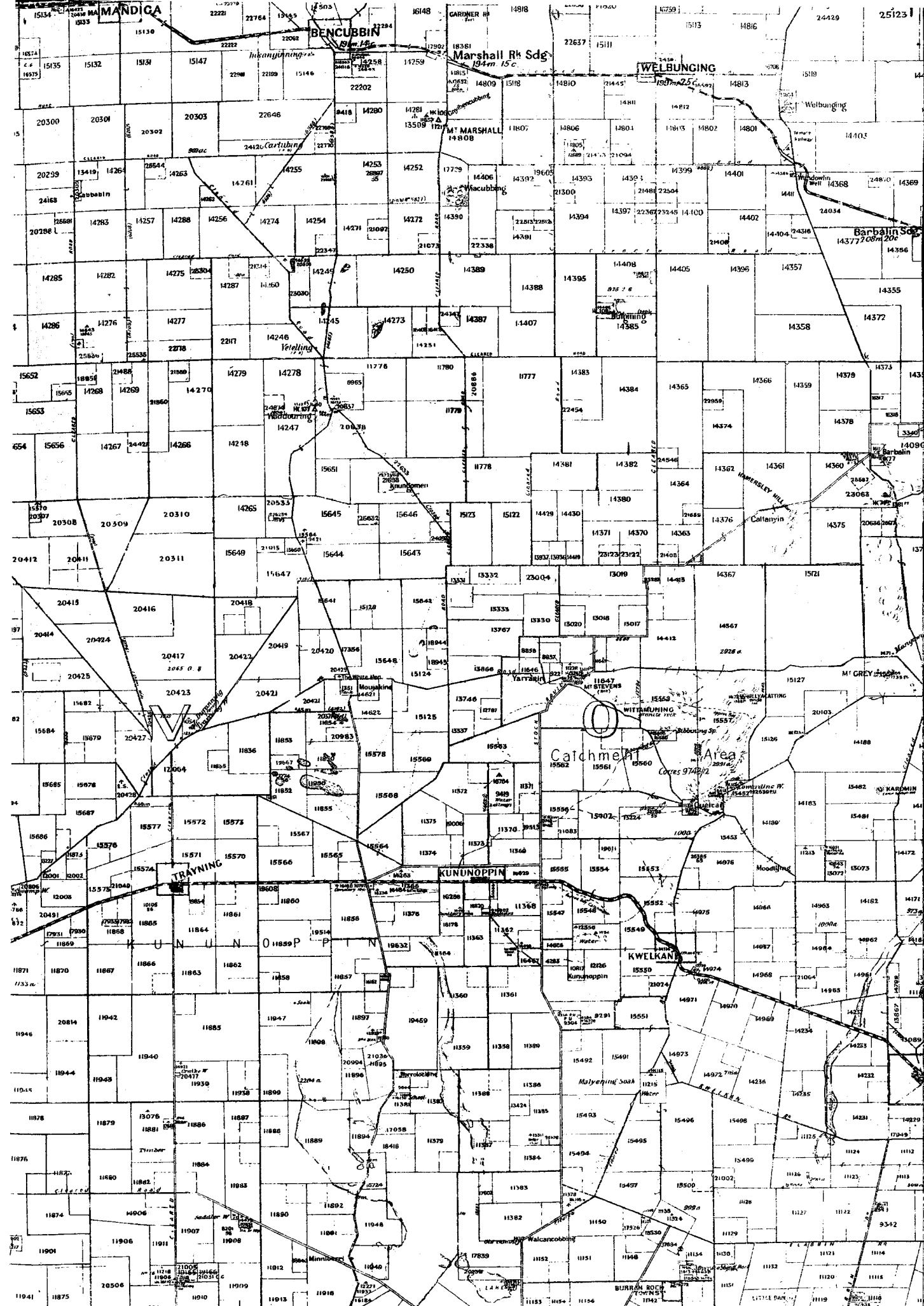
Monsieur and Madame, where I had previously been billeted had two daughters, but just around the corner at 8 Rue du Midi, I found a really nice girl, Yvonne Dotel, living with her mother and having no Australie soldats billeted on them. I did not 'promenade' with her but only met her a few times in the house. We got on quite nicely despite lingual difficulties and after leaving the continent and returning home we exchanged a few letters, but with my English and thin smattering of French and her vice versa, correspondence languished and faded out. But I have sometimes wondered what befell Ma Chere Yvonne in the following years and the tragedy of the Second World War. I fear that it may be an unhappy story.

The main industry of Chatelet seemed to be coal mining and the troops were marched weekly to a mine for hot showers and change of underwear. I remember the bed in the billet was deep and soft, comfortable, but I cannot remember meals. We did not eat with the family so must have had a mess hut somewhere near. The family seemed to subsist mainly on bean soup together with chicory (like dried parsnip) as a drink. But some may have had better fare. The troops were given a rum issue from time to time and as I did not drink mine I gave it to Madame. I think she preferred it to chicory. Horse- and perhaps mule-flesh was to be seen in the few butcher-shops, recognisable by the depth of the ribs. Milk was sometimes delivered in handcarts with a dog under the cart harnessed to the axle and doing a dog-power of the work. It was to be noticed that girls were scarcely seen in the streets but were discreetly kept at home; a precaution that seemed to have become a custom after more than four years of war. I was on only one civilian train in Belgium - Charleroi to Brussels - and it had just wooden bench seats, no cushions. The railway vans provided for troop travel were of course far from comfortable, with steel floor for bed. Tough!

pr. Litho. 23/240.

- 1 "Springfield" (and "Glenroy")
- 2 Donald Mc Swan's property
- 3 "Cornucopia"
- 4 My farm at Nalkain (Hodges')





KORRELCKING

ROLL OF HONOR

and DISTRICTS.

For King, Empire

and Freedom

The Great European War, 1914-1918

ALISON W.	CARMODY E.J.	FALKNER A.W.	MARTIN H.C.	SPENCER V.
APPEY A.J.	COLE A.	FARMER W.T.	MORLEY G.	ST. GEORGE M.
ADAMSON J.	COX G.L.	FARMER G.R.	MC DONALD R.	SHIRE E.
BLACK A.B.	COX L.L.	FARMER S.	MC DONALD H.	SHIRE V.
BENNETT J.L.	COX F.B.	FARMER F.J.	MC LANE H.	SMITH D.C.
BOWEN C.	COX E.N.	MC LUSAS W.B.	MOY B.	THURSEL W.V.
BOND A.	CORLETT R.F.	GURTT.	NOCK T.	THURSEL F.E.
BONTREE A.	CORLETT J.C.	MC LUSAS J.	PARSONS C.E.	THURSEL W.D.
BOYCE W.	CLARKSON	MC LUSAS F.	PARSONS L.A.	TRENDENING
BELL G.	DIVERT E.	MC LUSAS F.	PRIDE J.	TYLER H.
BRIGHT J.	DIVERT H.A.	KNIGHT C.H.	PRITCHARD E.	THORN R.
BRANKENSTONE R.	DUPON C.J.	MC LUSAS C.	RAKER W.	TATE E.J.
CAREY J.	DODSON T.	MC LUSAS E.	PRESTON J.	THURSTON C.G.
CLLUNWORTH A.	DALISH G.	MC LUSAS H.	PEACE C.E.	VEALS
COCKE W.J.	DEHAMA	MC LUSAS W.G.	ROBERTSON J.	WATSON R.A.
COCKE L.G.	EVERETT G.E.	MC LUSAS A.	ROSE G.M.	WHITELY A.
CHARLTON W.	ELLIOT J.	MC LUSAS H.S.	RUST J.D.	WYLE J.
CARR P.	ELSGOOD J.L.	MOUNTFORD.	RANDALL A.	WOODS J.
CUSACK T.	FENWICK G.L.	MOUNTFORD.	RANDALL H.	WITNEY R.C.
CAMPBELL E.		MOUNTFORD.		WITNEY V.

Died for His Country

DEASE
FEB 11

On 4th May 1919 I left Chatelet on draft for Australia, going by tram to Charleroi and there attached to 4th Battalion (NSW) with 1st Division Draft Quota No. 49 and billeted in an old factory. On 8th we entrained and left Charleroi at 9am and stop about an hour at Mons for dinner. On 9th we arrived at Le Havre about 2.30pm and marched about 3 miles to Base Depot. On 10th May we had a hot shower, medical inspection, change of underclothing and Service Dress was fumigated. About 5.45pm we were marched about 3 miles through Harfleur to see the Chateau d'Orcher and the view of Harfleur, Le Havre and the river Seine from its heights. The wooded parks were beautiful with arcadian avenues where the treetops formed archways from end to end. Returned to camp about 9pm. The estate and chateau d'Orcher belong to the Harcourt family.

On 15th May we were taken by motor lorries to the quay in Havre and there embarked on S.S. Lorina, leaving about 3pm and anchored off Southampton about 10pm. On 16th we steamed in and disembarked about 8am, entrain 9.30am, reach Codford, Wilts, about 1pm and march 3 miles to Heytesbury Camp.

On May 22nd 1919 I began my 14-days Final Leave and went to London and out to Aunt Katie and Uncle Jack Smith and cousin Arthur, and Aunt Bella again holidaying there. Next day went sightseeing in city, all over St Paul's Cathedral, crypt, whispering gallery, and promenade outside the dome. On 24th May took train from Euston to Northwich, Ches. and walked to Little Leigh to see my Uncle Tom (my father's eldest brother) and Aunt and three youngest children. While here I also walked over to Stone Heys Farm at Barnton, not far away, and again see my cousin May from Flint, now married to Ezra Brocklehurst. They were married on Easter Monday, and now farming here after his discharge from the army. I left Clatterwick Farm on 25th and by train went from Northwich to Lime Street station, Liverpool where I again visit Grandma and Grandad Corlett, Aunt Bella, Aunt Lollie and Uncle Jim Montgomery and Monty (then their only child, mentally retarded, he died while still a child). While here I also met my cousin Marie (from Flint) who was living with her Aunt about 5 minutes walk distant. On Monday I walked with Marie to see Aunt Maude and cousins at Seacombe and on 27th took train to Manchester and at 116 Westmoreland Street meet my Aunt Barbara, widow of my Uncle William Threlfall, about 11am. Harpurhey. About noon I took the tram to Poynton, near Stockport in Cheshire, to call on my Cousins Florence and Edith, the two elder children of my Uncle Tom, who were then housemaids of Mr and Mrs Hayes. Then back to Manchester, after missing one tram which came and went while I was busy saying 'goodbye', and meet all of the family at Harpurhey. Lily, 21, was manageress of one of Lyons Teashops, Alice, Annie, Edith and Jessie - 5 girls, the youngest about 10. I stayed the night at an hotel and returned to them next afternoon and that night took tram for station to return to Liverpool. About halfway to station found I'd left my camera behind so returned to get it, only to find That Lily had gone with it to the station where she waited and saw my train out before returning home. Well, they made up an emergency bunk for me and I returned to Liverpool next morning. On May 31st I went with Marietta to see our greatuncle James Threlfall in Heswall, Cheshire, and Aunt Marian. He was a Quaker and had once given my father the advice, "Geoffrey, never thee keep a spare bed". As a gift he gave me a bright crimson handkerchief. We returned to Birkenhead in the evening and I left Liverpool to go back via Severn Tunnel to Codford. (The railway tunnel is $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles long. Construction completed, 1885) - 100 years ago).

On June 28th the Peace Treaty with Germany was signed at Versailles.

In July I was struck off the No. 49 Quota and marched to No. 11 Camp OTC Sandhill, Longbridge Deverill, then on 10th July was transferred to 56 Quota (3rd Brigade), No. 14 Camp. While here one of my solitary walks took me to 'Dongleat' the estate of the Marquis of Bath at Longbridge Deverill, one of the Stately Homes of England, with its beautiful parks and magnificent rhododendrons. A lovely place to walk. It now has a Lion Park, so maybe not so good for walking, might be all right for a very fast runner... but I prefer a Lyons Teashop.

Friday, 18th July 1919. Rise 3.30am, breakfast 4am, parade 5am, march out of camp 5.15am, arrive Warminster station and entrain. Depart 7.35 and arrive

Devonport 12.30pm. and about 1.30pm board HMAT Takada (British India Steam Navigation Co., built 1914, speed 12 knots, 6949 tons) and have dinner. The Company Sergeant told me that I was to be one of the two or three Military Police on the ship for the voyage and I was given an MP armband and the temporary rank of Lance Corporal with one stripe and was moved to another part of the ship. We MPs consulted together and expressed our objection to the designation MP and suggested that we have the title 'Ship's Police'. This idea was accepted and we were given SP armbands. Our duties were light, no mutinies or riots, so we just silently observed. The main recreation of the troops was playing 'housie' (lotto). I used some spare time attending a book-keeping class and gained a certificate in that subject.

As we are about to leave England - what impressions did I have? Well, I think we were very fortunate to be in the southern county of Wiltshire with its rural atmosphere and relatively mild climate. Yes, it was cold sometimes and the exposed water pipes in the ablution blocks were wrapped with straw to reduce the risk of freezing and bursting in winter, but we were well clothed and found the temperatures exhilarating. The summer was very pleasant and with plenty of sunshine, indeed, the jest went around that England was having a drought - no rain for a fortnight. Those English country lanes invited long walks. I remember one when 3 or 4 of us walked miles right up to one of those landmarks, a 'White Horse', created by cutting away the turf on a hillside to reveal the chalk beneath. I thought train travel here was extremely good, such smooth starting and stopping and steady travelling, and the carpetcovered seats so comfortable. Such a contrast to some of the shuddering starts and stops and shunting bumps I had known on our W.A. railways. What always puzzled me was that the coaches all seemed to be third class and I wondered where the 1st and 2nd class carriages were and who rode in them. The third class were so good, the 1st and second must indeed be 'posh'. I never found out. Road transport often involved the use of gasbags on the roof. In larger vehicles usually in a crate to protect the bag from flapping about. The fuel was coal-gas. Other vehicles noted were heavy steam trucks, especially brewery waggons. In the trains, too, among other places, one might notice (in wartime) the motto "Don't talk. The enemy listens" or a text from DORA (The Defence of the Realm Act). Sometimes we heard rumours, or 'furfies' as we called them, disclosed as confidential information of impending troop movements, but we soon learned to distrust these revelations and attributed them to what became known as the 'Latrine Wireless' as the source from which they probably emanated.

In a book called 'All the Rumours' there was a verse:-

"Actual evidence I have none
But my Aunt's charwoman's sister's son
Heard a policeman on his beat,
Say to a housemaid in Downing Street
That he had a brother who had a friend
Who knew when the war was going to end."

I was happy to meet so many relatives, even if only briefly, and have appreciated these things even more over the years, as benefits of travel without the risks of actual warfare. Our contingent of troops were lucky. The next contingent was turned back to Australia when they reached Capetown. That travel abroad is a happy memory of education in the school of experience. Of the 170 members of our contingent (W2) only one, Pte.M.S.Pridmore, died abroad. He was a victim of the Spanish Flu epidemic that swept England in 1918. I was one of the four men led by an NCO, marched with arms reversed and fired a rifle volley over his grave as he was buried in a churchyard at Sutton Veny.

at Southampton,

On Saturday July 19th, Peace Celebrations Day, cloudy and drizzly, we pulled out from the wharf to mid-harbour and at 11.50am steamed out to a moderately calm sea. N.B. Times given to this point are British Summer Time, one hour ahead of GMT and Ship's Time. Monday 21st, seen in distance on port side. On Tuesday 22nd we rounded Cape St Vincent 1pm about 5 miles from Coast.

On Wednesday July 23rd I rose at 4.30am as we steamed through the Straits of Gibraltar with Spanish coast visible on port side and African coast to starboard.

At 6.30 to 7am we were passing Gibraltar and lost sight of land till we again saw southeastern coast of Spain in the afternoon. On 24th Algerian coast in sight from 11am onwards. Noon to noon we made only 254 miles. Weather sublime. Passed island of Pantellaria on 26th and Malta on 27th and arrived at Port Said 2pm Wednesday 30th July and take on water and provisions. On 31st we weighed anchor at 3pm and slowly steamed down the Suez Canal. Little to see except sandy desert with an occasional Signal Station with green palms and trees like the proverbial oasis in the desert. Air hot and oppressive. Arrive Suez 8.30 and anchor in the port and at 10.30pm steam into Red Sea. Here the weather was still hot but not so oppressive. Tuesday 5th August, weather fine with cool breeze. Pass Perim island 8am and enter Gulf of Aden. Thursday 7th, sea rough, with strong wind. Socotra (British island) faintly visible in afternoon. I did not mind the rough seas, being a good sailor, and it was exciting to lean over the stern rails in those conditions and see the propellor spin wildly in the air as it left the water, and hear the reciprocating engines race. But speed was reduced at such times to avoid possibility of a broken propellor shaft.

On Wednesday 13th August we anchored in Colombo Harbour but not allowed ashore until next day, 14th, when I went ashore about 8am and returned for guard duty on the gangway at 1pm. Had a good look around by car and rickshaw. I went into the largest Buddhist Temple in Colombo and saw the brightly painted plaster effigies of Buddha in three poses - standing, sitting and reclining at full length, all more than twice life-size. Pictures from Buddhist scriptures were painted on the walls. My diary says, "Saw some nice places but would not care to live here." Friday August 15th. Owing to a prisoner escaping from the 'clink' last night I am put on duty from midnight to 6am to see that no troops leave the ship. I then get into my hammock and sleep till about 8.30am and go ashore about 9.30 returning about 4.30pm. The ship put to sea at 8pm.

Friday August 29th 1919. Reveille 5am. Rottneest Island lighthouse flashing, and Island seen ahead at daybreak (6am). Anchor outside Fremantle 11am and tie up to wharf about noon. Disembark 1pm and after a dental inspection and some form-filling get a three-days Leave Pass and a warrant for a ticket to Korrelocking. Among the crowd of people on the wharf, I met Harry when through the barrier. Together we took a room at the Railway Coffee Palace in Perth and the first train for Korrelocking where I stay about a week and then return to Perth for Discharge and pay settlement. Discharged 13th September 1919. At a later date I received my General Service (GS) Medal and War Gratuity Bond. There ends my diary of Army life, the only regular record of dates and even times; subsequent events were more scantily recorded and such records have disappeared.

Harry now was carrying the main workload. Perhaps we might call him 'First Mate', though Dad was still 'Captain'. He and the others had been through school at Elashgin and, at various times, Lizzie (now Bet) did some nursing training at Royal Perth Hospital, Jim attended Narrogin School of Agriculture, and Katie (now Kay) did a commercial course in Perth, staying at the YWCA. Florrie (now Flo) was confined to household duties and received no supplementary education. Beatie was still at Northam with the Bevan family as noted above at p.13. Somewhen later (but I have no date) Jim was in the city - was he working there; I do not know - But riding his motor bike in Stirling Highway he was hit by a car and very severely injured. A doctor living nearby attended him and he was taken to Royal Perth Hospital in a serious condition. He was long unconscious due to his head injuries, and his recovery was slow before he was eventually discharged. *Sometimes delirious,*

Before the end of 1919 I went to Perth and among blocks of land available for selection chose Location 14562 of 1000 acres, shown as first class land and noted by the surveyor as 'a very good block'. I also was interviewed by Captain H.V. Throssell VC as an applicant for assistance under the Soldiers' Settlement Scheme which provided some concessions under the Agricultural Bank. Captain Throssell before the war had been farming at Cowcowing and had been Captain of the Korrelocking Football Team. The block of land was about 10 miles south of Gabbin in the Ninghan Road Board District (later Mt Marshal R.B. Dist.),

centred on Trayning and Bencubbin, respectively. To inspect this block I rode north to the farm of Cullingworth brothers south of Koorda. I had become acquainted with these two men when they were clearing on Butlin's at Korrelocking some years earlier. The next day they drove in their pony and sulky to as near as possible to my block, to which there was no track, and I walked to its boundary and around its perimeter. Thus assured that it was there I set out late in the afternoon to walk back the 7 miles or so in a direct line through the bush to Cullingworth's. When darkness fell the sky was clouded so I broke down some branches on which to sleep. Then it rained and I found a nearby tree in which an old fire had burned a hollow on one side, and standing in this shelter I spent the rest of the night. At daylight next day I resumed my walk and duly reached the batchelor establishment of the brothers for a late breakfast of eggs and bacon which was very welcome. Then back to Springfield.

Next I bought myself a pony and cart, ordered stores and tools and some G.C. Iron from Bairds and set forth to create a farm from my virgin block which I hopefully but inaptly named "Cornucopia". The fruitful 'Horn of Plenty' never did materialise.. With a roof of iron to cover me and a tank to catch some water from it, and with walls of bush timber with hessian lining I set about clearing some 30 acres and dug a hole in clay ground (a claypan) for water for my horse. With some help I grew a little crop which I had cut for hay (horsefeed). Before the camp was finished my bed was beside a temporary wall of G.C.iron and one night I woke to find a gale blowing and this wall bending ominously. I got up and moments later the wall collapsed with a clatter and sheets of iron went flying. I took a walk to my nearest neighbour, Si King, about a mile to the north and made a bed on his floor for the rest of the night. An odd bod that Silas, but goodnatured neighbour. Living with him at that time was Harold A. (Harry) Allen, an ex-lieutenant of the 11th Battalion and very fine fellow.

Here on 31st January 1920 I spent my 21st birthday with no company but my own, a majority of one. "I am master of all I survey. My right there is none to dispute". But it did seem a dull sort of way to celebrate the occasion!

I have not mentioned that before I left Springfield Dad had bought a motor car, a 4-cylinder Overland from the agent Len Swann at Wyalkatchem. I think it was the day after its delivery that Dad decided to have some driving practice; with some hair-raising results. Put the gear lever in neutral, yes, start the moter, OK, depress the clutch and engage low gear, rightho, then release the clutch - and the vehicle took off at an amazing speed, fortunately meeting nothing substantial before it was stopped. This was repeated with same result until it was realised that the throttle lever located on the steering column, should be set in idling position, not at full throttle as it had been. We others were watching this exciting demonstration, and as Dad remarked, "It was lucky that none of us were in its path." Later he bought a Chev. truck and then a Buick Car (6-cylinder) which put him into the front rank. Cars were becoming more numerous and were something of a status symbol. Bob Gamble had Registration plate No. ^{WM}1, and John Lindsay's garage was said to be a much better building than his house. Len Swann must have done quite well from car sales. He later eloped with his glamorous secretary, deserting his wife and young children. Later in the year I went to Perth and engaged a clearing contractor to clear 200 acres, cashed my Gratuity Bond to buy stores for him as an advance payment and when he and his gang arrived at Gabbin drove them to the job. One of these men, Joe Bartlett, lent me his copy of Henry Buckle's 'History of Civilisation in England' (Thinkers Library) which led me a step on the road to rationalism and ultimately atheism.

When the contractor was leaving after doing the cutting down, I paid him for that part of the work although the Bank Inspector had not paid me. When the Inspector did call he refused to pay the last instalment because too many green trees were left. I then had to go over the job killing these trees to get the cheque from the Inspector on his next visit. To recompense myself for this I promptly stopped payment on my cheque (about £12 or so I think it was). The contractor cashed his cheque at a Fremantle Hotel, but the publican was refused payment by my bank. The upshot was that I received a summons for payment of the amount. I defended the case in Merredin Court, through a lawyer,

lost it, and finally had to pay the amount of the cheque plus the plaintiff's costs. This, added to my own expenses, was an expensive lesson in legal procedures. Thank goodness I have not again been involved in legal proceedings. The contractor and men returned for the burn and clean-up and I later had more land cleared in smaller lots. The last contract was with an Albanian, Sali Ali and his brother-in-law, Cani Cassim, for clearing on an adjoining block which I selected and had surveyed to my own specified dimensions.

I now condense events to the end of this my third decade, as I am not sure of their exact sequence, and also because the venture was not a success and I feel that the details of failure are best omitted and forgotten. I bought a team of horses and the necessary machinery for cropping and harvesting, had a 1000 c.yd. dam sunk on the one and only suitable site. This turned out the best holding ground for some miles around, and at various times I was able to let some neighbours draw on it. I did have to do some water-carting at times and one season carted water from railway trucks at Gabbin for months and paid half-a-crown per 100 gallons for it. Crops were generally poor, averaging about 6 bushels per acre. One year, after six inches of rain in March, I obtained 12 bushels p.acre. That was exceptional. and in that March I still had bagged wheat standing in the paddock, and had to turn the bags and put them on logs before I had them carted to siding by E.J.Perks of Yelbeni, who had a solid-tyred FWD truck and trailer. I think that was in 1926.

My next-door neighbour on East was C.P.E.Meakin with a wife and two daughters one about 15 was a step-daughter, illegitimate daughter of wife, the other was an infant. I visited there for a time, and gave him a hand at times, but in a few months gave him up as hopeless. A neighbour, Gus Nilsson, came and cut his hay and I did the stooking and helped in the hay-carting. Meakin himself had supplied himself with a case of beer, and was happily drunk at home until it was finished. He gave me a cheque for £10, and wonder of wonders, it was honoured. The parson, Mr Turpin, from Wyalkatchem, on a visit to his scattered flock, called at Dadola, and Meakin took the infant daughter to him to be christened. Asked what his charge was, the parson said there was no fixed fee so Meakin in a generous mood gave him a cheque for an amount the parson considered magnanimous. Alas, the cheque bounced; just a piece of paper. On another occasion Meaking was driving his horse and cart to Gabbin, when his horse lay down, colic probably; a neighbour stopped to see what he could do, and Meakin asked him to get a couple of bottles of Painkiller (90% proof spirit) from the store. This was obtained and Meakin drank both bottles, the horse soon recovered, and Meakin drove on. Vicarious salvation: Medicine for Meakin - Horse cured! Mrs Meakin now produced a baby son but Meakin vowed that it was not his, and her daughter, Eva, had a baby. Then the family departed.

I have mentioned 'Dadola'. This was the farm immediately north and the name was derived from the partnership of Daniels, Downes and Lacey (Herbert Lacey, Misses Lydia and Alice Downes and Alf Daniels). Lily Downes, a niece of the Misses Downes, was also one of the household and she did a lot of the farm work. Alf Daniels was for a short time engaged to Lily but that ended and he later withdrew from the firm and he went farming on his own at Mollerin on another new railway line to the north, later abandoned in the change back to road transport. The rail link from Mukinbudin to Bullfinch and Southern Cross was also dismantled and a bitumen road substituted.

The Dadola household were hospitable people and popular with their reasonably respectable neighbours. They had a piano, played by Miss Alice, Herbert was a J.P., and nonconformist Clergy doing their rounds generally called and perhaps held a service. They also had a bookshelf on which some of the earlier classics might be found - George Borrow, Meredith, DeQuincy, Ruskin and so on. About 1924 the Dadola household increased when Herbert Lacey married Dorothy Freda Louise Weickhardt, an ex-teacher and daughter of William and Rose Weickhardt, who then had a bakery and tearooms in Merredin. Freda had three sisters, two of whom were also teachers, who paid occasional visits to the farm during school holidays. It was on one such visit that I first met Sylvia Weickhardt at a house-warming party at the home of Mr and Mrs Jack Hall. Other visits followed and on 3rd September 1925 I became engaged to Sylvia Gladys

Webckhardt, ^{then} teaching at the Bunbury High School. That was the night that I drove home forgetting to put the bit of the bridle in my horse's mouth, but I did not hit any gateposts, as my father had on a like occasion. Thereafter a lengthy correspondence with intervals when holidays allowed meetings. Prior to this I had visited her at the home of her aunt Mrs Louisa McLaughlin at Victoria Park, where other members of the family stayed when in town. After our engagement I took a holiday myself, going to Perth to meet my father and stepmother at the boat at Fremantle on their return from a visit to England. I told them of the event but my father was not overjoyed in view of my poor prospects. The poor prospects are well attested by the fact that I borrowed a couple of pounds from him for a return ticket to Bunbury where I spent a few days, lodged at Mrs Hanrahan's boarding house, with Sylvia and other lodgers. I suppose I should have been perturbed at my poor resources and prospects, but I was young and optimistic, perhaps even euphoric, so I set about building a good house (part unfloored and unlined to be completed later, but with plenty of room for use at the time) and on August 15th 1927 we were married at St Leonard's Church of England, at Victoria Park, with a small reception at 5 Swansea Street, Victoria Park, the home mentioned above. Then to Perth and catch the train for Gabbin.

Some time after departure of the Meakins the property was taken over by Melville Farmer and his wife and two young children. He had married Edith Jewell onetime teacher at the Korrellocking school. This was a welcome change, having old friends as neighbours and now when Sylvia and I were coming home, Melville with his Ford truck met us at Narkal, the siding before Gabbin and drove us home. Thus we avoided any boisterous reception or tin-kettling on our arrival. Either shortly before or after this event I had obtained 5 miles of rabbit nating and had a rabbit-proof fence erected. I had also fenced the dam and put a windmill and squatters tank, holding 10,000 gallons, beside the dam. When the South Gabbin telephone exchange was installed at Dadola I extended the PMG's line to our house and we had the very convenient communications amenity. All these improvements seem to imply prosperity, but of course they were achieved only at the expense of an increasing debt to the Agricultural Bank. I smile as I recall my intrepid optimism when I interviewed the Manager of the IAB in Perth and asked him for an advance to buy a Wireless Receiver, as they were then called. I think he was impressed by my boldness but he refused my request. I scraped up the few pounds, however, and bought myself a two-valve Mulgaphone Receiver from Westralian Farmers who then operated the only station, 6WF, and thus had headphone reception of the news and entertainment available. Later I added another valve when I rebuilt the receiver and contrived a loudspeaker by clamping the headphones to an old gramophone horn. Before I leave Melville again I recall that at my mother's death, he came along with his team and gave a few days assistance in our seeding work. It was then that in speaking to Aunt Polly, Miss Tyler happened to be mentioned and Melville remarked, "Kate's a nice girl, its a pity she's ugly". The recollection demonstrates both his generous good nature and his lack of finesse. Dad was not present to hear, and he had not yet been attracted to Miss Tyler. Mel and his family moved elsewhere when he realised that no adequate reward for effort was to be found here. Both Mel and Ede are deceased, good friends of yore.

Back to radio, I note that this was 1924, and that my receiver was the only one for - well I don't know how far, but many miles. Visitors were interested and Herbert Lacey used to read the morse messages from Applecross and from ships, mainly weather reports. He had been in the Post Office as a telegraphist at one time.

During one harvest Herbert Lacey's reaper-thresher was not working properly and he was riding on the machine as his teamster drove it. While standing astride a rotating shaft, the crutch of his trousers became caught and wound up till he was almost emasculated. When the driver heard him above the noise of the machine he was seriously hurt, but was disentangled and taken home. The Misses Downes were fervent Christian Scientists and Herbert and Freda too, were disciples. It is probable that Lydia Downes sent a message to the C.S. practitioner in Perth for aid (by some sort of thought therapy?) but medical advice or treatment was not ~~sent~~, until pressure from outside resulted in my driving Herbert with Freda ^{sought} and Miss Downes to Dr Finkelstein at Kunnunoppin

who put him in Kunnunoppin Hospital where he was treated and eventually discharged. That must have been December 1928, I think, as it was the Dadola car that I drove, a Durant. It was on the trip to the doctor that Miss Downes made the remark, "They kill people in hospitals". So much for fanatic faith. I read the book "Science and Health" (textbook of the cult) by Mrs Baker Eddy, and found it a continuous repetition of didactic statements such as 'All is spirit', 'God is good', 'Evil is error', and so on, over and over. It made the claim that one might take poison without ill effect if one did not have ill thoughts! To me it seemed designed to produce conversion by self-hypnosis. It was Dean Inge, Dean of St Paul's, who said that 'Christian Science is no more a union of Christianity and Science than a cockroach is a cross between a barnyard fowl and a fish. A veterinary operator used to travel through the district from time to time and usually called at Dadola. On one such call he found they had a sick cow, but rather than relying on the vet they asked him to post a letter to the CS practitioner in Perth. Some weeks later he found the forgotten letter and destroyed it, reckoning the cow by then either recovered or dead. Not long after he again called at Dadola and was told how the letter to the practitioner had resulted in the cow's rapid recovery. The three Booth sisters of Clunes, in Victoria, Rose (said to have been the Belle of Clunes), married William Weickhardt as aforesaid, Louisa (Auntie Mac) married and became widow of one McLaughlin; and Priscilla married a Williamson who died in the war, and was the mother of Cousin Mary. At one time or another all came to W.A. and on 11th March 1933 I 'gave the bride away' when Mary married Don Sharpe.

Social life? Well Gabbin had a small Hall in which dances were held and in which Baker's Pictures (silent movies up to about this time) were shown each month. Then it was decided to build a bigger Hall for which the old Hall would become a kitchen, etc. This Hall, with a government subsidy, was built while I was Hon. Secretary, and I also became one of the Trustees. Captain Hugo Throssell VC came and performed the opening and in his Speech remarked that such a speech should be like a young lady's dress, 'short but covering the main points'. Football and cricket were played in their season, but tennis was my only game and I was a member of the South Gabbin Club which had earth courts on Burn's farm to east of Dadola. Before the war H.V. Throssell had a farm at Cowcowing, and had been Captain of the Korrellocking Football Club. After the war he married Katherine Susannah Pritchard and they lived at Darlington, where he used his service revolver to end his life by suicide. Some other good neighbours were Reg and Elsie Oaten, with 3 small girls, Mrs Oaten died at the birth of a fourth daughter. George and Mrs Newman, the latter being a daughter of Colonel Tilney, Commissioner for Repatriation, Sam Veal, erstwhile of Korrellocking, and a few more, Clare's, Rose's, Gray's, Nilsson's.

Going back in time, I had employed men from time to time as teamsters, some^{good,} some bad, some indifferent. Before I married, one of these, reasonably good, was out on the combine (cultivator/drill) when a long Morrell root became entangled in the tynes, in trying to remove it, the horses started up and the driver too became entangled in the tynes. when they stopped he managed to get himself into the seat and drove the machine home with a broken leg. What to do? I got him to bed and I walked to Melville Farmer, and next day we took him on the truck (Melville's Ford) to Wyalkatchem Hospital, where he was patched up and later transferred to Perth. In some places the road potholes were very bad and were filled with water so that they could not be avoided. It was a rough ride for Mel and I; it must have been agony for the patient whose leg was not in splints (it was only later that I learnt some first aid). Fortunately I was covered by Workers' Compensation. Melville and I then went on to Perth where we did some business, stayed at the Goldfields Club Hotel, and then returned to Gabbin. At that time, except for short bitumen patches, as through Northam and Clackline, the roads were earth or gravel, often badly corrugated, until one met the bitumen on York Road at Glen Forrest. It was not surprising that quite a few wrecked or burned vehicles were to be seen at the roadside. The Ford had very light front transverse spring and a very inflexible transverse rear spring. The leaves of the front spring were breaking one by one^{on} rough roads and by the time we reached the metropolis the front wheels were scraping the mud guards. From first to last not a happy journey.

I was present when Lily Downes was married to Reg Oaten at Dadola.

On 14th June 1928, Erica Rose was born in a private hospital at Victoria Park. I had gone to the City for the occasion and I returned home with a new Chevrolet 1-ton truck (Capitol Model) 4-cylinder, from Skipper Bailey's in Hay St. It was one of my few time-payment transactions and my only use of promissory notes. Before leaving Perth I applied for a driving licence for which a driving test was necessary. Before taking the Chev out I had driven only once, perhaps three miles or so, so it is perhaps not surprising that a licence was refused and I was told I needed more experience. So I drove the vehicle home without a licence and then drove to Bencubbin for a licence. The policeman asked if I had driven it from Perth, and on the strength of that issued me with my first Licence. The truck proved an excellent investment. Now we could go farther afield and more expeditiously and comfortably. Thus we went to picnics at Waddourin and Barbalin Dams, where Government Dams had been built, later connected to the Goldfields Water Supply, and from which water was reticulated over a wide area. The pipeline ended about two miles from our house so we did not benefit from this, but by now Roses Tank (a public dam about four miles away) was now concrete lined and roofed, providing a fairly reliable supply. One of our outings was a visit to Mr and Mrs James Pianta, on a farm at Bencubbin. Erica was a baby and there was a Pianta baby too. That must have been about the end of 1928. Mrs Pianta's mother, Mrs Newton, was there on a holiday visit. I think this was my first contact with these people, although I had met Dorothy Newton, a friend of Freda's, at Dadola on a school-holiday visit, *and at Bunbury.*

The truck was not only used for pleasure visits of course, shopping at Gabbin was more easily done in shorter time, and I earned a little cash by carting wheat at one shilling per ton mile from one or two of my neighbours. I even carried a few bags to Perth and sold these (bags of wheat) to Bairds to pay for supplies. At one time I had asked Bairds for credit on after-harvest terms and as I was known as a customer they obliged me in this way. I have the best of goodwill for that firm, both for their courtesy and for the range of goods they carried - or would buy in for a customer, even machinery parts which they could not stock themselves. A very high standard now unknown.

As I near the decade's end so was I nearing the end of any hope for meeting even interest payments, much less the principal of accrued loans, but I had not yet reached a commitment to any other course of action. Like many others I was just hanging on, waiting, like Mr Micawber, for something to turn up. We did not have long ^{to wait} to see what was going to turn up, but that was in the next decade.

My very bitsy third decade thus ended On the 31 January 1929, 30 years of age, with increasing responsibilities and diminishing prospects of meeting them.

Looking back again; I think Harry must have been married now, to Margaret Greenwood, at Fremantle. Flo's boyfriend Tom Davies had died about this time of TB. Even Bet's marriage to George Diver at Wyalkatchem could have taken place, but it may have been a year or two later. I was present at both of these weddings but have no record of the dates.

An event of considerable interest during this period was the Soil Survey carried out by a party of perhaps four men, under Dr Teakle Ph.D. and including Dr Samuels, chemist. This involved the taking of samples of soil at 0-6, 6-12 inch depths (there may have been one or two deeper samples, I forget) on a rectangular matrix over the area, mixing these samples with water and measuring the electrical resistance of the solvents as an indication of the alkali (salt or sodium) content of the soil. At their camp I saw this process carried out. There may have been other tests, too. Later, at the Agricultural Bank in Perth, I saw the charts (Lands Dept lithos) on which the degree of salinity was plotted according to a given scale. Of these charts I took a copy of the portion covering my blocks. The result was that my land was not condemned, but to me they looked ominous.

The Fourth Decade

1929-1939

Nero was not the only man who fiddled while Rome was burning. I had a 3/4-size violin and from time to time made sounds probably appropriate to the doleful conditions prevailing. Flo and Hilda Coatsworth were learning the violin with Gertie Butlin in 1915, and when Hilda returned with her parents to England at the end of 1919, I bought her violin for £2. Later I sold it for the same price to one of my clearers, and when he decided very soon that he did not want it I bought it back again at 30 shillings. I had also bought a gramophone and a few records, so there was some music in the air even before the radio.

Our 1929 crop was sown as usual with the usual low yield, but by harvest time the Wall Street crash in America had heralded the general economic slump - the Great Depression. With wheat price of 1/10 per bushel at the siding, what had looked hopeless was now clearly impossible. The writing was on the wall but what could one do? I had no special skills and unemployment was prevalent. No use jumping out of the frying-pan into the fire, so I put in the 1931 crop and when that had been harvested I wrote to the Agricultural Bank to say that I intended to forfeit the land to the Bank and asked for a cropping lease for the 1932/3 season. In reply the Bank informed me that I could not forfeit the land but the Bank could foreclose on the mortgage. A cropping lease was agreed to in the name of Mrs S.G. Threlfall. I have forgotten the terms of the lease but bank and lessee were to share the proceeds of the crop. With the yield low as usual neither party gained much.

Why this great depression? The economists (Keynes and others) and the financial wizards have given us their several theories and theses but to me the answer seemed simple. When nations for years divert manpower and material resources to create stockpiles of armaments in ever-increasing amounts and costs, raping earth's diminishing natural products to build the massive machinery of war, and then for four years expend all their energy and pile up massive debts in an all-out endeavour to destroy not only each others armies and armaments, but also civilian populations and the raw materials and the manufactured goods, the transport and power systems, all the systems and services essential to the existence of each and the co-existence of all - Then there has to be a day of reckoning and retribution. That day was slow in coming, but it came like a tidal wave in 1929 and was slow also in retreating. Did we learn the lesson? No! The evil stupidity was repeated and still (1985) goes on. "What fools these mortals be."

Some time earlier Sylvia was sick and I took her to Dr Finkelstein at Kununoppin, who prescribed some medicine, but on taking a dose of this on our return home we were startled at its effect. She became tense and had a wild glare in her eyes and wondered what was happening to her. ~~eyes~~. So did I. She soon returned to normal but took no more from that bottle. I took her to Dr Corr at Wyalkatchem who examined her and said an operation would be necessary for removal of ovarian cysts. We agreed to the op. and this was performed at the hospital. I took Erica on to Yorkrakine and left her in the care of Bet where she stayed till I called for her when Sylvia was discharged and I took her home. One ovary was removed entirely as it was infested with a number of cysts, but the doctor assured that normal health and function would not be affected. I cannot give a date for this but as I cannot recall Neville being involved, it was probably latter part of 1929.

Neville Arthur was born at Coolgardie Street, Subiaco, on 4th October 1930.

World trade recovered only slowly from the depression and its effects in U.S. would undoubtedly have been worse but for the New Deal policy inaugurated, against much opposition from vested interests, by President F.D. Roosevelt. In Australia the economic and political aftermath was remembered for the visit of Sir Otto Niemeyer of the Bank of England as an adviser, and the default on interest payments by Bill Lang, Premier of New South Wales and his subsequent removal from office by the Governor of NSW under pressure from the Federal Govt.

A highlight of the anti-Lang faction was the cutting of the ribbon by Captain De Groot of the New Guard in the ceremony of Harbour Bridge Opening by Lang in 1932.

Here we were then at the beginning of 1933 with our two children ready to vacate the misnamed Cornucopia. But for Dr Chante's Pills there might have been more than two. Among confidences between wives various agents and recipes for terminating pregnancies were imparted but they did not always have the desired effect. Hail the advance of more modern technology. Harry had a son by this time and a daughter unfortunately died at birth. Bet had started producing her quintet of boys. Flo married a widower, Bert Mullins, and had her two sons.

My father and the Dowager (as my stepmother will herein and hereafter be known, with respect) were now living in Victoria Avenue, Claremont, with a beautiful view across Freshwater Bay to Keane's Point. On one side he had the two Misses Priest (Theosophists) as neighbours and on the other Associate Professor Alec King whose wife was daughter of Prof. Murdock and later well-known Speaker of the Women's Session on A.B.C. Radio. It seems rather strange that the Kings evidently had no radio, as Mrs King used to call in to listen to her father's broadcast talks. A little further along Victoria Avenue lived an acquaintance of my father's, an Agricultural Bank accountant (I've forgotten his name now) by whose courtesy I had seen the Soil Survey maps and now obtained particulars of other abandoned Bank properties. By this time, however, I was very wary, and found nothing very attractive.

Dec. 1932 From the Manager of the National Bank in Wyalkatchem, Mr Campbell, my father learnt of a property at Nalkain, held by a Mr Hodges, then living in the town as the Bank would not make any further loan against the mortgage it held. Mrs Hodges and a daughter took in lodgers, and another daughter was the wife of Bob Gamble who was to become my new neighbour. My father and I looked over this property and decided that it was a fairly good proposition, so Dad bought the property by taking over the mortgage and paying Hodges £50 for his agreement to the sale. By a legal agreement I became the owner subject to the due payment of principal and interest over a term of years and thus in the early part of 1933 we with our goods and chattels transferred to our new abode, a roomy house on the new farm. We left the name Cornucopia behind and remained nameless. Through the Bank Inspector I had bought the M-H Combine that I had been using, and I had the truck bought in 1928, and a John Deere Tractor bought at a sale north of Koorda about 1931. I also had a Sundercut plough to which I later added the parts to make it into a Sunderseeder and still later I added a 17-tyne Scarifier. Later again I bought a S/H McKay Header and subsequently sold this and replaced it with an 8-ft Sunshine Harvester. ^{S/H} Later still I sold the Tractor and replaced it with a Caterpillar 22. That covers the machines.

I sowed no crop in the 1933 season but set about repairing fences, telephone line, shed and machines in preparation for the next year. We were now about 3 miles from the post Office and exchange on Metcalfe's farm and about $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Nalkain siding, and about 10 miles from Wyalkatchem. Soon after we moved in Harry did a little work on the fencing and put a flock of sheep on the land thus gaining some pasture and at the same time controlling the weed growth. I had a 1000 c.yd, dam sunk by Bob Gamble and put down a two-inch trial bore and then a well about 12-ft deep to ^a small supply of fresh water. Much later I had a 5-inch bore sunk on a supply of brackish stock water and on this put a windmill and tank. With the 1934 crop and onwards I averaged 16 bushels per acre, with variations from 9 to 22 bushels. A vast improvement on the Gabbini average. Beginning with a small flock of sheep I added some more and from sales of wool, lambs and culls did fairly well.. By the time I was ready for my first shearing a new neighbour, Hector G. Rhind with wife, Nick, and three children had moved from Koorda to next door (Spavin's) and as this had a sizable shed and he had sheep, I took my flock to his place for shearing for a couple of years. I think it was on the second year that with a penfull of my shorn sheep in the late afternoon, exposed to the elements, a sudden rain squall with an icy south wind smote us and caused me a heavy loss as many

died. The only gainers were Hec Rhind's pigs - feeding on mutton at my expense. "God tempers the wind to the shorn lamb". He did no tempering that day. After that I built my own shearing shed and yards and had my shearing done at home. Hec Rhind and I retained the same two shearers (Powell and Kossick) and had financed them between us in the purchase of their 2-stand shearing plant, and they repaid us in the amounts due for shearing and crutching over the years. They had the means for contract shearing, we had the assurance of having our sheep regularly shorn and crutched. A reciprocal benefit. On the preceding page I mentioned a 5-inch bore, but forgot to mention that this was put down on a site selected by George Diver who located it by the divining rod. I make no pronouncement for or against 'divining' and I have no theories about it. In this case I knew there was water in the locality and had had a bore put down but the supply was deficient. George did locate the 'stream' on which I had the successful bore sunk and on which I put the mill and tank as mentioned.

All work and no play ...etc. Soon after settling down here we joined the North Korrelocking Tennis Club and attended fairly regularly on Sundays for some time but eventually dropped out as spare time seemed to diminish or was occupied by other interests. Ted Conway, of this Club gained the State Championship on at least one occasion in the Countryweek Tournament in Perth (I think more than once) and Ted Butt and he won the Doubles. Both were members of this Club. We also attended dances held in the Nalkain Hall and I now remember that I became the Hall Secretary for some time. Such jobs are not really hard to get if one is willing to give some time and effort to it. The hard part, very often, is finding someone to take the job off your hands. I did my bit in a working bee to add a kitchen in which the ladies could make their contribution to the success of such occasions by way of refreshments. This reminds me of an annual event that was instituted by the unmarried men in Gabbin - The Batchelors' Ball. For this the batchelors of the district were charged a substantial admission, ladies and married men were free, and all the catering and the associated work was done by paid labour arranged by the batchelors and recouped from the admission fees. A rare example of thanks and appreciation which became a highlight of the year. A big event.

The Hall at Nalkain served also as school and Erica and Neville attended per bicycle until in due course Erica went to Perth to finish at Perth Girls' School, and Neville, on an ~~Inspector's~~ Scholarship, went to Modern School and thence to University to achieve a B.A. degree. That is looking ahead a little. For both, this involved living as boarders with private families, and this was a not altogether satisfactory arrangement but the best possible under the circumstances.

In 1919 I had joined the Perth Branch of the RSL, and I had joined the Korrelocking Branch during its brief existence. Now I joined the Wyalkatchem Branch and while never a particularly devoted or chauvinistic member, I attended its meetings. The jingoistic type did not get support from me, so when Ted Rice, manager of the local branch of Bank of NSW, proposed that we promote a branch of the Sons of Soldiers League I spoke strongly against the proposal. I cannot be sure that my argument was the deciding factor, but the idea was rejected. Following this I ceased to attend and allowed my membership of the League to lapse. Long afterwards I heard from Bob Corlett in Perth (to whom another member had passed the information) that Rice, at a meeting and in my absence, had expressed a belief that I was not eligible for membership. When I asked Hec Rhind about it he confirmed it and I expressed my resentment at the silence of my supposed friends who had left me in ignorance of the slur on my honesty. By this time Rice had left the district and so I had no opportunity to attend a meeting and publicly challenge him - and throw the lie in his teeth. Hec Rhind told me something about some money fiddling by Rice but as I have forgotten the details and have no proof, that story is unrecorded.

To increase the cleared area I got in touch with Sali Ali at Gabbin and let him a contract to clear another patch of good light land (mallee). Apart from such clearing and the shearing, in which Hec Rhind and I assisted each other, I did the farm work on my own so had little by way of spare time.

* Secondary Schools Scholarship Examination, held at Wyalkatchem.

I did most of the adaptation and repair of machines and truck maintenance myself, and as this included the tractor from which the hauled machine had to be operated this involved some improvisation. I am reminded of a couple of incidents on the road with the truck while still at Gabbin. Travelling from Wyalkatchem and south of Koorda the stub axle of the right front wheel snapped and as I stopped the wheel ran down the road ahead of me. I forget now how I got out of that one but must have got a replacement from Koorda, somehow. Very inconvenient anyhow. On another drive from Koorda to Gabbin the track rod snapped leaving me with steering control of the right wheel only. The left front wheel turned me off the road and into the scrub and there the left wheel collapsed. I got back to Koorda somehow, was lucky enough to get a S/H wheel and had the track rod welded and then back to the truck to put things together again. It was fortunate that the roadside growth was small scrub, and not a big tree as it might have been. The potholes and corrugations put severe stress on vehicles and it was surprising that metal fatigue did not cause more such breakdowns. About the end of this decade I had bought a second-hand 8 h-p Ford (1942) Utility and on the way to Perth with it the steering arm of the left wheel broke off, again leaving me with one-wheel steering. On this occasion, however, the left wheel tracked normally and I drove to Perth and returned without mishap - provided the reverse gear was not engaged. If I tried to reverse the left front wheel immediately slewed around and dragged sideways. Very odd. Actually this was a little later, as I remember I bought the vehicle in Perth and due to wartime petrol rationing and transport controls I had to have the Ford railed to Wyalkatchem, from where I drove it home. It was very economical on fuel and served its turn well enough during a critical period.

In 1932 the Japanese had seized Manchuria and turned it into the puppet state of Manchukuo. In 1933 Hitler was appointed German Chancellor by President Hindenburg and step by step gained full control. One of the steps was the Reichstag Fire. In 1934 the Austrian Chancellor, Dollfuss, was assassinated by Austrian Nazis, Hindenburg died and Hitler became Dictator. In 1935 Italy began war against Abyssinia. Ineffectual sanctions were applied by the League of Nations (which had been set up in 1920). Following the death of George V, Edward VIII acceded in January 1936, Germany repudiated the Locarno Treaty and remilitarised the Rhineland. Civil War broke out in Spain. Edward VIII abdicated in December and the Duke of York succeeded as George VI. In 1937 Japan began the attempted conquest of China and in 1938 the Singapore Naval Base was opened, Austria was annexed by Germany in March, and in September the Munich Agreement between Chamberlain, Daladier, Hitler and Mussolini was signed.

Thus ended about two decades of uneasy peace (apart from many minor skirmishes) between two Wars, with clouds again gathering on the horizon.

I have recorded some events in Australia for this period, but note that in Western Australia high unemployment was met to some extent by subsistence work provided by the W.A. government in which gangs were sent as needed to various areas on different construction or maintenance jobs. Others of the unemployed, unable to afford accommodation were living in makeshift camps wherever rentfree land could be found. I called at one such camp of two or three families on the banks of the Swan River at Claremont. Here they lived by casual work or by fishing. One man, Beatty, used to call at my father's house selling fish. For those, like myself (during the Gabbin era), the sustenance cheques issued by the Industries Assistance Board (I.A.B.) were the lifeline of existence and without this provision life would have been very much more precarious. Perhaps governments did not do enough - I for one, give thanks for small mercies. Times were hard, but we did not starve. We had such things as free firewood - and rabbits, Ugh! But that was now behind us and life was more benign. Thus I could wish myself a Happy Birthday at the age of 40 on January 31 1939. I owe thanks, too, to my father for making the means to this better fortune available to me. He was not always easy to live with - but I don't suppose I was either, and that goes for most of us. Yes, we are all cast in the same mould, but some are mouldier than others!" I quote that quip without comment.

THE FIFTH DECADE

1939 - 1949

During the Nalkain period I was writing occasional letters to the Wheatbelt Tribune (Wyalkatchem) and the Primary Producer and also contributed to some of the feature columns of the Western Mail and I had attended the Western Mail Contributors' Dinner in October, 1936 and 1937.

In February 1939 Britain recognised General Franco's government in Spain and the Spanish War ended on April 1st and Italy seized Albania on the 7th. On 1st September German forces invaded Poland and on 3rd Britain declared war on Germany. Thus began the Second World War and Australia was again involved.

I am in difficulty here; how does one make a smooth narrative from a medley of disconnected and dissimilar miscellaneous events? The farm was producing the goods and paying itself off, but not without plenty of time and attention and work. At night I undertook study of radio having taken an I.C.S. course in Radio Servicing in which I took an examination and earned a Diploma, which was eventually eaten by termites at Rossmoyne (long after). I followed this course in 1946 by the complete Radio Engineering course but deferred the exam in this to a more convenient time with the result that it was never taken. My Instructor was Frank Carey whose reports on my work papers were seasoned by a few humorous asides and with whom I occasionally exchanged letters for a year or two after completion of the course. A cheery soul though at times suffering from effects of war in the shape of a nervous affliction. Harry called and met him when in Sydney at one time. I of course, never met him (Frank). This was after the end of the war. During the war a Home Guard unit was started at Wyalkatchem under the leadership of Major R.R. Rielly (one-time Inspector and instructor of Cadets under Education Department). This unit became "D Company" of the 15th Battalion VDC with HQ at Merredin under Col. Scott. I became Company Sergeant for mapping and Intelligence and after attending a VDC school at Guildford 16-26 Feb. 1942 and another school in August at Kalgoorlie, I was appointed Intelligence Officer of the 15th Battalion VDC from 28 September 1943 to 15th October 1945, with the rank of Lieutenant. This involved mapping, survey work, communications and other incidental operations, such as a weekend school that I conducted for intelligence personnel (1 man from each platoon) at Merredin and the regular forwarding of Intreps (Intelligence Reports) to Corps I.O., Captain Reg Nicholas in Perth. This appointment ceased at my discharge on 15th October 1945. My area of operations extended from Benjaberring and Tammin to East of Southern Cross and from Bruce Rock on south to north of Koorda and Bullfinch. On a visit to Battalion HQ in 1944 I called at the AWAS camp at Nungarin and asked permission of a days leave for Florrie Corlett and took her with me to Merredin. I thought she might enjoy a day off and a drive; I hope she did - but I believe she had to suffer some jeers and offensive and crude remarks from some of the other girls - not all sweet young things!

Erica went to Perth in 1942, boarding with Freda at 29 Broadway, Nedlands, while attending Perth Girls' School, and later with Mrs Ashdown at North Perth.

Neville went to Perth Modern School in 1943, staying with Mrs Kimber and later Mrs Humphries. After taking the Junior Exam Erica took a commercial course including typing and entered the work force first with Atkins, then at Perth Mint and others. From Mod. Neville went on to University to take his B.A.

In November 1944 I set out for Wyalkatchem to take an examination for an Electrical Workers Licence, under supervision of Police. I had to stop to deal with a fire started by a railway locomotive and threatening my crop. I put this out with a small loss, but was late for my exam appointment and with delay and excitement my exam resulted in Licence being withheld. I sat for this again in 1945 and was issued with a B Class Electrical Workers Licence for Radio Work. I was dealing in sales and servicing of radio and lighting plants, batteries, etc. on trading discounts with Carlyle, Atkins and several others. In 1947 West Cycles changed hands with Bill Weston becoming Managing Director and I took £500 in shares and did business with the firm, including a 32-volt Operatic Receiver purchased for our own use. We had installed a 32-volt lighting plant.

A few years later Bill Weston while driving a car at Cottesloe met his death in collision with a train on a crossing. Without his control the business soon fell apart and in 1959 came into other hands. But I sold my shares at £500.

In 1941 I find that I was chairman of the Nalkain School Committee, with Miss Critch (Teacher) as secretary. Later I joined the Wyalkatchem P & C Association and was a vice President. I also started an Adult Education Discussion Group in which we used the Box Scheme. As a subscriber to the Adult Ed. Library I had access to an extremely fine selection of literature and through this was introduced to not only H.G. Wells, "Outline of History", etc. but to less widely-known works such as his "Experiment in Autobiography". It was Professor Cameron who lent me his own copy of Wells' "World Brain." But Wells was only one of the writers of whom I have a notebookful of extracts and who came my way via this Library.

Wells' eager optimism as expressed in works such as the "Outline of History" turned to a despondent pessimism in his later books before his death in 1946. I have great admiration for that man and a fellow-feeling for him in his final dejection because I, too, am forced to the conclusion that humanity is bent on mass suicide and I can see little hope that such a grand finale can be avoided. While still an optimist Wells wrote "History becomes more and more a race between education and catastrophe". That apt aphorism remains true - but history seems to show a lack of educability in the mass of mankind. They just won't learn. At this point it is appropriate to note that -

In 1940 Paris was captured by the Germans after the Maginot Line was bypassed by the Panzer Divisions advancing through Belgium. In December 1941 Pearl Harbour was bombed by the Japanese, bringing U.S. into the war, Malaya and Phillipines invaded by Japan and Hong Kong surrendered. In 1942 Japanese forces invaded New Guinea and the Solomons and Singapore fell in February. In 1943 Mussolini was overthrown and the Fascist Party dissolved, Mussolini shot in April, and Hitler shot himself. German surrender on 8th May 1945. In August 1945 atomic bombs were dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki and Japan surrendered. In 1948 Mahatma Gandhi was assassinated on January 30th. In May 1948 the New State of Israel was proclaimed. December 21st Republic of Ireland Bill signed in Dublin. September 21st General Mao Tse-Tung proclaimed Peoples' Republic of China (1949), and Chiang Kai Shek withdrew to Taiwan (under U.S. protection).

In 1948 I bought a Stylemaster Utility in February. This had a fully enclosed coupe body. Very comfortable. This was a Chev. The Ford 8-hp was sold.

Kay has been left behind somewhere and I have no dates for her. She married David Blake, farmer of Coolup and now lives (1985) at Busselton. Three children, Pamela married and living in Victoria, Jeanette died of injuries from a car accident soon after her 21st Birthday Party, Ian married Margaret Hall of Wagin and after divorce remarried and farming.

Harry also seems to have been left stranded. He had married Margaret Greenwood from Fremantle and then teaching at Elashgin School, they had a son Geoffrey (a daughter died at birth). Harry took over the farm when Dad and Dowager went to live near Perth. During the war he was a Section Leader in the VDC and he became a member of Wyalkatchem Road Board and succeeded Ernest C. Mitchell as Chairman. The farm had been enlarged by acquisition of Glenroy (Hill's) and later by the addition of Bywater's property at Quilletting - altogether a substantial holding.

In squeezing this decade into two pages the compression may have caused some distortion and I probably have made some omissions.

One omission I note from the previous decade. In July 1938 I joined the Rationalist Press Association Ltd of London and have maintained that membership ever since. This Association was the same age as myself being established in 1899 by Charles Watts a London publisher and founder also of the Thinkers Library.

By this time Jim had returned from his service as member of ground staff in the Air Force, bringing with him a wife he had found, lucky man, in Adelaide, *They had married Feb. 29th 1942*

She had been Lois Hughes and for a time they were at Springfield, then had a house in Korrelocking from which Jim conducted a motor and machinery repair business with a truck as mobile workshop. In due course they had a couple of daughters and a son and then moved to Fremantle where Jim worked for Bulk Handling, on engineering work and later as a motor mechanic was employed by the Harbour Trust. They presently live at Willagee. The daughter Dorothy, now married and with two boys is in Education Department (phys. Ed.) and son Harry has an engineering business.

That, then, wraps up my Fifth Decade. I was preparing to sell the farm but cannot exactly ^{remember} the date of sale, my records are missing. But I think I must have been still at Nalkain to celebrate my Fiftieth Birthday which ended the Decade.* Any other details that are pertinent will be added as recalled.

In the two or three years following 1929 there was considerable revolt among the farming community, especially in the northeastern areas. The farmers organizations such as the Primary Producers Association (PPA) was accused of being too much on the political right and infiltrated by commercial interests. A new organisation, The Wheatgrowers Union was set up and militant action was advocated. A big meeting was held in Perth. Some violence and vandalism did occur when a decision to withhold wheat deliveries was put into effect by some farmers but others defied the ban. There were cases of bags of wheat being slashed and other incidents involving sugar being poured into vehicle petrol tanks and the vehicles being thus immobilised. In consequence there were two bodies representing the wheatgrowing industry until eventually they got together and formed themselves into a single organisation - The Farmers Union. I had been secretary of the PPA branch, and also a member, for a time Vice-chairman, of the Zone Council which was representative of branches throughout the Mt Marshall electorate. As I write this in July 1985 big demonstrations by farmers throughout Australia are being held in capital cities and before the Federal Parliament House in Canberra and thus my memories of past upheavals are revived.

When The Wheat Stabilisation Board was set up wheat prices were fixed on home consumption to subsidise exports and for a time cropping quotas were allotted to individual farmers. Committees were formed to supervise the operations and I was a member of the Local committee. I was also a member of the Nalkain Bulk Handling Committee formed to support the system of handling being operated at sidings and to counter opponents who advocated a more elaborate (and more expensive) method for achieving the same result.

I find a note that I called a meeting of Wylie PPA for June 22, 1944 at the request of H.A. Diver. I believe that this was the meeting at which the Wyal-katchem Branch of the Farmers Union was formed with H.A. (Dick) Diver as President. I did not hold any office, but had been secretary of PPA to that date.
and Geo. Riches Sec.

On July 3rd I took Sylvie to Wyalkatchem Hospital for a tonsilectomy by Dr Orton and brought her home again on July 8th. 1944.

On April 6th 1946 we attended the Wedding of Florrie Corlett to Doug Graham.

Cecil Maitland was a neighbour for whom I had installed a 32-volt lighting plant. He had bought the farm owned by Henry Hiram Slocum, who not long afterwards turned the exhaust fumes into his car and thus committed suicide. Cecil married a tall girl, and he being shortish, the story went that to kiss Maude he threw a bucket over her head and swung on the handle! They had a son and after a few years left the farm in charge of a manager and retired to the metropolis. What led up to the tragedy I never heard, but in the final act Cecil shot his son and then himself.

* The farm was sold in August or September 1949, when Arthur was 50 years old. *A.H.* (See also p. 34)

The Sixth Decade

1949 - 1959

Let us start with a few background dates for this period;

1949 Sept. 21 General Mao Tse-Tung proclaimed the Peoples' Republic of China. This was recognised by Russia on Oct. 12. Dec. 8 Chinese Nationalist Government moves to Taiwan (under U.S. protection). Dec. 27 United States of Indonesia set up.

1950 Jan. 6 Chinese Peoples' Republic recognised by Britain. 24 New Constitution of Indian Republic in force. May 1 New Chinese marriage law abolishes polygamy and child marriages and gives equal rights to both sexes. July 2 American troops in South Korea, 8 U.N. Forces under Gen. MacArthur. Sept. 6 British troops in Korea. Nov 2 Death of George Bernard Shaw. Dec 25 Stone of Scone stolen from W. Abbey.

1951 Jan. 30 Rejection by UN Assembly of 7-nation conference for peaceful settlement of Korean question (proposed by 12 Asian and Arab nations). Jan. 31 Decree confiscating property of Alfred Krupp cancelled. Apr. 13 Coronation Stone returned to Westminster Abbey.

1952 Death of King George V. Succeeded by Elizabeth II. Sept. 2 Sir William Slim Governor-General of Australia. (from 1953). Oct. 3 Britain's first atomic weapon exploded on Monte Bello Island. Nov. 4 General Eisenhower, Republican, wins election for President of U.S.

1953 Mar. 6 Death of Stalin. June 8 Coronation of Elizabeth II. July 27 Korean Armistice.

1954 May 7 Dien Bien Phu fell to Viet Minh after 8 weeks siege. Aug. 11 Hostilities cease in Indo-China after 8 years of fighting.

1955 April 18 Death of Dr Albert Einstein. July 9 Leading world scientists issued appeal for renunciation of war because of possible effects of Hydrogen Bomb. Aug. 8 International Conference on peaceful uses of atomic energy opened in Geneva. 1200 scientists from 72 countries attended.

1956 Jan. 27 200th anniversary of birth of Mozart. Mar. 23 Pakistan declared Islamic Republic within the Commonwealth. Apr. 29 French occupation of Indo-China ended after 80 years. May 24 2500th anniversary of death of Buddha celebrated in India. June 3 3rd Class rail travel abolished in Britain to conform to Continental practice (see p. 20). Oct. 17 Calder Hall, world's first nuclear power station for commercial use opened.

1957 Mar. 1 Mass protests in Tokio against nuclear weapons tests in the Pacific.

1958 Jan. 13 Over 9000 scientists from 44 countries petition UN Secretary-General to end nuclear weapons tests. Jan. 31 First American Space Satellite successfully launched. Feb. 25 Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament launched under presidency of Lord Russell. Sept. 7 Britain successfully fired its first ballistic rocket missile (Black Knight) from Woomera.

1959 Jan. 3 Alaska became 49th State of the American Union.

It was ~~probably in March or April~~ ^{July} 1949 that I sold the farm, lock stock and barrel, to H.G. Rhind and went to Perth where I bought a house at 9 Davies Road, Nedlands. I have forgotten the price, but at the time price controls applied and I had to pay the difference between fixed price and sale price in £10 notes. Then we made the transfer to the new home with our personal possessions including my lathe and tools, etc. (The house at Nedlands was furnished). For the Stylemaster I built a garage with workshop space and later added a storeroom.

Now I had to find a job so I had a talk with Bill Weston as to getting into Radio as a mechanic or technician. Bill rang J.D. Brickhill, Supervising Engineer of Engineering Branch (Radio) of PMG's Department, and arranged an interview for me. So I went to Mr Brickhill's office at the GPO and he asked about experience and asked a few test questions. He did not seem very impressed but sent me to take a test with Mr Blackburn Supervising Technician ABC Studios, then in Government Gardens on present site of Council House. There I was tested by oral questions in radio theory and a practical test in metalwork. Then back to GPO.

Mr Brickhill said that the test report was 'theory weak, mechanical good' and *with* no great enthusiasm he decided I could start (on a trial run, as it were) in the Radio Installation Section as a Technician's Assistant. So on 19th September, 1949 I reported to the Supertech at the Radio Installation Depot in Lord Street, and thus began under Supertech Ernie Rose, a term of some twelve years in the Commonwealth public service. For some time I worked either at the Depot or at the Radio Transmitting Station at Wanneroo and attended a course of evening classes held at the Technicians Training School in Lord Street.

When with my own aptitudes and experience in methods and techniques I found that I was doing the same work as Technicians, Ernie Rose asked that I be raised from Assistant to Technician, but this suggestion was not accepted. I therefore rang J.D. Brickhill, myself and asked for an interview, and saw him at the GPO and stated my case for Advancement to Technician and requested it. He was decidedly unsympathetic, but on my insistence promised to make inquiries as to scope and quality of my work - but made it clear that he promised nothing. I did not want promises anyway; I wanted action. The promised inquiry resulted in my being promoted to ex-Technician as from 19th April 1951 (ex- meaning exempt from superannuation deductions and benefits. However, I contributed to the Superannuation Fund from 17th Sept 1953, and so became Technician and with better prospect of permanency. From the start work was of endless variety, from mixing concrete to plumbing, painting to building and installing equipment at studios and transmitters and at various times installing plant at Learmonth, (when Wapet was drilling for oil), Derby, Albany, Wagin and Kalgoorlie. At Byford I worked alone, operating the Receiving Station, and at Kalgoorlie, again alone in operating the 6GF transmitter. I also sometimes accompanied Supertech Eric Cornelius in his visits to metropolitan and country studios and Transmitters, national and commercial, in his Radio Inspection visits, or in making field tests (signal reception). So I was given greater variety and greater responsibility than other Techs in our section, though some had longer service.

At Wanneroo I built a timber and asbestos Tuning Hut to be transported in sections to Wagin. I was not amused when I found the sections being knocked to pieces with a sledge hammer at the Depot, and afterwards had to build it again from the pieces at Wagin. There I installed the tuning unit (coils and condensers) in the hut and worked on the ^{6WA} standby transmitter of which it was a part.

Who was it said that the man who never made a mistake never made anything? Yes I made a mistake or two. Thus in connecting up a 6WN stand-by transmitter at Wanneroo I made an error in connections to a transformer, producing a short-circuit, so that when the power was turned on there was a terrific bang, circuit-breakers dropped out and fuses blew. the 6WF transmitter went off the air and alarm bells were ringing merrily. The operating staff were very busy very quickly getting 6WF back "on air". No damage was done apart from a few blown fuses in the stand-by which I replaced and then had another think about the transformer.

The only other occasion of mishap was when I was returning to Depot from Byford receiver, driving a PMG vehicle. In passing a bus (MTT) that was just starting up, the driver of the bus accelerated and the VW I was driving did not easily overtake. However I pushed the accelerator down (a car was approaching from opposite direction) and cut in ahead of the bus but caught my bumper on the front of the bus' bumper. We both stopped, and a boy stepped out of the bus, (the only passenger - apparently from Armadale High School) and he very excited and fairly bubbled over with his account of how he urged the driver to burn it off (meaning stop the VW passing). That accounted for the sudden acceleration by the bus as the driver participated in the game. The bumper was not badly buckled - so little in fact that I never saw it put to rights - but I put in a departmental report, and reported to the traffic office. When I gave details to the Police Traffic Office I was told that the bus driver had reported me as having driven into the back of the bus - so much for his credibility. The next act in this little drama was a note to me from Tom Dagnia (who had succeeded Brickhill as Supervising Engineer) to say that the matter had been investigated and I was found to be at fault and that misconduct (of this nature) if repeated would be dealt with by disciplinary action. Considering that driving motor vehicles was not a part of a Technician's duties, being a voluntary contribution saving

the Department the cost of employing an official driver (for which the Technician was refunded the cost of his driver's licence of 10/- per annum), and the fact investigation had not given me any opportunity to speak for myself, nor the fact that a similar occasion was most unlikely to recur (I generally learn in one lesson), I thought judgment and the threat were somewhat heavy-handed. And I still think that, while at the same time, with hindsight, I admit that I should have dropped behind the bus when it was playing a stupid game. I took good care not to invite disciplinary action by simply never driving a departmental vehicle again. I believe that was the only time that I ever felt hostile towards an officer of the Department. Usually relations were of mutual respect.

On a happier note I recall not very long after my introduction to the gang, what I might call my 'induction', when Ernie Rose, Snow Robertson and Johnnie Roy, drove me to a little wineshop run by 'Dom' where we shared a bottle of champagne (I think, and I don't remember if there was anything else?). Anyhow it was a pleasant interlude and an indication that I was 'accepted' as one of the gang. When the new ABC studios were built in Adelaide Terrace installing racks and desks and fitting some equipment and wiring on these and running cable ducts under the concrete floors, fastened by Ramset-fired bolts shot into the concrete. After completion of this work I was presented with a book of the schematic diagrams of the installation and with a note of appreciation signed by Tom Dagnia Supervising Engineer and Alec Cohen the Engineer for the installation. This rare mark of commendation was appreciated. It is dated 26.6.1960. Rosehill Studios.

I forgot to mention that after I had gained the necessary proficiency to sit for the Senior Technicians' Exam I was already past the age limit at which they could be taken. However I raised the matter of disparity in salaries and the regulations were amended to allow technicians to qualify by examination for salary advancement without promotion. I qualified by this exam for pay increase.

After those hectic ad- or misad- ventures on the seas of matrimony, Neville's is a comparatively unruffled voyage. (As the schoolgirl wrote in her essay, "When a man has only one wife, it is called monotony.") While at University he joined the Student Christian Movement (SCM), a propaganda organisation for mutual brainwashing I imagine, and having taken his degree he studied for the Methodist Ministry. On the earnest plea of my father I attended the Induction Service at Wesley Church in Perth whereat he became a minister of that denomination, now the Uniting Church. On being appointed to the parish centred on Gnowangerup, he met Roma Thompson of Wagin, the Teacher of the Broome Hill State School, where Neville probably provided Religious Instruction. In due course he married Roma at Wagin on 8th January 1955. I drove with Sylvia and Ella Weickhardt to Wagin for the occasion. Their next move was to Mt Barker, and then they went on Missionary work to New Ireland and New Britain; again I have no dates. After a period of leave spent in research and publication of some church history, they are now (1985) stationed at Dalwallinu. I must make a correction here: After Mt Barker and before going to The Islands, they were stationed at Moora, where Dorothy and I visited them on 27th Sept. 1958. We stayed at New Norcia Hotel that night on the way home. Timothy John had been born while at Mt Barker and Beth while at Moora. Both are now doctors after going through University (1985).

While we were living at Nalkain other families joined the exodus from Gabbin, including the Dadola household who rented the house at 29 Broadway which my father had bought. Herbert took work as a telegraphist in the Post Office. About the end of 1948 Freda was ill with spinal trouble but in keeping with their beliefs no medical advice or attention was sought. When I saw her at about the time of our transit, she was bedridden and her condition was serious, but her only complaint was against herself as she said that she was not good enough. She of such kind good nature - not good enough! (As measured by Christian Science). When at last Dr Love, who lived just over the road, was called in he was very angry that she had been left in such a state without medical attention. Her case was by then hopeless and her death soon followed.

When I called at the house (in Broadway) some time afterwards, Sylvia June was noticeably pregnant and Herbert was lying on a bed, caressing a pillow on his stomach in simulation of his own pregnancy. When an aeroplane flew overhead he said it was God up there. Thus I was not at all surprised when I heard that he had been taken to Heathcote Mental Hospital where he died soon afterwards. (I have just mentioned Sylvia June. She and Norman were Freda's two children born just a year or so before Erica and Neville and in the Dadola period). Sylvia June married Trevor Edwards. Norman was involved in the divorce of a married woman whom he afterwards married. This was later broken up and both parties remarried. Looking back I see that I mentioned Reg Oaten on p.25 when his wife Elsie died. Later, perhaps about 1927 Reg married Lily Downes at Dadola, a quiet wedding at which I was present. When he left the farm they went to live at Mandurah.

In 1954 all the family gathered at Harry and Margaret's home at Karroo St, South Perth to celebrate the 80th birthday anniversary of our Dad on 19th March.

In 1957 I went through a very unhappy period. It would probably be about the middle of that year when on a Saturday I went round to Dad's place (17 Hillway) to do some work for him and when I came home for lunch I found Sylvia lying on the floor with her head in the gas oven and the gas turned on (how I came to hate that smell of coal gas). She was unconscious and breathing stertorously but I got her to bed, closed the bedroom door and opened all the other doors and windows and kept her under observation. She came to after an hour or two, when fully recovered readily said that she had done a silly thing. But I could not get any sensible motivation for her act. She left a note but that did not explain anything, just said something to the effect "I can't go on", but no reason why. Well, I did not mention it to anyone but just kept it to myself and hoped all would be well, as I saw no reason why the act should be repeated. Just a silly whim I thought. But it did happen again a month or two later, and as soon as I got her to bed I rang the ambulance and she was taken to Perth Hospital. After treatment which included Electric Shock therapy she was discharged after a week or so and came home. Now I was less hopeful and more concerned. Sylvia herself was sufficiently concerned to seek help from a woman at Maylands who

I believe had a psychology practice or something of the sort and she also consulted a hypnotist, but neither of these did any good. At the Perth Hospital I had tried to see the doctor who was attending her, but though he was paged on the intercom he did not appear at the office so I could not contact him. I thought he might advise me of something I could do. Later again, on returning from work I found her in bed, conscious this time, but there was water in the bath and the pilot gas jet was turned on but not lit. Again I had her taken to hospital by the ambulance where she was discharged after a few days but given outpatient appointments and some sleeping tablets. She never took the tablets because, as she told me, Ella did not approve of them. Ella, like the Christian Scientist people, no doubt meant well, and possibly the tablets may not have done any good, who knows? But what an immense lot of harm is done by well-meaning people. And that goes for the Christians and the Moslems, and the Hindus, each with their various sects, and all the other religious cults, every one so sure that it has all the truth and is the only way to salvation, that given the power it would force all others to accept its doctrines. Such was the way to redemption epitomised in the Enquisition, and though modified still persists.

A little later Sylvia told me that she had tried to get at the inside of a power point hoping to electrocute herself. I examined the point and did find that the cover plate had been slightly chipped. Going back for a moment to the above diversion into well-meaning people, I presume the doctor thought that sleeping pills would have some good effect when he prescribed them. Why then should Ella (her particular cult was Theosophy) presume to know better than the doctor, no matter how well-meaning her intention.

During all this time Sylvia's personality changed completely. She became more introvert and uncommunicative and at times she showed malice towards me by making sadistic remarks directed at me when other people were present. Then made a habit of staying up alone at night. I would wake in the middle of the night and find she was not in bed, and would find her in the lounge sitting in an armchair under the ceiling lamp, not reading or occupied in any way - just sitting, awake. When I suggested she should be in bed she showed annoyance and said 'Leave me alone'. With all this I was under severe strain, with the Damoclean Sword hanging over me, so when I came home from work on November 12th 1957 and found her dead in bed, cold and stiff (She must have died during the morning), I was not surprised but I was badly shocked. I looked for her sleeping pills but they were not in the usual place and I could not even find the bottle. What to do? I was in a dither so rang the ambulance and reported to them. They must have rung the police for about an hour afterwards a vehicle arrived with a police constable, a doctor and a funeral director. The police asked a few questions, asked if there was a note and took it, the doctor gave me a sleeping tablet, they took the body and went.

It was a traumatic period, perhaps the more so because I confided in nobody but bottled everything up, and the details have not been unbottled to this extent for the past thirty and more years. The final act was at once an anguish and a relief - relief that it could not happen again. But why did it have to happen at all? What was the trouble? How often I have asked those questions and I still don't know. The p.m. confirmed the guess that death was due to barbiturate poisoning. Why? Fear of something? Mental derangement due to some cause physical or psychological. I have no reason to think it was any of these, except yes, perhaps psychological. I have known her to be insanely jealous - she had so little reason to be that I can recall only two occasions when she was in a fury because, in each case, a woman had kissed me as if she really meant it. Of the first occasion I appeased her by pointing out that the lady had taken the initiative and she had kissed me. That was true enough, but perhaps not the whole truth as I have no doubt that I reciprocated. On the second occasion, long after the first, the lady in question fairly threw herself into my arms and her arms around my neck. The Dowager gasped (yes she was present). The lady had just come from hospital - do nurses give their patients love potions? Sylvia was silent for the moment but when we left and got home I came under such a barrage of vitriolic fury that I became infuriated myself and was provoked into some home truths that would perhaps have been better left unsaid. I forget our exact words, but the whole business seemed so absurdly melodramatic. Even though I did hug the girl as I kissed her.

Was jealousy the root cause? I find it hard to believe but what else? Perhaps a combination - Genes plus Jealousy - unstable genes the explosive, jealousy the detonator. That is the most feasible explanation that I can imagine. I can also imagine that a mother's bitterness might have contributed to the jealousy, for her father had at one time had an affair with a girl named Alice which culminated in the birth of a son, a half-brother to his four legitimate daughters. Knowing her mother I can well imagine her bitterness towards her husband, perhaps made the more intense by the thought that with four girls the only son was not hers. If this be so (again knowing her mother) I can hear the bitterness imparted to the daughters ^{and} perhaps absorbed to the extent that they were by nature susceptible. These thoughts may or may not be sound reasoning or good psychology theory, I just suggest them as possibly contributory to the event. **Schizophrenia?**

After the funeral, which was attended by some of my workmates, I was given the option of work at the depot or returning to Wagin. I preferred to get away and so went back to work on the new 6WA transmitter installation. It was there that I received the news of my father's death on 26th November. I was again given compassionate leave and returned to Perth for his funeral, the second in a fortnight. I then remained at the depot for some time, and was present at the sale when the house and contents were auctioned shortly afterwards. I put my boat, a marine plywood dinghy, in the sale also as I could see little future use for it and it had had little use since I had made it a few years earlier. The Dowager, now more aptly so titled (my earlier use has really been an anachronism) a little later moved to Rowethorpe where she had a room. So endeth the year 1957 -

1958. I N T E R V A L

On 15th February I had afternoon tea with Dorothy Newton at her home at 13 Melville Street, Claremont. I had not seen her for some years but she had sent me a little note of sympathy and later rang asking me to afternoon tea and there I was. On 2nd March I invited her to take afternoon tea with me at 9 Davies Rd, and thus began our closer acquaintance. A list of our many visits (mostly A to D) can only be accommodated (if anywhere) in an appendix so only a few will be recorded here. On 29th March 1958 we drove along the River to Fremantle and then South along the river to Lot 102 at Rossmoyne. This $\frac{1}{2}$ -acre block I had bought in October 1957 so I brought her to see it and remarked "It's ours". This first intimation of my intentions. Then to Melville Street for dinner.

On 31st May we drove to Perth, and I bought Dorothy an Engagement Ring at Lindsay's. We had lunch at the Venezia and then drove to John Forrest National Park. Here we strolled around till I fell in Jane Brook and I and my camera got a cold bath. (First he fell in Love then he fell in the Brook). Back then to Davies Road where I donned some dry clothes, before going with Dorothy to Melville Street for dinner. Quite a Day.

December 19th 1958 was "D-Day". We were married at 3pm at the Registry Office in Perth by Mr Little the Registrar and in the presence of Mickie (Elaine Yvonne) and Margaret Threlfall as witnesses. We then had afternoon tea at the Playhouse, before going HOME to 13 Melville Street for a short rest before our reception at the Continental Hotel, Claremont, and a buffet breakfast. 'And so to bed'.

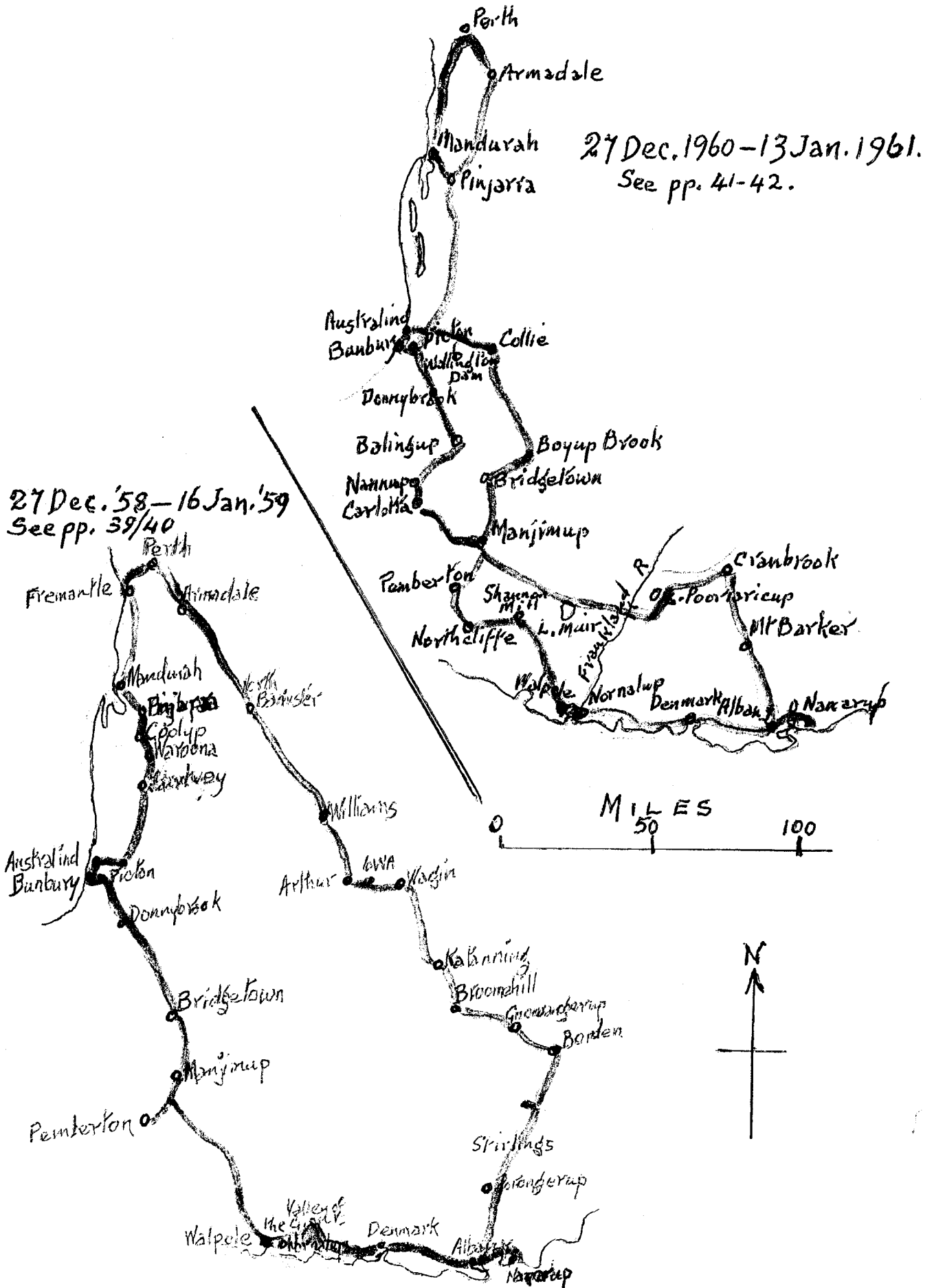
On Xmas Eve I came home to lunch instead of staying to the usual Xmas Party at the Depot. On Xmas Day Bruce and Leila called on us in the morning and about noon we went to their place for drinks and a party gathering of family and friends. As my Annual Leave began following the Xmas holidays, so did our honeymoon and on December 27th we sallied forth and via Fremantle, Mandurah and Pinjarra we called on Kay and David at Coolup and on to dinner with Flo and Bert and the boys and the Dowager at Waroona. Then on via Australind to Bunbury where we had tea and to Picton Junction where we spent the night at Picton Hotel. Leaving after breakfast on the 28th, we had morning tea at Balingup, lunch at Ponty's Pool, Manjimup, and went on through Pemberton and Walpole to Nornalup. Here we sought accommodation for the night but none was available. However, we were referred to Mrs Ross, who ran the local Post Office in conjunction with a little shop, and she obliged by putting her bedroom, with a comfortable double bed, at our disposal. Her husband was away in hospital, whither he had been taken with DTs, I heard, and later in the evening Mrs Ross was consoling herself with the wine bottle. She invited me to share it with her, but deciding that she needed no encouragement I declined.

After leaving our hospitable hostess Mrs Ross next morning we had breakfast at the tearooms, we headed East, went through the Valley of the Giants, and at Denmark went to a quiet spot on the Inlet where we had morning tea. After a diversion to the Petrified Forest (or what we assumed was it) we went on to Albany and arrived at 'Sunnyside', Dorothy's house at Miramar, at 6pm. During the next few days we visited some of Dorothy's friends, and some called on us. On the 31st I put a power-point in the lounge, borrowing tools from Don Sharpe. So ended 1958.

1959. January 1st. In the afternoon we drove to 'Happy Days' holiday camp on the Upper King river, returning via Emu Point. On 4th Don Gravenall called in morning and in afternoon we called on Ted and Essie Rischbeith. Evening of 5th we went to pictures 'Oklahoma' in Albany in evening. 7th. We to Mt Clarence and the Ports. Mary and Don Sharpe called in evening. On the 8th we drove to South Coast (Gap, Natural Bridge, Jimmy Newhill's Harbour, Frenchman Bay, Whaling Station. In evening Don Gravenall gave us some fish. On 9th we had a swim at Middleton Beach and we brought Mrs Carlson to lunch at Sunnyside, and in evening saw Shell Pictures at Emu Point. There were other visits to and from including Mrs Hodge and Joyce, Mr Milne and Mrs. and Mrs Giles, House and Faulkner, and Julie and Bob Laurie. On 13th we took our lunch basket to Nanarup via Lower King and Kalgan bridges, where we walked along Lagoon to the Basin and the beach beyond and returned via Upper Kalgan and King.^{14th} Another Middleton swim in the morning. On 16th January we went via Chester Pass to Borden where we had morning tea with Andy and Phoebe Milne and by Gnowangerup and Broome Hill to lunch by a salt lake south of Wagin. Afternoon tea with Thompsons in Wagin. As Nat and Jim McConnell were occupying the house in Melville St and were out when we arrived we went to Davies Road (which was occupied by Noel and Peter Howieson, on Xmas holidays from Geraldton High School). They were out but we camped in the spare bedroom for the night and homed at Melville Street next day, 17th Jan. where we were visited by Bruce, Andrew McWillie and Eileen Berrigan from the Summer School. In the evening we went to a Symphony Concert in Winthrop Hall. Then back to work. On January 31 we dined at home on champagne and chicken and though we ourselves were not chickens we enjoyed life. I was 60 and Dorothy was 61 at this the end of my sixth decade.

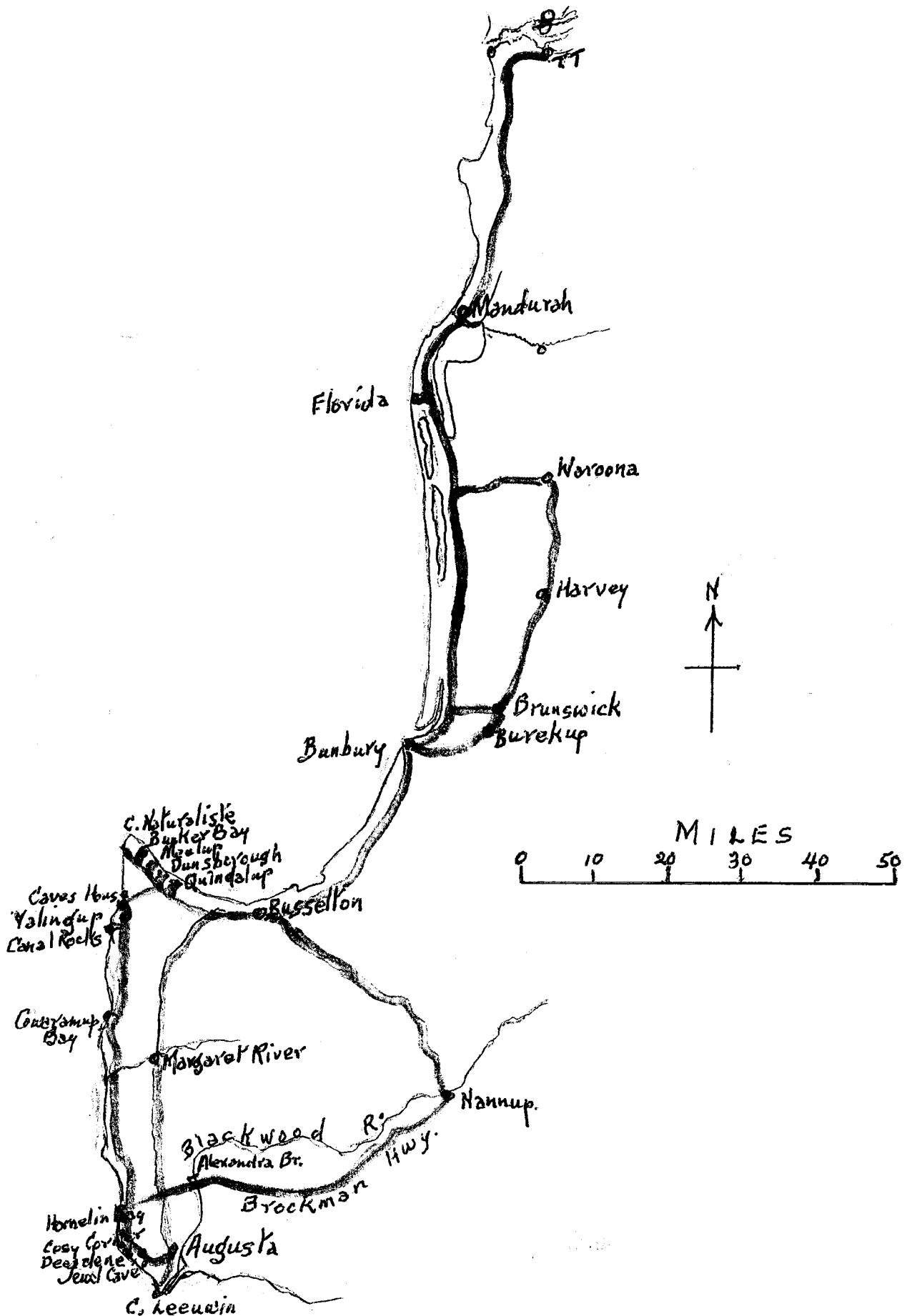
~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

SUNNYSIDE



AUGUSTA 1961

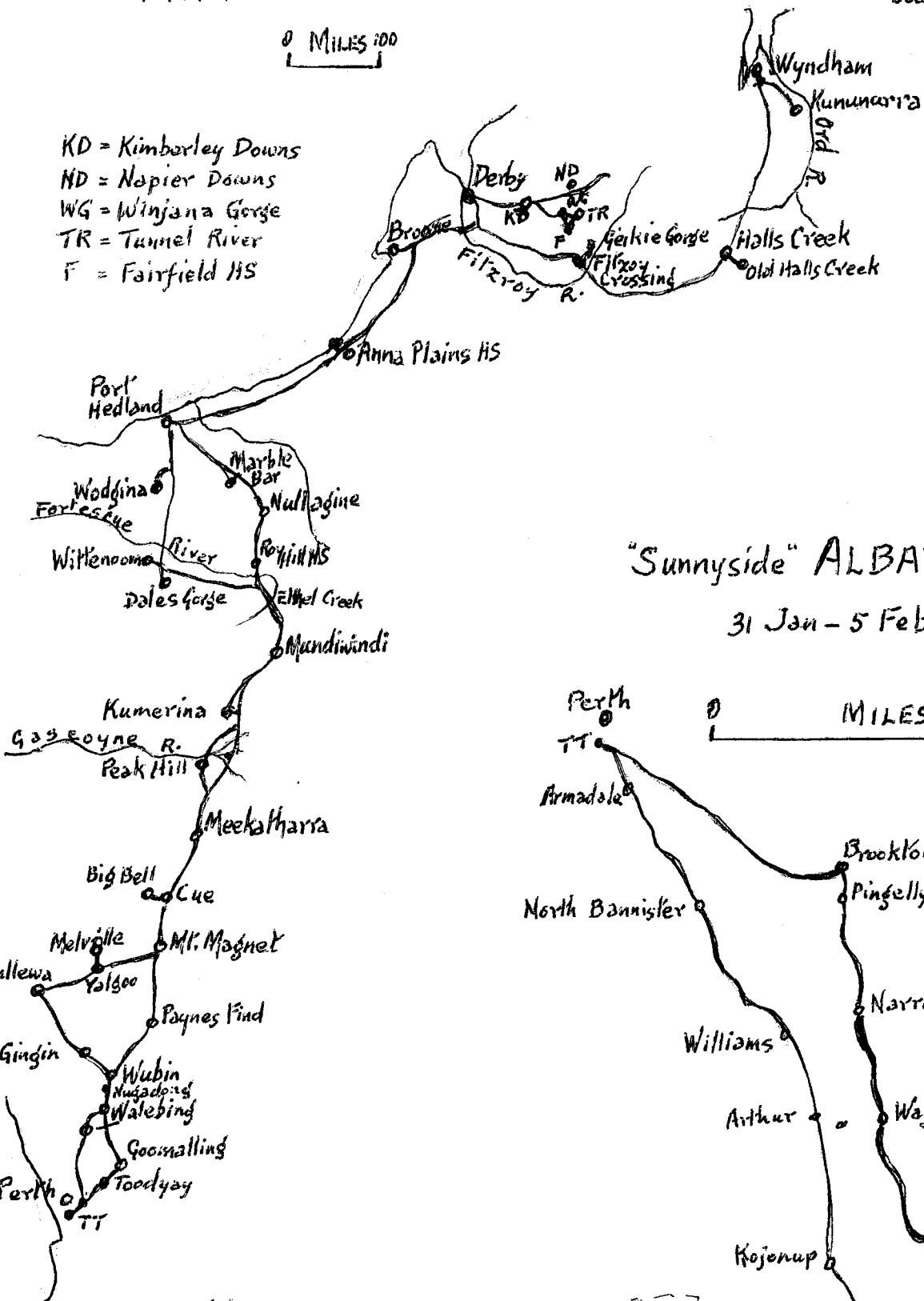
3-19 Sept. See p. 43



KIMBERLEY TOUR 1963 5 July - 7 Aug. see pp. 46, 48-50

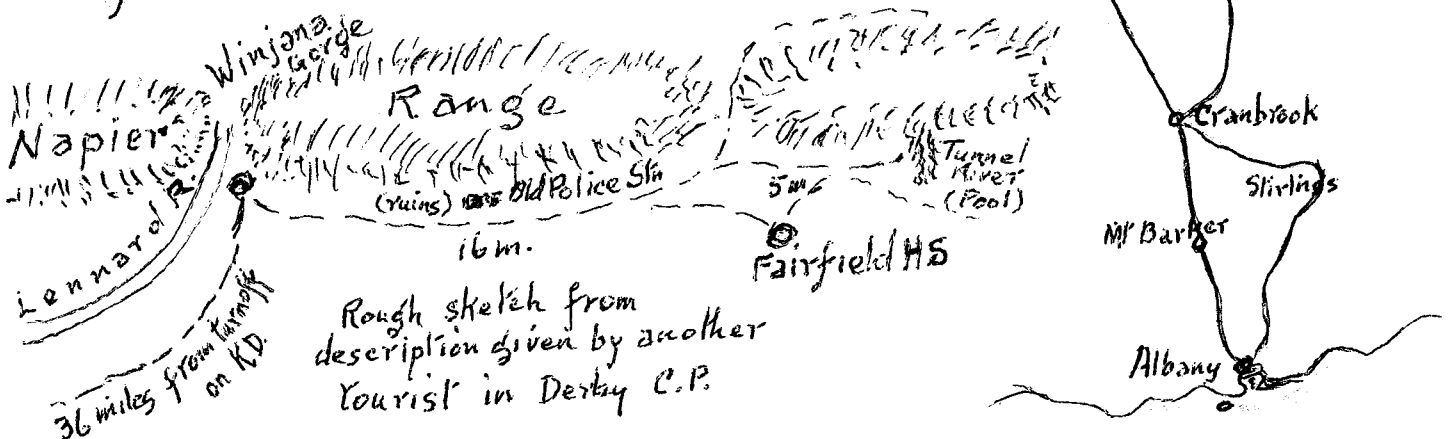
0 MILES 100

KD = Kimberley Downs
ND = Napier Downs
WG = Winjana Gorge
TR = Tunnel River
F = Fairfield HS



"Sunnyside" ALBANY 1963 31 Jan - 5 Feb. see p. 45.

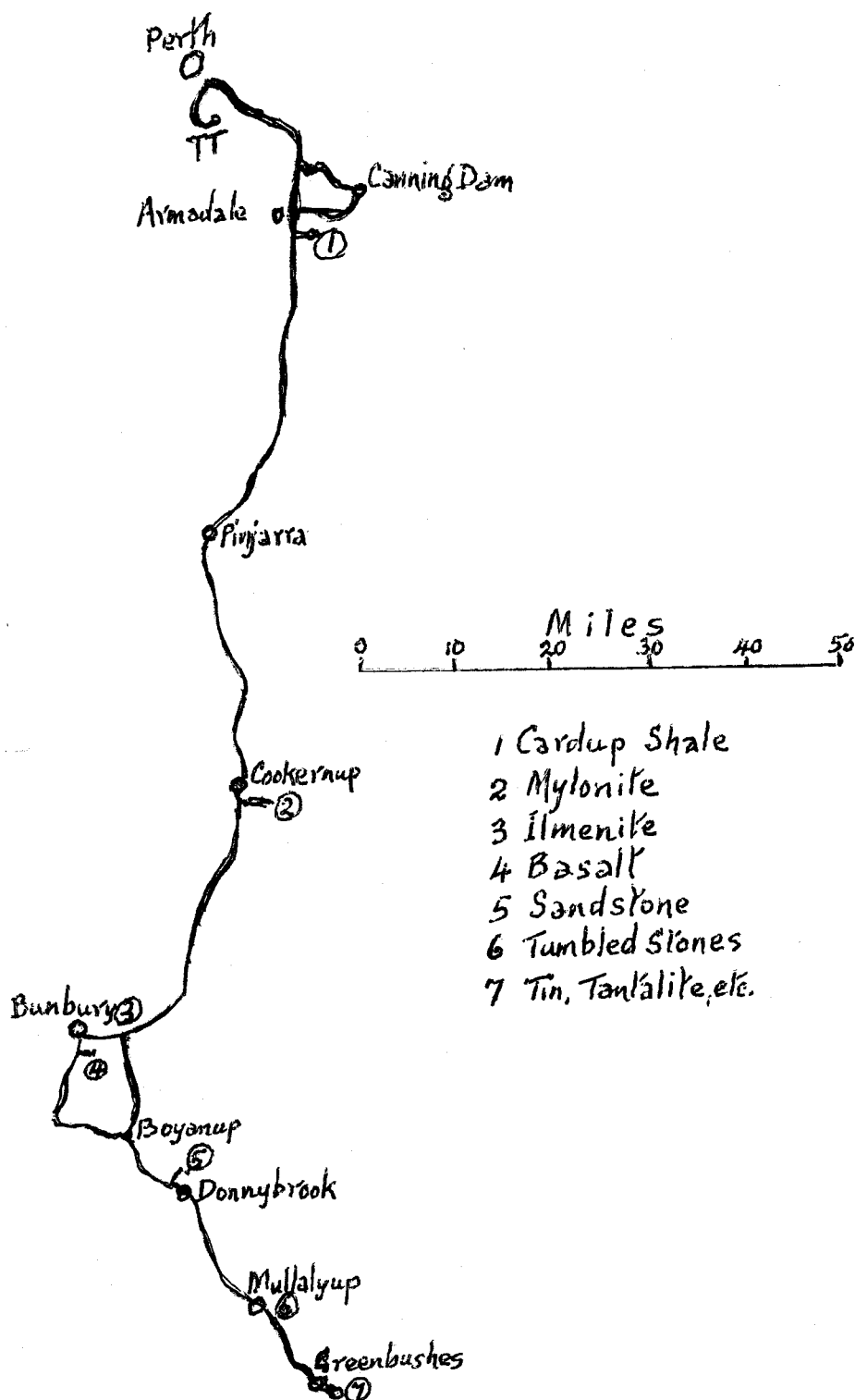
0 MILES 100



Winjana Gorge
Napier Range
Lennard R.
36 miles from Kununurra on KD.
Rough sketch from description given by another tourist in Derby C.P.

Geology Class Trip 1963

26/27 Oct.



THE SEVENTH DECADE

1959 — 1969

At the end of January 1959 the world's population of 2900 million was increasing at the rate of 45 million a year. On 28th December of same year Tokyo reported that 38 people had that year died from effects of 1945 Hiroshima atomic bomb. ^{in hospital}

The years 1959/60 are difficult because no records have been kept. This is because these years were extremely busy ones as I spent most weekends at Rossmoyne and watering and lawnmowing at Davies Road were also time-consuming. Dorothy also spent some time watering at Davies Road and she was also doing some teaching during this time. While mowing the lawn at Davies Road on one of these occasions I got my finger caught and so much flesh from fingertip was torn off that Dr Hugh Cook, when Dorothy took me to see him, decided that it was best to amputate the last segment of the finger and he did. It would be in 1959, too, that I let a contract to Rob Williams for the erection of a house on Lot 102 to plans and specification prepared by Dennis Silver and Assocs. from my drawings and design. He also prepared the foundations for a garage/workshop which I proceeded to build myself until one Saturday I felt unwell while on the job, and went home to bed. While I was asleep Dorothy called Dr H. Cook who said I had pneumonia. As this immobilised me for about a fortnight I let Rob Williams finish the job and put my energies into other work such as electrical installation, cupboards, laying down a driveway, Concrete curbing and stone walls for terracing, etc. etc. During the year I sold the Davies Road house so rid myself of that responsibility.

On 4 March 1959 I passed the Barrier Examination giving me increased salary as I have mentioned on p.36. Dorothy and I celebrated that with a drink.

In 1960 on 21 March was the Sharpeville shooting in S. Africa when police fired on a gathering of black people. On 9 November John Kennedy was elected President of the United States of America. On 22nd November 1963 he was assassinated.

I now refer to a written Travel Diary "Notes on our Travels since 1958" which begins with the dedication; "To "D". whose companionship on these our journeys - has intensified their interest, enhanced their pleasures and mitigated discomforts,"

The first trip was to Albany, Dec 27 to Jan 16th 19~~59~~⁶⁰. This was our Honeymoon and has been mentioned on pp. 39/40. The next trip, again to Sunnyside (Albany) began on 27th January 1960 from No.5 Corinthian Road, Rossmoyne (Up to now referred to as Lot 102) to which address we had moved on 1st August 1960 from Melville St. . Going via Fremantle, Mandurah, Pinjarrah, calling at Edin Park to see Kay and David and then on to Waroona to see Flo and Bert on the farm. On south to turn off to Australind where we visited Fred White and Pauline his wife (nee Berthold) and on to Bunbury where we visited Yo and Kit Davies-Moore and Gwen and Dick Anderson. Then out to Burekup where we spent the night with Essie Offer in a nice bedroom after a nice dinner. (and for D and E a good old talk). After breakfast with Essie, on we went to Roelands and Wellington Dam, on to Collie, through Mumballup and Boyup Brook to Bridgetown, Manjimup and Pemberton, drive through Rainbow Trail and to Gloucester Tree and on to Northcliffe where we stayed the night at the hotel, after dining there. A glaring light just outside our window, the noise from the bar below and the more persistent noise from the hotel lighting plant, all added up to bad night. Thursday 29th Breakfast at Hotel and on to Shannon Mill along a lovely drive through Karri Forest. Then south to Nornalup and through Valley of Giants to Denmark and thence to Albany and Sunnyside. Visits to friends in the next few days (and from friends) interspersed with a trip via Upper King and Lower Kalgan to Ledge Point and Cheyne Head and a walk up a hill overlooking Gull Rock on 8th January 1961. Next day drove up Mt Clarence and on 10th drove up Mt Melville. On 12th January left Albany and north to Mt Barker and Cranbrook. Then 18m west and 6m. south to Lake Poorarriacup, a freshwater lake and picnic ground where we had lunch. Then south again to meet the Mt Barker-Manjimup road just West of Rocky Gully, cross Muir's Bridge over Frankland River, pass Lake Muir cross Tone River and to Manjimup, through Glenoran and Carlotta to Nannup to Dine and sleep at Hotel (Gideon Bible included). A snoring man in nearby room).

Friday 13th January, after breakfast at hotel off on a scenic road to Balingup and on to Donnybrook for lunch, through Boyanup, Picton Junction to Waroona and afternoon tea with Flo. On through Pinjarra and Armadale, cross Nicholson Road bridge and home to Treetops (No.5. Dorothy gave the name "Treetops").

From about 1959, following the French withdrawal from Indochina, the US became interested in Vietnam, and beginning as advisers to and supporters of the anti-communist forces in the South they slowly intensified their invasion of that country to all-out war against the forces of the North that had defeated the French and freed the country from foreign domination. In due course Australia took shelter under the US umbrella by buying big brother's approval and potential security at the price of aiding and abetting the invasion of Vietnam and conscripting our youth for that purpose. This is not a war history. Read about it elsewhere, and the best introduction to the sorry story is "Vietnam" a Penguin Special by Marvin E Gettleman., 1966. To Gough Whitlam, Prime Minister of Australia, goes the honour of ending that disgrace by withdrawal of our troops in 1972, an act of statesmanship that his many detractors have never matched.

Our trips so far and the one to Augusta, December 3-19th 1961, were made in the old Chevrolet Ute. So this morning of 3rd December we set off, calling on Lois and Jim at Willagee, on to Mandurah where we called on Reg and Lily Oaten and on to our beach house at Florida where we spent the night. Dorothy had bought this in 1961 shortly after selling Sunnyside to Don Gravenall and we sold it in 1967. Next day Florida to Australind and across to SW Highway at Brunswick Junction and to Burekup and Essie Offer for the key of her house at Augusta which she placed at our disposal. Then on through Bunbury and Busselton, call to see Audrey and Peter Pianta at Margaret River and then on to Essie's house at Augusta where we arrive at 6pm, have dinner and settle in. Essie is one of the band of Charming Women - of which D is No.1. On 5th Dec. we drove to the mouth of Hardy Inlet and on to Cape Leeuwin with a look at Groper Bay and Sarge Bay and the village of Flinders Bay on the way. See the old water wheel and a nice little bay among the rocks. On 6th I tried a line in the inlet below the house but never a bite. Peter, Audrey and children dropped in in the afternoon. On 7th we drove to the Jewel Cave and on arrival of guide we viewed this and its Organ Pipes. Then on to Deepdene, a ravine with limestone cliffs and walked to coast at the mouth of the creek. On north then to rocky coast at Cosy Corner, a nice unspoiled spot. On again to Hamelin Bay, at one time shipping port for timber from the Karridale Mills, and Hamelin Island just to south of the Bay. to Karri-dale, a burnt-out village that was, only brick chimneys remain, and back to Augusta by Bussell Highway, a pleasant afternoon trip.

On 11th Dec. left Augusta and on Brockman Highway, cross Alexandra Bridge over Blackwood River and on to Nannup for morning tea and thence to Busselton for lunch near beach and jetty. Then West to Naturaliste with runs to the beach at Quindalup, Dunsborough, Meelup, Eagle Bay and Bunker Bay. Up to the Lighthouse on hill near Cape. On road following coast to Yallingup where we book dinner bed and bfst at Caves House and after dinner walk to beach and sit on sand. Mosquitoes bad. 12th Dec after breakfast drive to Torpedo Rocks and Yalingup Beach, on to the more picturesque Canal Rocks, south again to Cowaramup Bay, mouth of Margaret River and Prevally Park, south through patches of Karri to see entrance of Mammoth Cave and the hole at Lake Cave, on to Karridale and back to Augusta by the Highway. On Friday 15th I drove alone to Leeuwin and up Lighthouse to top with one of the keepers. see lamp and gearing and outside on gallery in a gale. See the Radio Beacon and the gear in the hut, 2 clocks, etc. Lighthouse erected 1885 and foundation stone laid by John Forrest, Premier. Sat. 16th Dec. Bleak in morning. D and I walk along shore near cottage. In afternoon drive through Flinders Bay and the original old settlement, see remains of old jetty, creek through settlement and well. Drive to Skippy Rock and to new water tank on the hill. Good panoramic view. Mon 18th Dec Leave Augusta and to Margaret River, get two fowls from Peter Pi, on to Bunbury and try to contact B.K.Killerby but not at shop or office and no-one knows where he is. (He was one of the W2 troops of 1918). On to Burekup and return keys to Essie, cup of tea and on to lunch between Harvey and Waroona. Afternoon tea with Flo (men out at work) and west from Waroona to old Coast Road and our Florida cottage for the night. Tues. 19th Dec. Wedding Day Anniversary, Home to Rossmoyne where arrive at noon, Poultry for dinner. End.

Now for a change from Southwest our 1962 tour of the Northwest, and as a further change the Chev utility was sold and replaced by a Holden EK Station Sedan with all of bedding, stores, cooking utensils, water and petrol all stowed on board. At night this load was stacked beside the vehicle and the bedding unrolled on floor with rear seat laid down and tailboard level. A large tarpaulin to use as a fly or to cover the gear at night was also carried. Thus we set off on Sat. 21 July and going through Cannington, Maida Vale and Bushmead to Midland took Geraldton Highway. Stopped for lunch at 104m just west of Walebing where a bird provided a nice song as lunchtime music. On to Moora and about 6m south-east to see Patty Hunt and children (Gerry not at home) stay about half an hour and back through Moora and on to Dongara. Drive around the small township and out to back beach and then to Denison (Fishing and holiday spot). Raining most of the way from Moora and a squally night. Camped in Sedan which I had backed into an old shack - three walls and roof all leaky - in a hollow at back of the village. On Sun. 22nd, breakfast, pack up and on to Geraldton, with a look at the ocean at mouth of the Greenough River and at Tarcoola on the way. Call on Noel and Peter Howieson in Great Eastern Highway and had midday dinner with them. In afternoon D and I drive around Point Moore and the Harbour and then Bluff Point and return to Noel and Peter for tea and stay the night. On arrival at Geraldton we found that a plastic dish containing sausages, bacon and cheese had been left behind in an old stove in the shack we occupied at Denison the previous night. Mon. 23 July after breakfast with N and P we drove on to Northampton. Country hilly and flat-topped hills apparently eroded from older higher plateau. From Northampton took road out to Port Gregory, 15m, a small sheltered fishing harbour protected by a well-defined reef. The track ran alongside Hutt Lagoon, much of the road pot-holed wet and slushy. Some old (convict-built?) buildings at a station outcamp just before reaching Hutt Lagoon. Return to Northampton and head north again on Coastal Highway. Farming continued north to No. 3 RP Fence (Ajana) then cross bridge over Murchison River where wildflowers began to appear. Reaching the "Overlander" road house at Shark Bay turn-off we turned off for about 20m, and camped alongside the road. Everlastings were plentiful here.

24th July, pack up and push on to Denham (Shark Bay) where we arrive about noon. Walk along beach and drive around, lunch behind town with view across to sea. Call at School where D makes acquaintance of Schoolmaster (Kenny). He gives us a large slice of Kingfish to use as bait and recommends Monkeymia as a fishing spot. We call and see fish filleting, deftly done, at Planet Fish Factory and then drive across peninsula to Monkeymia, got bogged in sand looking for camp spot, got out, and camp for night alongside the Water tanks. D, bitten by sandflies gets lumps and itch. We go to beach and catch three small fish, have tea and to bed. Noise all night from motor operating fisherman's freezing box. Masses of everlastings, especially yellow, between Overlander and Hamelin Pool but practically none between there and Denham and Monkeymia.

Wed 25th, after breakfast (3 small fish and remains of the bait) return to Denham and Overlander, seeing emus on track, and north to Carnarvon. Everlastings, yellow, white and pink and other flowers about 10m before Carnarvon, in masses, intermittently. Arrive Carnarvon and seek accommodation for night but all hotels full, so we camp behind Vacuum Oil storage yard on Babbage Island. After breakfast pack up and back to town where we book bed lunch dinner and breakfast at Port Hotel, after looking at Sandhurst Hotel which was booked up and looked unattractive. We had a bath and I a shave and then had lunch and drive out of town, cross causeway over dry bed of river along north side of river through bean and banana plantations to Gascoyne River bridge on NW Coastal Highway and along south side of River past more plantations and walk through the Tropical Agriculture Research Station, growing trial plots of bananas, pineapples, grapes, oranges, mangoes, pawpaws, passionfruit, mangosteens, etc. Very interesting. Weather very warm. Back to town, cup of tea and biscuits in cafe, out to whaling station and walk around, walk about halfway out on jetty (about a mile long) and back. Return to Hotel for dinner and bed. After breakfast at hotel, back to Coastal Highway at river bridge and North. Country becomes drier but relieved by River Gums along course of various creeks, all dry. Lunch at Lyndon River (concrete crossing) in shade of a River Gum. Large flock of white cockatoos with a few galahs, then Tropic of Capricorn with large notice and a line across road and the country becomes a picture of desolation. 'Winning' (sheep station) certainly does

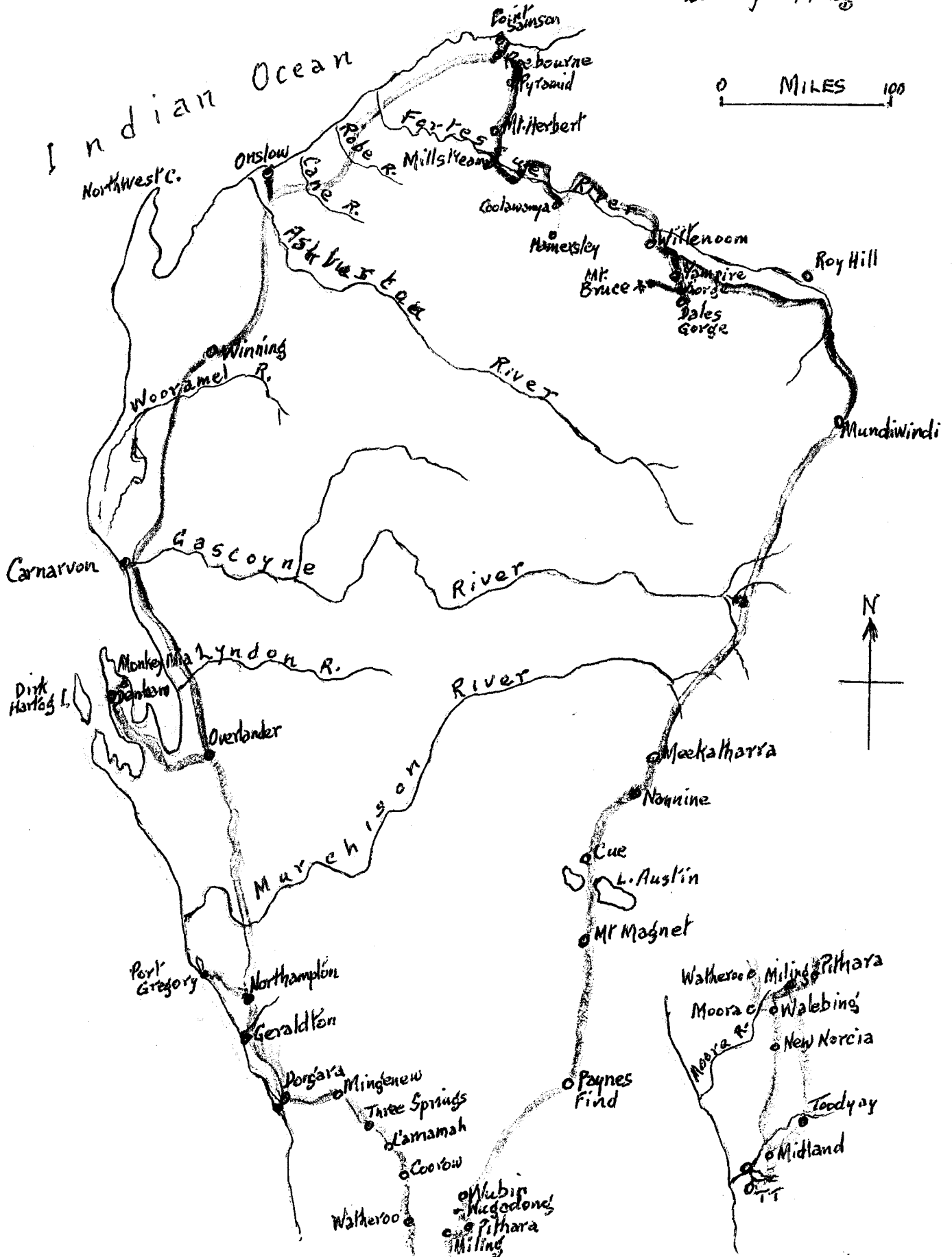
not live up to its name. Spinifex gravel and dust. Stay a few minutes at Ashburton bridge, river dry but a small pool downstream. This is a high-level bridge. Then on to Onslow, some road work in progress causing much dust and some bad deviation tracks. Camp under tarpaulin on edge of town. Sat. 28th. Breakfast and pack. Walk to present end of jetty, where obviously it extended further before being torn off in a cyclone. Piles still connected together by heavy beams were noticed on dry salt flats near road some miles out of Onslow where they had apparently been carried on extra high tides of cyclonic storm. Now on for Roebourne. Road work in progress between Onslow and Cane River, road powdery and loose and a strong wind raising clouds of dust (Ashburton River-Onslow-Cane River worst part of trip so far). Lunch at Fortescue River (dry) in shade of a River Gum and on again. Country begins to look better, Picturesque hills as we get nearer Roebourne, see a pool in Maitland River. Arrive at Roebourne, buy bread and drive around town. Then out to Point Samson and camp near rocks on coast near a fixed light. Main (flashing) light seen on an island. Have a dip in salt-water rock pool, tea, and so to bed. Sun. 29 July. After breakfast I took a walk along crest of rocky hills near our camp and along edge of ocean. Took photographs (colour film) here as in most other places (I omit the camera shots). Then a walk with D to end of jetty and after lunch walk with D along the crest that I walked alone this morning, and down to Eatons trying to fish at Inlet entrance. Mr and Mrs Eaton invited us to see their collapsible caravan, small but well designed and made. Camped same spot.

Mon. 30th July. Leave this pleasant seaside spot at Point Samson and return to Roebourne and cross Harding River on road to Wittenoom. Pass Pyramid (hill) and through western end of Chichester Range, stop on shoulder of Mount Herbert and I climb to top. Then on and take turnoff to Millstream Station and lunch beside a lovely big pool on the Fortescue River, the pool fed by a spring further upstream. Then cross the river by a long ford but with firm bottom. While we looked at this, wondering whether it was safe to cross, a tourist bus came through from the opposite direction so we reckoned if they could we could. On the other side of the stream we came to Millstream HS and we wandered on foot among the smaller pools and runnels just behind the HS. There giant Bamboos, Water Lilies, palms, woleanders, etc. were a picture of delight. But the Homestead itself looked neglected and run down, as if the catering for bus tours might be its only means of support. Drive east on southside of river to Kangiani HS and back to Wittenoom road and east on this to turn off to Hamersley Station. Pass Coolawanyah HS, see a mob of kangaroos leave a trough as we passed about sunset and at dusk we camp by the track, still on Coolawanyah Station. Tues. 31 July. Breakfast pack and on to Hamersley Station and the HS in Hamersley Ra near Mt McRae. Have coffee and cake with Mr and Mrs Wilkins, he the Manager, replenish petrol and back on our tracks to Wittenoom road (when advised by Wilkins not to take the back road via Mt Bruce to Dale's Gorge as I had intended because of deep sharp gullies) and thence to Wittenoom. Collect mail, have lunch on hotel lawn (Beer Garden). Shave at Kelly's Garage (Where D gets story of Tuppy and Ian from a lad working in the garage) and then on through Yampire Gorge and to Dale's Gorge where we camp, with fly spread on side of Sedan. Another couple, Mr and Mrs Roy Pearse of Bayswater, already camped there: came and made themselves known, he an exuberant extrovert, and good company who enthused about the place. Lorraine Hale brought it vividly to our notice in the first place after she had visited it two or three years previously and showed us her slides. Anyhow here we are. Had a quick look from the top then tea and bed.

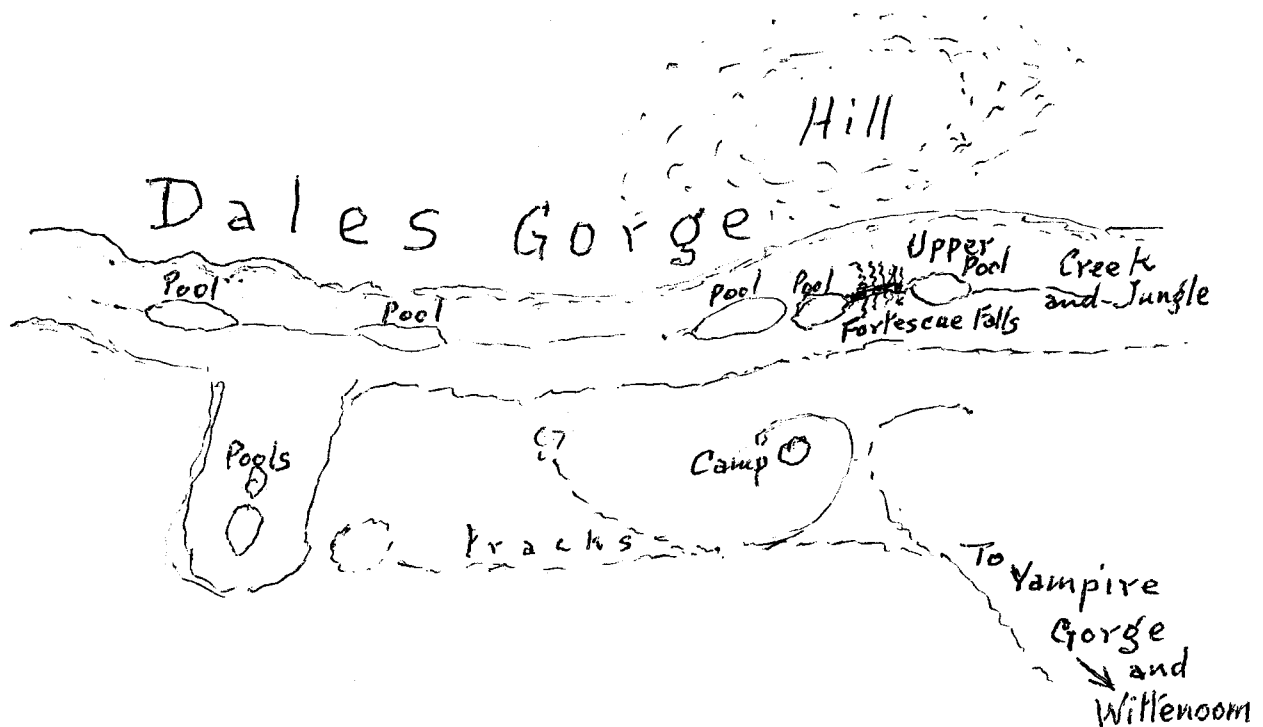
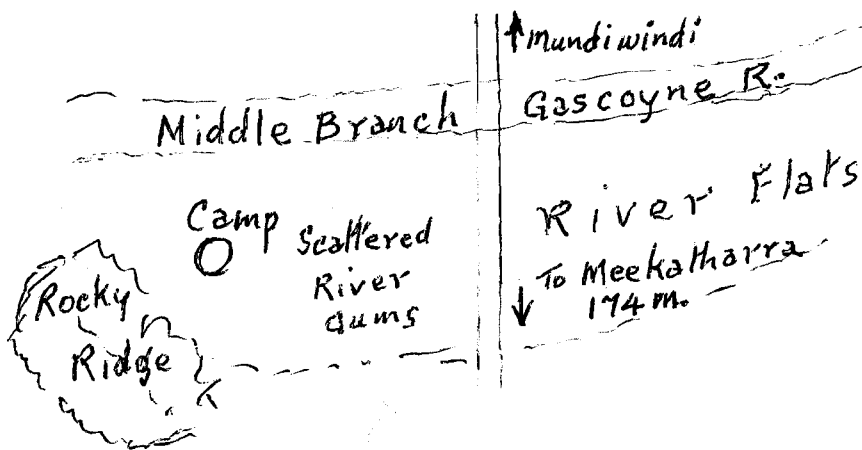
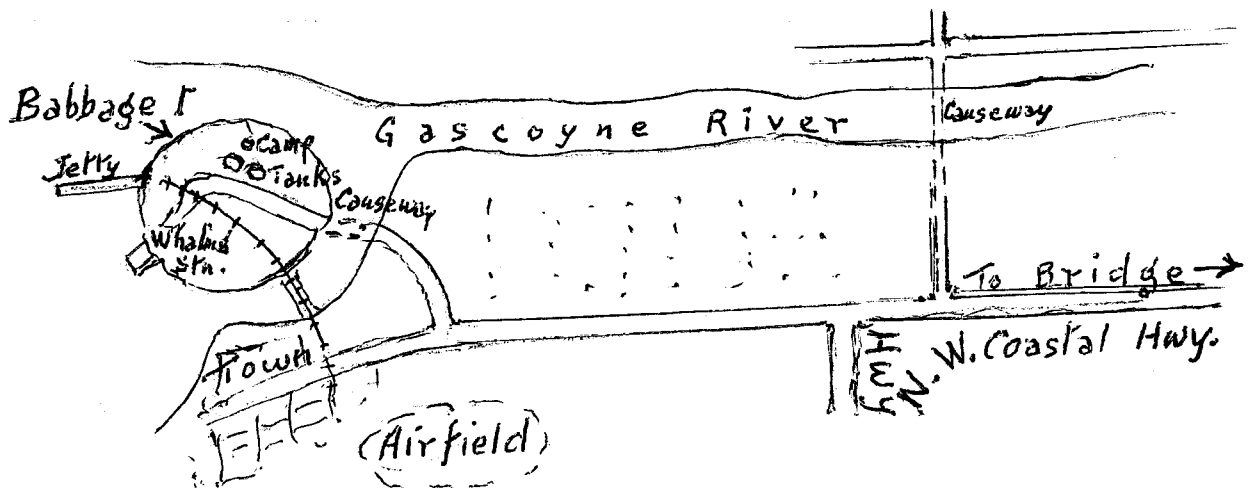
Wed 1st Aug. 1962 After breakfast Pearces leave and we have it all to ourselves. We walk down track to pool and waterfall (Fortescue Falls) at bottom of Gorge. Colourful streaked terraces rising from lower pool to upper pool. Like an amphitheatre. Walk a short distance upstream (West) through dense growth of River Gums, bamboos, with palms and maidenhair fern and others. Then walk downstream to another pool fed by stream which connects them. Bring up some stone and asbestos samples. Meet another couple, Mr and Mrs Goodchild of Kellerberrin, camped where Pearces had been. They were enthusiastic about their trip to Ord River, Nullagine, Marble Bar, Port Hedland and they gave us a small piece of Zebra Rock from Argyle Downs Station on Ord river catchment (This area will be flooded when Main Ord R. Dam is built. After lunch (Flapjacks) Goodchilds leave and we walk along top of gorge to a spur in which we can see pools in the bottom but did not see any track leading down to them, and in any case it was getting dark and too late for explor-

Northwest W.A. 1962

20 July - 7 Aug.



Carnarvon.



Thurs. 2 Aug. Leave Dale's Gorge, a very charming spot, and drive to Mt Bruce, 4024 ft. once believed the highest in State, but I think a higher has since been given that distinction (I forget which). Then back to Yampire Gorge for lunch, explore and back to Wittenoom. Collect mail, replenish stores, etc. shave at Kelly's garage and off for junction with Great Northern Highway south of Roy Hill but camp in scrub about 30m E of Wittenoom. Aug. 3rd. Breakfast and pack, walk and find some amber quartz crystals among the ironstone pebbles and on to road junction past Marillana Station, and turn south, lunch at Ethel Creek (Fortescue River) crossing before reaching Mundiwindi and on to camp in a nice spot away from road by Middle Branch of Gascoyne River, 599 m from Perth and 174m N of Meekatharra and by the track to Unana HS. 4th Aug. Arrive Meekatharra 12.45pm, dinner and book for night at Royal Mail Hotel. Bath, shave and change and drive around outskirts of town, look at old abandoned mines and a few small shows, some active others derelict. Back to Hotel. 5th Aug. Leave Meekatharra after breakfast at Hotel. Pass through what was Nannine, not a sign of life from the Highway, only a few old mullock heaps in a desolate landscape. On then through Tuckanarra to Cue, a shadow of its former self but still a nice town and with some attractive buildings. Mines seem to be all abandoned. Go out to Big Bell, 18 miles, and see over the large and once luxurious Hotel (cost £33,000 to build) now being dismantled by its owner, Ed. Hannan who bought it when the mine folded up, which meant the end of the town. He is going to use the transportable materials and fittings in the construction of cottages at Horrocks Beach, Northampton. Evidence of much business activity here a few years ago when mine was in production (the Aladdin I seem to remember as the name of the Mine) and a railway connected the town with Cue. Taxi stand notices in streets in town and concrete foundations and floors of buildings. One small show still operating on Big Bell and winning a little gold, but not much, he said. Extraction by cyanide process. Walked around huge open cut and collected some rock samples, mica schist of various colours. Back to Cue and travel south to camp about 10m north of Mt Magnet, 361m from Perth. Mon. 6th August. Arrive Mt Magnet, oil change and grease, drive around town, refreshingly clean and tidy. drive out about 3m to Hill 50 GM and shown over surface workings, winding house, crushers, treatment tanks and smelting and roast-ind house. Saw and handled a gold brick in the Manager's Office. Return to Mt Magnet and on to Paynes Find where small workings, mostly abandoned are found, and so on to Wubin. Good show of everlastings from Mt Magnet to a few miles east of Wubin. Then on to Nugadong Siding, 7m S of Wubin, where we camp alongside wheat bulkhead and use overhang of roof to shelter our goods and cases. Rain threatening. Tues. 7th Aug. After night disturbed by noise of diesel locos hauling goods trains (three went through in night, one remaining some time to shunt off a rake of trucks for loading bulk wheat), had breakfast, packed and departed on G.N. Highway to Bindi Bindi and then via Calingiri and Bolgart to Toodyay with a pause to look at old gaol and then on to stop for lunch beside Wooroloo Brook and on again to Noble Falls on Wooroloo Brook, where I once camped, 1930 I think, when it was lovelier than now, there being just the gurgling stream in nice bush. Now a hotel is being built on the other side of the road, looking across to the falls.. On again to admire the view from Red Hill and Blue Orchids and Donkey Orchids. On to Midland, Rushmead, Maida Vale (after a look at our old Archer St. home and the view across the Helena Flats) so to Forrestfield and Cannington to Rossmoyne and Home at 4pm. 17 days and 2995 miles of travel.

ALBANY 1963. 31 Jan. to 5 Feb. Just a short one. Left No. 5 by Holden and with D to Cannington and Albany Highway direct to Albany and Sunnyside. Good day for travelling, weather mild, and I 64 today. Fri. Feb. 1. In afternoon take D to see Maudie Herbert in Hospital (broken leg). To Emu Point and see Lauries and so home to Sunnyside. Sat. 2nd. Call and see Mary and Don Sharpe on way to town. In afternoon I climb up Mt Clarence after going through the old Spencer homestead Strawberry Farm. Sun. 3rd Feb. Call on Maudie Herbert now home from hospital and there meet Mrs Bates. In afternoon to Mrs Hodge and Joyce for afternoon tea. Visit from Mr and Mrs Bates and friends in evening. 4th Feb. Leave Sunnyside and through Upper King and on Borden road past Porongorup, through Chester Pass through Stirlings with detours on new roads to Toolbrunup and Bluff Knoll. I climbed partly up track up Toolbrunup. Track to Bluff Knoll particularly interesting. After leaving Pass turn off left on back road to Cranbrook (some bad bits of road). Continue to Wagin with detour to see Lake Norring, but not accessible on South-western side. On to dinner and snack in our room at Palace Hotel where we stayed

night. Tues. 5 Feb. 1963. Breakfast at Palace Hotel and on to Narrogin and to Pingelly where we stop for a cup of tea with Helen Wilson at her home (her husband busy at the shop; drapery). Then on to Brookton Highway through Roleystone to Kelmscott and arrive home at Rossmoyne at 2pm.

KIMBERLEY TOUR 1963. With Holden Station Sedan, a tent and two Lollabouts (stretchers) and rubber mattresses we set forth on Fri. 5th July. Speedo reading 7197 (miles). Cannington, Maida Vale, Midland, Toodyay and Goomalling. Road under water about 6m before Goomalling and again about 2 or 3 m N of Goomalling, but the big stretch of flooded road was a little S of Kondut with water up to 6 or 8 inches deep over about a mile of road, the water running strongly across road but fortunately no washouts. Some lesser waters followed as seen in some of our pictures. Reaching Perenjori about 5.20pm 7431 we booked dinner bed and breakfast at the Hotel. Sat. 6th July From perenjori to Mullewa 7517 and on to Yalgoo and out to Melville 7608 and camp in old house at derelict mine. Shaft, dump, remains of boiler and engine foundations, two derelict houses and a hut and chimney of another house and lesser remains of camps seem to indicate that this was the old townsite of Melville. There was also an open cut and lesser diggings to be seen. 7th July Morning walk with D to top of ridge to NW, then I alone cross a valley and return to camp. In afternoon with D walk to SW from our camp. Collect bag of stones, much quartz and inferior opal, including some with galena. Weather fine and walk enjoyable. 8th July 7608 leave Melville and back to Yalgoo and on to Mt Magnet, through Cue and arrive Meekatharra at 6.15pm and book dinner, bed and breakfast at Royal Mail Hotel. (At Mt Magnet called at Telephone Exchange and left a bag of stones (mainly Melville specimens) in care of Ray Schultz to have them carried back towards Perth as and when convenient, or picked up by PMG linesmen?). 9th July Leave Meekatharra 7822 and north via Peak Hill and Three Rivers Station. Stop to prospect at an old Mine at Peak Hill and then on to camp off road at 8016 (near 663mp) and pitch our tent for the first time.

10th July Leave 8016 camp, petrol at Mundiwindi and on to lunch at 2pm at Fortescue River crossing north of Wittenoom turnoff, at 8160. On through Chichester Range to Nullagine 8221 at 6pm for dinner, bed and breakfast at Hotel. At Nullagine we admired the capabilities of a girl (in her later 20s I'd say) who was working her way around the country and was then 'housekeeper' at the hotel and in that capacity prepared and served the meals, cleaned the rooms, made the beds, mowed the lawn and chopped the wood and probably a few other chores we did not know of. An admirable lass and easy on the eye too, being good looking and with a good figure - sorry, I did not get her 'vital statistics'. On 11th July we left Nullagine 8221 and reached Marble Bar at 11.30am. Had a drink, bought a loaf of bread (at 5/- which we then thought a terrible price - now in 1985 it is over \$1 for a much lighter loaf!) and on to the Jasper Bar and Pool on the Coongan River, 3m west of the town and pitch our tent on a grassy spot with trees nearby at 8295. We take a walk around the pools and the 'bar', collect some small specimens, see and hear 'canaries' and budgies and see pelicans and cranes or herons. (Before reaching Nullagine yesterday we had stopped in Chichester Range, picturesque rugged country, to collect some interesting stones and take pictures. Also took pictures today of some beautiful Sturt Peas between Nullagine and Marble Bar. 12th July. Walk around pool and bar with D, then alone I went to old Comet GM, 6m SW of pool. Buildings and plant now used as treatment plant for other minerals, mainly lead and copper, from workings elsewhere in the area. Return with some specimens to our camp for lunch, then through town to tin workings about 18m E (Minerals Concentrates) and see the separators at work washing the dirt bulldozed from the creek beds and separating the tin from the pebbles. To camp and pack up and in to town where I leave a half sugarbag of rock specimens with the Line Foreman, PMG, to be passed back to Mundiwindi to be picked up on our way home. Then on towards Port Hedland and camp off road at the end of the day. Sat 13th July, on to Port Hedland 8464 at 10.30 am. Cup of tea and biscuits at a cafe, drive around town, walk out on Jetty and off for Broome on GN Highway. Cross De Grey River, water running about 2 or 3 inches deep over the ribbon of concrete (single track) crossing the wide sandy bed. Camp away from road at Palm Spring 8560, a shallow soak with Palms and a notice, "Beware of Snakes".

These travel recollections have been so engrossing that some other items have been overlooked, so we have an interval at Palm Spring and back-pedal to Jan. 1964.

1961, 16th Jan We went to Perth Airport to see Roma and Neville off to Sydney and on 20th I returned to work after Annual Leave. On 21 we saw the Art Exhibition in Supreme Court Gardens. Apr. 15 We dined at the Wattle and with Dot Watson saw and heard Anna Russell at the Capitol Theatre. Comedienne with a good voice. On 16th to Bruce and Leila's party for Barry and Hilary on leave from Melbourne. On Jan. 23 D started work at Hartills, on May 1 and 2 was home sick and finished at Hartills on May 5th. On May, 11/12 I was home sick with chill in back and returned to work on 15th. Many other comings and goings and visits. On July 30th Dowager, Jim and Lois, with Irene and Alex, Bob and Maggie with John and Phyllis Corlett all to dinner and afternoon tea at TT. On Sept 24 we went to inspect Lot 163 at Florida and paid deposit on it on return to Mandurah. On Oct. 30 I went to Geraldton to work on 6GN, lodging at Bluff Point. On Nov. 1 Peter Howieson called to say that his son had arrived at Geraldton Hospital. On 7th Nov. a telegram from D informed me that Mabel Coates had died on 6th. I returned to Perth on 10th Nov. On 22nd Dowager and Marcia Thorpe came in afternoon and stayed to dinner. On Dec 1, 1961 I gave notice of voluntary retirement at 31.1.62 (Age 63), to Divisional Engineer through Supertech, Radio Installation.

1962, Jan 6th. Farewell Party at TT for Les and Dulcie Johnson (going to New Guinea as Deputy Director of Education) and to Lorraine Hale (to Kuala Lumpur). Present: Laurel and Bob Biggins, Peg and Brom Bromilow, Jean Irvine and Noel Howieson. on 13th Beat and Harold Wells and Alan at TT in afternoon and stayed to tea. On 27 we to Florida and return on 29th, calling at Miami, Safety Bay, Point Peron and Rockingham. Jan. 31 My 63rd Birthday and last day at work. Retirement from PMG. Presentation of Coffee Percolator by John Metcalfe-Moore (Engineer), and speeches by Percy Eaton, Supertech, and Les Howson. Farewell drinks at Norwood Hotel. Feb. 1, AD to Mount Hospital where A stays. 2nd. Operation by Hal McCombe, Carcinoma on lip, keratosis on ear, 11am. D called in afternoon. 9th. A home from Hospital with D at TT. 10 AD to West Perth to see Dr McComb. 13th AD coffee with Dulcie Johnson at Forrest House, and to H. McComb at 1 pm (final). Mar. 2nd. I bought Imperial portable typewriter trading in Remington bought S/hand from Jack Reid long ago. 12th D bought Webb Wasp lawn mower and I mowed lawn. (manual). 17th PC Brennan served summons on D (collision in Vic. Park in November). 22nd AD to dinner party for Dowager (80th Birthday) at Palace Hotel. All family except Beat and Harold. 24th A to funeral Mrs Black (Jock's mother; died 22nd.) Apr. 28th, D to Florida, taking Mick (no record of return). June 14-15 D sick. took her to doctor both days. June 23 A took delivery of Holden Special EK Station Sedan. 25th June A to funeral of Harold Greenwood. Aug 18th AD to Florida, return 20th. 25th AD sign contract to purchase Lot 103 @ £ 1565. Sept. 1 AD to Florida, 3rd return TT. 9th AD to Lesmurdie for lunch, called at Rhind's afternoon tea. 15th AD to Florida, return 17th and in evening to My Fair Lady at HMT. 28th Hec and Nick Rhind to afternoon tea and Dinner at TT. 29th Sept. AD to Florida. Replace broken pane in back door; return TT Oct 1st. Oct 20th AD to Florida, 21 Flo and Bert to lunch (Florida), AD return TT 22nd. Nov. 19th AD to Stirling Dam and return TT. 26th Mick and Jim, Bruce and Leila at TT, dinner and aft. tea. Dec. 1 AD to Florida, return 3rd. 19th AD bought Alum. dinghy and o/b motor. 22nd, A collected Dowager, m/tea at TT, to Florida for lunch, in afternoon Keith and Bert call and take Dowager to Waroona for Xmas. 24th AD return TT. 28th AD in dinghy on river in morning, Mt Henry-Salters Point, morning tea, home to lunch.

Before giving notice of voluntary retirement I had asked what sum I would be required to pay in to secure the full superannuation payable at age 65 retirement. On receiving this information I had paid in the amount stated and thus received from age 63 the full rate as for age 65 retirement.

1963. Jan 12th, AD to Florida in morning. Flies very bad so return to TT. 14th Fire from Hunts burnt part of Lot 103. Neighbours helped stop it. 17th, Maggie Corlett died at home Osborne Park. AD with Erica to funeral on 21st. Feb. 11th, AD to Ballet, Swan Lake at HMT. Mar. 6th AD to Mick, Harbourne St, on to Hector St, pick up Bob Corlett and on to Nat at North Beach for lunch, return Bob to Osborne Park and home to TT. 9th March AD on River Trip to Middle Swan on MV 'Vlaming' (Tree Soc.) Commentary Mrs Hamersley. 10th AD to Florida, return same day. 13 AD to CND meeting, Perth. Apr. 3 A to Gemmology Class at Applecross and weekly for Course. 22nd Preliminary meeting Tree Society at TT. 27th AD to Florida, return TT 29th. May 25th A to ABC Studios, Adelaide Terrace 7pm, rehearsal for Country Tour by Ballet Co., A as Asst. Electrician, Mechanic on Tour.

1963 Roy and Phyl Pearce at TT in evening, show slides, (we met them at Dales Gorge. May 26th. AD to rehearsal ABC Studios for Ballet Tour. 29th A to Somerville Auditorium to check and assemble stage gear for Ballet Tour. Load for transfer to Govt Freighter Bus at Perth Depot. May 30th A by taxi to Perth for Ballet Tour. Northam, set up in Town Hall, strike and pack after show, supper and bed at Hotel after show. May 31st. Underdin, prepare for night show in Hall, strike and pack, supper and bed at Hotel. June 1st Quairading, night show, as before. Hew Roberts attended, Supper Party in Hotel sitting room. Sun. June 2, Quiet day at Hotel, bleak and wet. 3rd. June Tammin, as before, and drive to Kellerberrin and to bed at Hotel, 4th set up in Hall (A a bad cold caught at Quair'g) bed in Hotel. 5th June Bruce Rock, set up etc. See Noel McDonald, Town Clerk (ex Shire Clerk, Koorda), 6th Narembeen, Kulin, 7th. 8 Narrogin, 9th Quiet day, Sun. 10th Wagin, as before, spoke to Vi Thompson, and saw her and Syd at supper, Met Alan Wauchope, School Head. 11th Katanning. 12th Gnowangerup, 13th via Cranbrook to Mt Barker, operate. 14th Albany 2 night shows. Premier Hotel. 16th Rest day at Albany, did some washing. 17th Kojonup. 18th Bridgetown (via Mayesvanup and Boyup Brook). 19th Manjimup. 20th June Margaret River (via Bridgetown, Nannup, Busselton). Supper after show for Company (workers too busy), at P and A Pianta's. 21 June Busselton, matinee and evening show. 22nd Collie via Capel, Donnybrook, Mumballup, Excellent Hall and Stage. Our own show and supper at Hotel. Amateur Act by Cliffy, Graeme Sissons (Mechanist), and A. and so to bed. 23 Return to Perth Bus Depot, taxi home to TT. An interesting experience but rather exhausting.

Now we return to the two travellers whom we left marooned at Palm Spring on their arrival there on Sat. 13th July 1963. On 14th July we left Palm Spring 8560, lunch at 195m from Port Hedland (walked about 200 yards to beach at about 150m from Port Hedland). Camped at roadside (in Sedan) at 8791, about 325m from P.H. Mon 15th July arrived at Broome 8844 at 10.15am, book lunch, dinner bed and B'fast at Continental Hotel, walk along beach, drive around town. Evening marred by about 2½ hours of American tripe (alleged music) from the Beer Garden. Tues 16th July, left Broome, morning tea at Langi Crossing on Fitzroy River, stop for wash at Ablution Block at Mayhalls Bore, arrive Derby and lunch after collecting mail. To McConnells where I leave D with 'Girlie' while I to R/T Receiver Station and then back to town. Departed 5.30pm 8990 and camp by Ablution Block near Mayhalls Bore, using tent, at 8995. Wed. 17th July, lunch 1960 and arrive Fitzroy Crossing and then back across steep bed of river to Crossing Inn (2m), petrol, stores and a drink and then back to the 'official' township (PO, School and Hospital and Police Station) with some trouble crossing the river bottom when I confused the gears (I don't know why, unless my 'drink' was more potent than usual). I was trying to start on top gear and burning my clutch till a passing driver put me right and I moved on with no trouble. But then the other motorist stalled in the bottom, ran back and jack-knifed his trailer. I helped him out and we both went our ways. From here we took the track through Brooking Station to Geikie Gorge and there camp beside a permanent pool in Fitzroy River 9175 at 5pm. Knocked off some samples of the dolomite from cliff walls and set up camp, putting our beds in an arbor of creepers growing over the trees to form a lovely screen. No tent required. Thurs. 18 July left Gorge 9175 and back to Fitzroy Crossing, over the concrete crossing across the deep bed and on to Halls Creek 9386 and then out to the Old Halls Creek 9589 where we put our beds on a concrete floor of a room with a little wall still standing. 19th July look around this old town that was once the gold-mining town of Halls Creek, about 9m E of the present township. Found the old cemetery which is quite neglected and tells the grim story of people who died young - in their 20s and 30s - and young children. One "perished from thirst" and another striking epitaph was "A Good Woman". We returned to the 'new' town on the Highway at 9406 and thence north towards Wyndham. Saw the Turkey Creek Airstrip but missed the turnoff to the village, lunch in one of the river beds and camp for night off road at 9589. Sat. 20th July Arrive at Wyndham "New town" about 3m from port, 9640. Found nails in both rear tyres (one in each) apparently collected at Old Halls Creek where plenty of such rubbish lay around. The garage had no rubber plugs for repair of tubeless tyres so I left the nails in place as 'hole-stoppers'. Went on to port and booked at Wyndham Hotel lunch, dinner, bed and breakfast, bought some tyre plugs. In afternoon I climbed the Bastion behind the town and walked along its crest to the new Radio Telephone Station (buildings under construction) and

along a track down to the Highway at the Golf Links not far from the 'new Town'. Started walking back on Highway but given a lift by an MRD Landrover. Then a walk with D to the jetty before dinner at the Hotel. A hot night, only a sheet on bed, in this hot town squeezed between the Gulf and the Bastion.

Sun. 21 July Drive to Kununurra, following Ord River in places and crossing it at Ivanhoe Crossing (concrete causeway) and then out to the Diversion Dam which was officially opened by Sir Robert Menzies the day before (20th). Awnings, stands and bunting still up but nobody there but us. Lunch under shade of a canopy, then back on road towards Wyndham as we had come, but turn off to Kimberley Agricultural Research Station, seeing plots of cotton and safflower, the residential area and gardens, pawpaws, etc. Then over Ivanhoe Crossing and turn off to camp on a grassed patch by the Ord River, 9753. I have a bathe in shallow water here.

22nd July return to Wyndham, get tubeless tyre repair kit, have nails extracted and replaced by rubber plugs. Leave Wyndham 10.30am and lunch at McPhees Tank, 93m from Wyndham and on to camp at dark beside road 10002 after call at Turkey Creek where we saw a flock of goats. Other than the goats, Turkey Creek consisted of the Police Station and a bowser. 23rd July, on south to Halls Creek with a stop to change a flat tyre 5m before the Crossing, and out to Geikie Gorge to camp 10236. Here we found that some despoilers had been camped there in our short absence to leave litter around. The sort of people who don't use a spade - the squatters who leave a trail of toilet paper as their mark and desecrate the beauty spots. On my way back today I recovered my hammer at 305mp and collected stones there and at 281mp and another spot between these. 24th July return to Fitzroy Crossing and on to Derby. Saw Joe Budge (earlier known at Byford Receiver) now in charge of R/T Station here (Derby). Out to Mayhalls Bore but find stockyards full of cattle and therefore too much noise and dust, so back to Derby and set up our tent at Caravan Park about a mile out of town. 10426. Thurs. 25th July. Very unsatisfactory camp spot, dusty and night noises, an engine and barking dogs all through night and roosters at dawn.. The one good feature was a hot shower this morning though the ablution block was of poor standard. Drive to R/T Rx Station and leave three cases and set out Eastwards from Derby 10430 to Kimberley Downs, Napier Downs on new Beef Road, still under construction and some rough patches, into Leopold Range to far side of Range where road descends to the plain seen to extend for miles beyond. Stop on plain at 10568 (138m from Derby) and return on same road and camp in Leopold Range away from road and beside a pool 10584, under a tree and about 122m from Derby. 26 July Back towards Kimberley Downs Station, re-passing Napier Downs, to Fairfield turn-off 10658 E of Kimberley Downs HS and follow this past Fairfield HS to Winjana Gorge 10684 and camp, 36m from turn-off on Kimberley Downs. An interesting spot where the Lennard River has carved its way through the Napier Range. But our camp spot infested with a horrible plant with a burr having sharp claws that cling to clothing and bedding and are difficult to dislodge and very readily hook into ones fingers. 27th July Left Winjana Gorge and arrive Tunnel River after passing ruins of old Police Station on left and seeing Fairfield HS away on right. Went about 3/4m through gap in Range, 10704, near Fairfield HS before going on to Tunnel River 10709 where we stopped at end of track and walked about 1/2m to the tunnel from which the small stream emerges. Walk inside for a few yards but could not go further as it became pitch dark. Here the water, instead of cutting a gap has cut itself a tunnel, the cave just inside the entrance was about 40ft high and about 60ft across. In the 'wet' it probably has a considerable volume.. Had a dip in pool at entrance and camped under the sky (without tent) beside some large rocks at edge of range. I clambered up the slope and collected some samples of fossil crinoid stems in the dolomite.

Sun, 28th July. After a night of noise - cattle bellowing as they came to drink at the pools, in a quite unimaginable range of sounds, from which it was quite easy to imagine all sorts of frightful things happening, not only to the cattle but to us. However, we were not harmed, only entertained. Took track passing Fairfield HS and back to Winjana Gorge 10730. and on to rejoin Beef Road through Kimberley Downs 10770, past Kimberley Downs HS, Kimberley Downs Bore 10780 and stop for lunch by a bore, windmill and tanks at 10800, 29m from Derby. Also had an enjoyable shower here, standing under tank overflow pipe. Sat. 29 July arrive back at Derby Caravan Park 10829, after collecting cases from R/T Rx Station. Derby out to Leopold and back via Tunnel River 400m.

Mon. 29 July Leave Derby, and lunch at Broome 10963 and on Highway for Port Hedland. Camp at 11071 108m out of Broome. 30 July on road again and lunch at Palm

Spring. Collect some water tumbled stones on red flats - apparently subject to sheet flooding about 62m E of Port Hedland. Arrive Port Hedland at dusk, look at the Caravan Park, crowded and dirty looking, both Hotels full, Too late to get petrol so cannot go on our way, so with no room at the inn (and no stable available) we park on vacant land on quiet fringe of town and sleep in the Sedan with our goods and chattels parked alongside, 11340. Just about getting to sleep when a police constable shone his torch on us and asked if we were 'all right'. We assured him that we were and how we could find nowhere better to spend the night, and he left us to woo sleep again. Wed 31st July Pack up and to town for petrol, water and stores. While D was shopping she met Mrs Vine whom she had known previously as typist at Graylands Teachers College. The result of this was that we drove round to her house where we enjoyed the luxury of a hot bath and then had morning tea with her before leaving Port Hedland, 11342 at 11am taking the road to Wittenoom. Turned off this road on the track to the old mining town of Wodgina and stopped by this track for lunch where Sturt Peas were plentiful along a gully. Then on a mile or so to see what was the town, now only a largish house and an office. Here three men were working, mining tantalite, Tug Wilson and two mates. They gave us afternoon tea, showed us samples of various ores and stones, beryl, tourmaline, garnet, malachite, etc. and invited us to use the old 'Office' as our camp, it being empty. So we set up our beds here under the verandah and I went prospecting among the many old diggings, collecting a few garnets (not gem quality) and some samples of lepidolite, and a few others. 11411, 69m out of Port Hedland. Thurs 1 Aug. More rock-hunting with samples of beryl, malachite and tourmaline, but not good quality. Leave Wodgina 11411 at 11am with a few of Tug Wilsons tomatoes, grown here, and back on track, 12m to main road and on through Chichester Range (here only rolling hills) and directly to Dales Gorge 11558 where we camp. Fri. 2 Aug. Leave Dales Gorge 12.20pm and lunch in Yampire Gorge, look around here and note old asbestos workings up the side of the gorge, with tunnels into face of the rock showing some brilliant rock colours. On to Wittenoom, petrol and stores and shower and shave at hotel and leave 11598 on road towards junction south of Roy Hill. Camp off road 11625. Sat. 3 Aug. Continue east with stop at 11641 to look for quartz crystals. Past Marillana Station to road junction and south. Lunch on sandy bed of Ethel Creek (Fortescue River) beside road crossing and on to Mundiwindi where I pick up the stones left at Marble Bar on outward journey and brought down here by favour of the mailman. Then on south again to camp off road at 11825. Sun. 4 Aug. On south again turn off on right to Kumerina where a copper mine is in production. Collect a few samples of the green oxide (Malachite) at this mine and from an old dump nearby, then back to Highway and on to Meekatharra 12050 and book dinner bed and breakfast at Royal Mail Hotel. Mon. 5 Aug. Explore mine dumps near town and leave Meekatharra 12057 at 10.45am, south through Nannine and on to Cue. Out to Big Bell, now ghost town, collect some drill cores at the mine, look over hotel (being dismantled), back to Cue and on south to camp off road 12171.

Tues. 6 Aug. Continue south to Mount Magnet. Call at Telephone Exchange to collect bag of stones ex Melville left there with Ray Schultz on our journey North. Found he was away at Yalgoo, so could not get them. Drove out to Enterprise GM, now closed down but still equipped and collected some drill cores and pyrites there. On south and southwest to Baynes Find and camp off road in tent (on disused part of road near a claypan. 12324. 7th Aug. on to Wubin and through Miling, Bindi Bindi, and Walebing to Midland, Bushmead, Maida Vale, Cannington and Home at TT at 6pm 12586. Total 5389m. 33days.

GEOLOGY CLASS TRIP 1963. Trip arranged by Mr J. Kay B.Sc. Geology Dept. University of W.A. as part of course 'The Rocks Around Us' Ad. Ed. Bd. Sept. 26 with D in Holden, call at 64 Labouchere Rd S. Perth, pick up Alec Morrish and drive to Canning Dam Quarry and join party at 10am. Gneiss, pegmatite, dolerite, quartz and felspar. Then to quarry south of Armadale to see Cardup shale (in Derry Avenue). On to Pinjarra for lunch and then $\frac{1}{2}$ m past Cookernup and take track to left running up the Darling Scarp to see mylonite (Striations running parallel to fold lines so that when folding is not visible, its direction is known) Back to main road and on to Bunbury and examine basalt on Back Beach and then on to see the ilmenite sands and beds between the estuary and ocean. Also see a couple of old wooden ships, American whalers previously buried in the sands and now unearthed in dredging operations. To Koombana House for dinner and night. Sun. 27th Oct. After breakfast at Koombana House and with cut lunch, on to Basalt

Quarry about 5m south of Bunbury and there note the columnar formation of basalt, which here tends to a 5-sided structure and not the more usual 6-sided form. Also look for the vesicles in the basalt, gas holes or bubbles in which minerals are deposited and in which crystals may form (pale bluish quartz). Found some mineral filled vesicles but none with crystals. Then continue south on Bussell Highway for a short distance and take road east to meet Southwest Highway at Boyanup and thence south to the sandstone quarries just before reaching Donnybrook. Sandstone and conglomerate apparently derived from Stirling Range. Horizontal bedding in sandstone but with dipping streaks (Leisegang rings) which are not related to the bedding. On some miles south and stop to collect water-rolled rocks from road cutting just north of Mullalyup. (Assumed to be tumbled by a major River once flowing from Stirlings). Continue south to Greenbushes where have lunch and search for tin (cassiterite) and tantalite. Do not find these but collect samples of black tourmaline, small mica and a very little beryl. Leave Greenbushes 3.45pm and return Alec Morrish to S. Perth and arrive home about 7.45pm after an interesting weekend. Country nice and green. Wildflowers at Donnybrook sandstone quarry. Weather perfect.

Dec. 25 1963. D very sick. Call doctor from Melville (could not contact any nearer). Not a merry Xmas.

1964 10th and 16th Jan. D sick. 19th D sick Dr Woolcliff called. 12th Jan. AD to Florida in morning. Returned TT 13th. 15th A took D to Dr Lekias. 17th D sick Dr Lekias called. Jan. 31 D sick. Not a Happy Birthday.

Feb 14th AD to Rockhunters Meeting, W. Perth. bought piece of pudding-stone from Mrs Clarke. We have been members and to meetings for some time. Also field trips.

Mar. 26 1964. AD on Rockhunters trip to Ravensthorpe. Leave TT 15423 in Holden with tent and stretchers. Call at Thompsons at Wagin, cup of tea and on to lunch 15m E of Wagin. Collect some stone (Iolite?) from a road cutting. On through Dumbleyung, Lake Grace to Lake King and camp in tent in bush about 4m from Ravensthorpe.

Fri. 27th Mar (Good Friday) breakfast and continue to spodumene quarry about 3m out of Ravensthorpe, about an hour looking and collecting. Then to Ravensthorpe and Sportsground just on E edge of town where W.A. Lapidary and Rockhunting Club were to meet. See a few members but most not yet arrived so about 11.30am go about 3m out on Esperance road and north into Ravensthorpe Range where we collect some jasper specimens from new road cutting. Return to rendezvous at Sportsground to find party all gone except Mrs Welsh and we don't know where to find them, so return to spodumene quarry about 3m southwest of town. Then, weather being drizzly, went to Ravensthorpe Mining Cos Mt Cattlin Copper Mine about 1m NE of town. We had earlier visited this spot and found the mine inoperative, but a good galvanised shed open and unused, inviting occupation and offering good protection from the wet weather so we made it our night's camping place.

Sat. 28 Mar. Called at Sportsground, late because of rain, party gone again, so we drove to Hopetoun and saw Lillian (Tuppy) Dignum and met Ian. Upstairs with Tuppy and meet her family of dogs when she opened the bedroom door. A glass of wine and with her to her neighbours, Colemans, where we had afternoon tea and on to Hunts Canning (Fish) Factory, closed down, where we had lunch and later drove to jetty and a look at the ocean. Back to the factory and set up our beds inside as the weather was still unsettled. Sun. 29 Mar. Leave Hopetoun after calling to leave a borrowed coat at Dignams. Went to back door and greeted by a chorus of dogs but no other sign of life, so left coat on a shelf and departed. Turned off road on a track to Culham Inlet, at present a lagoon as a considerable sandbar cuts off the outlet to the sea. Across the Inlet was E. Mt Barren, Then back on road to Kundip where we went on track to old mines east of main road. Collected a few specimens including jaspery pebbles and a little chalcopryite. Then on to Elverdton Mine where we were allowed to collect some good specimens of chalcopryite from under the conveyer belt from nine to crushers. There met two lads from Eastern States who had some nice samples of Moss Opal from Norseman and also some jasper from same place. One of these lads gave D a couple of specimens of jasper. Back then to Ravensthorpe with a stop on the way to look at old slag dump of old copper smelters. The slag has a glassy look (fused silica?) and shows iridescent hues of copper. At Sportsground found one woman (her man was resting in bed). We looked at each others rocks, then another couple arrived with Mrs Clark. The lady (of couple) gave us a piece showing rosettes and Mrs Clarke gave us a specimen of rock with

garnets. Then return to our shed at Mt Cattlin, another look around dump, dinner and bed. A nice fine day after a miserable wet Saturday.

Mon.30 Mar.1964 Leave Mt Cattlin, through Ravensthorpe and West on road to Jerramungup. Call at Marian Martin about $\frac{1}{2}$ m W of Ravensthorpe and collect a few specimens, on to Jerramungup (where the infamous Church from rates was later built), thence south to Bremer Bay for lunch. Walk around, collect some chalcedony coated with travertine which D found, dinner and camp for night. A nice spot.

Tues.Mar.31 Away on Gnowangerup road to Albany turnoff (about 27m from Bremer Bay) and thus north of Mt Manypeaks, Upper Kalgan and Upper King to Albany. Call at Power Station but find that Don Sharpe has left the SEC and is now at Meatworks near Deepwater Jetty. Book in at Albany Motel, drive around, call on Mrs Hodge and Maudie Herbert, then see Don and Pam Gravenall at Sunnyside. Middleton Beach, Marine drive, through town and back to our Motel, dinner and hot shower.

Wed.1 Apr. Left the Motel after breakfast through the hatch, travel to Kojonup and then to Trigwell Bridge on Blackwood River a pleasant spot for lunch. On again to strike Dinninup-Boyup Brook Road near Newgallup. Through Boyup Brook to Mumballup, to Lowden and take narrow, winding hilly road through Wellington Mill towards Dardanup but off on a right-hand road before Dardanup to meet SW Highway at Burekup and thence to Waroona. Book in at Hotel and have dinner, and afterwards walk to 12 Hesse St to see Flo and Bert, and some TV, Then back to Hotel.

Thurs.2 Apr. After a night disturbed somewhat by a powerful snorer in a room across the passage and after breakfast at the Hotel, drive and see Flo and Bert again before going to Coolup for morning tea with Kay and David at Edin Park. Then on home to arrive about 1pm at 16454 Total 1031m.

May 2nd 1964 AD to Florida. 3rd. Meet Mr and Mrs Miles at their Florida cottage and return to TT. 17th May. AD to Mundijong, rockhunters, take Mrs Clarke (fluorite, galena, blende). 26 May. D transferred Sunnyside to Don Gravenall. June 14, AD to Chittering, Rockhunters. Epidote crystals. Take Mrs Clarke and Mrs Kellet. July 1. D sick, to Dr Hatton, 25th AD at Florida. 26th Vera Wolfe died. July 31 1964 10ft Baravan delivered by Skipper Bailey Ltd. to TT. Aug 5th Neville arrives Perth from New Britain.

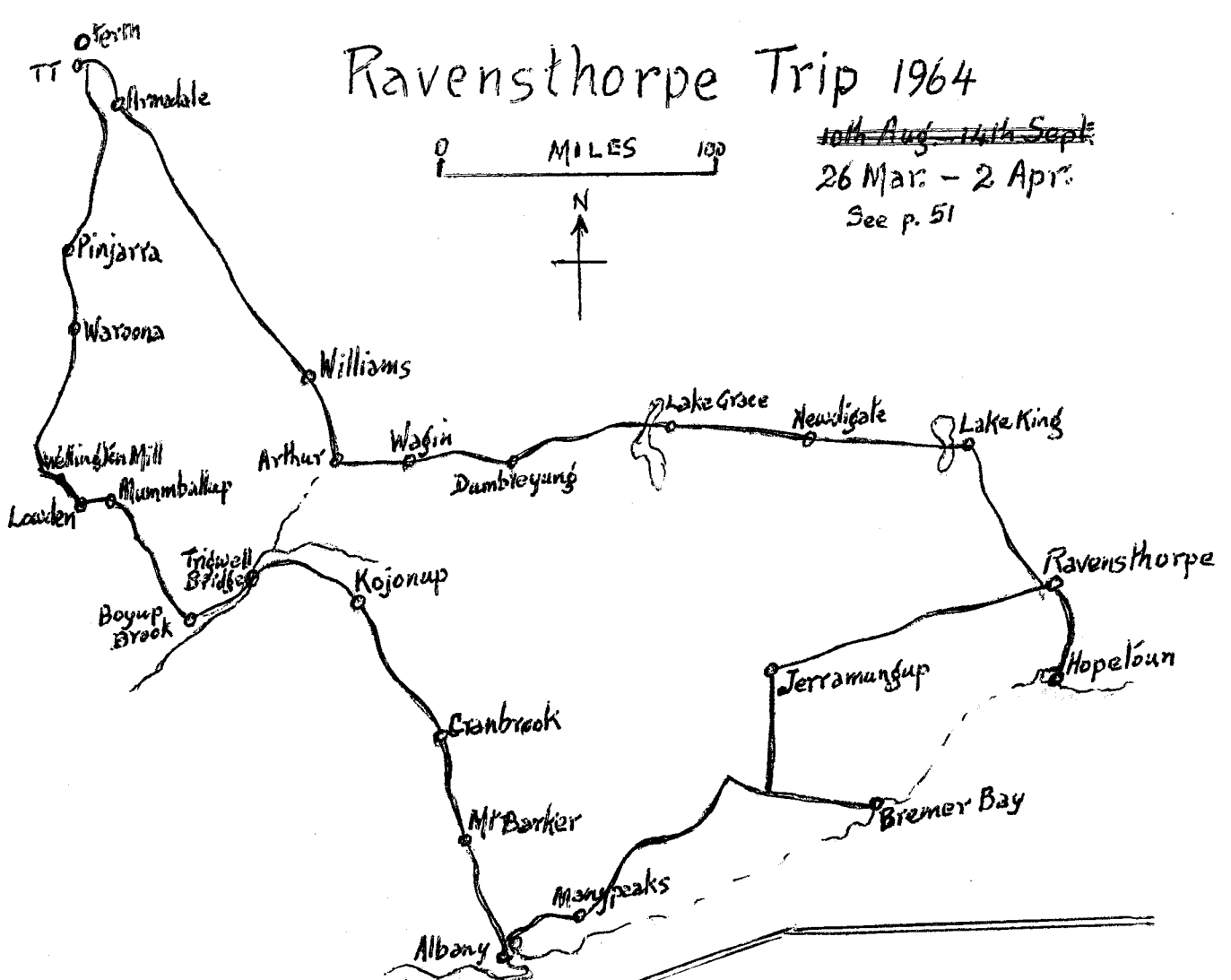
GOLDFIELDS Trip 1964. Mon.10 Aug. Leave TT 17578, 11am with Holden and Baravan via Cannington, Forrestfield, Bushmead to GE Highway at Bellevue. Lunch on a hill just past Northam 17578, on through Merredin to Carrabin and out to Westonia and camp beside old mines 17782 at 5.30pm. Explore around the old slimes dumps, return to Carrabin and on to Southern Cross, look around old mine just S of town and on towards Marvel Loch stopping for lunch about $\frac{1}{2}$ m before that town. Through Marvel Loch to Nevoria and then on road to Burbidge (or its vicinity) where explore some old holes, long since worked, and camp for night. No tent pitching, no unpacking, everything to hand. (Note that some of the old mining settlements are hard to locate, sometimes a matter of guesswork when termites have eaten timbers and more durable structures were never there.) Wed.12 Aug. Because of rain during night and consequent muddy roads we abandon plan to go to Parkers Range and Mt Palmer, so return direct to Southern Cross and on to Bullabulling with stop for petrol at Karalee. At Ubini cross railway on track to Gibraltar, meeting more heavy rain, so stop and leave Caravan about half-way (with D), and go on alone to look at the old mine, uninteresting remains, and so back to Baravan, back to highway and on to Coolgardie. From there south past Burbanks to Londonderry and park by the felspar quarries. Walk into one of these and then around outside collecting stone thrown out by blasting operations. Thurs.13th, spend the day here, collect specimens of lepidolite, mica, beryl, petalite, elbaite and rough quartz. A group of Uni students arrived to study the quarry minerals. We take a bush walk and stay night. Fri.14 Aug. Back to Coolgardie with stop to look at old diggings at Burbanks. Then without caravan out north to Mt Burgess, passing Mt Burgess HS. Drive to top of the Mount. Panoramic view - of miles and miles of scrub, with Coolgardie visible to the South. Back to Coolgardie by another track and with Baravan East and South on Norseman road to turn left on a track to Barbara GM and Surprise GM, both derelict and from the latter collect some diamond drill cores. On 7m further on Norseman road and turn left on a track 18m to junction of road S from Boulder at Celebration and camp at the old Celebration GM near the road junction, 18114. Before reaching Celebration we had passed extensive breakaways to south of the track.

Ravensthorpe Trip 1964

~~10th Aug - 14th Sept~~

26 Mar - 2 Apr

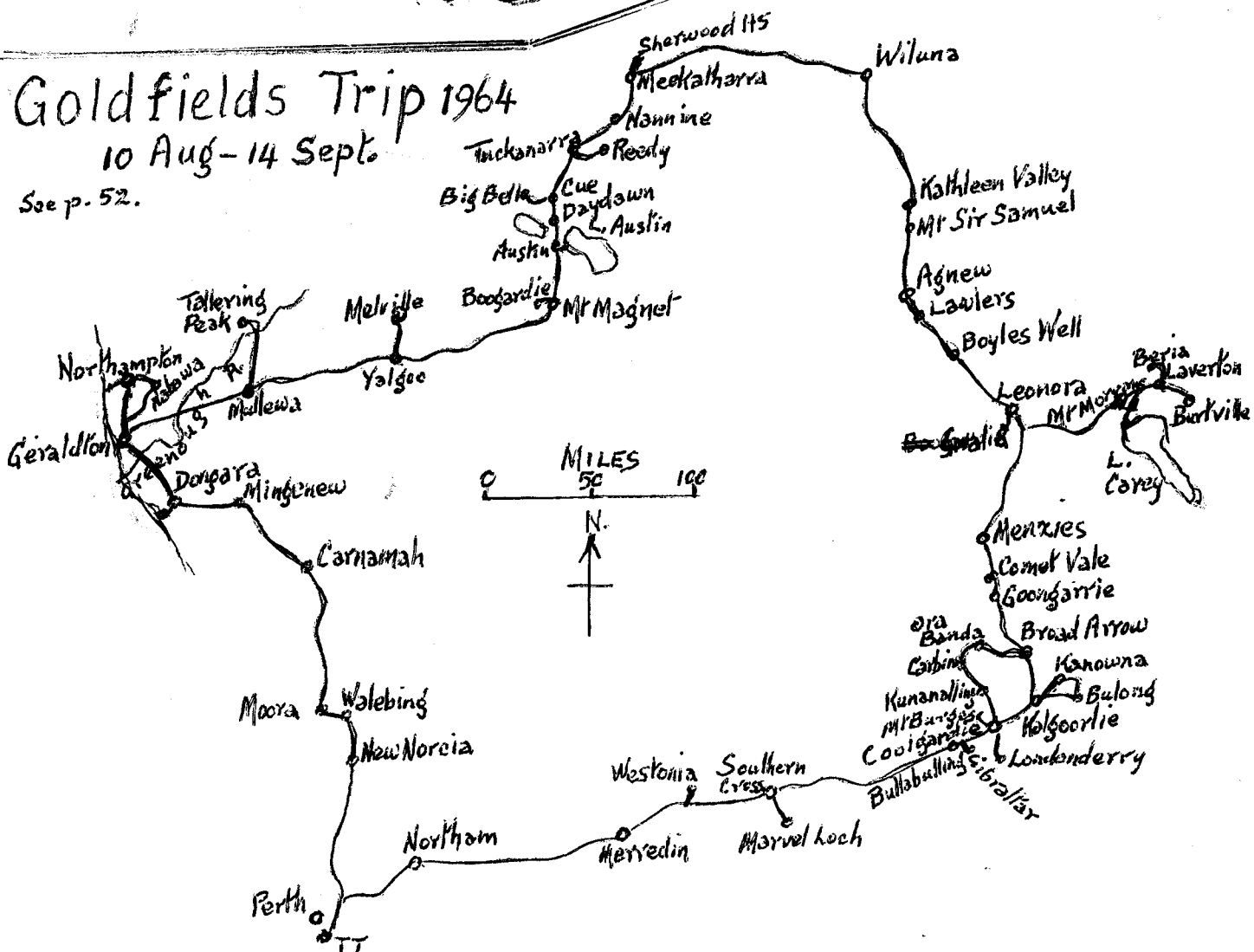
See p. 51



Goldfields Trip 1964

10 Aug - 14 Sept

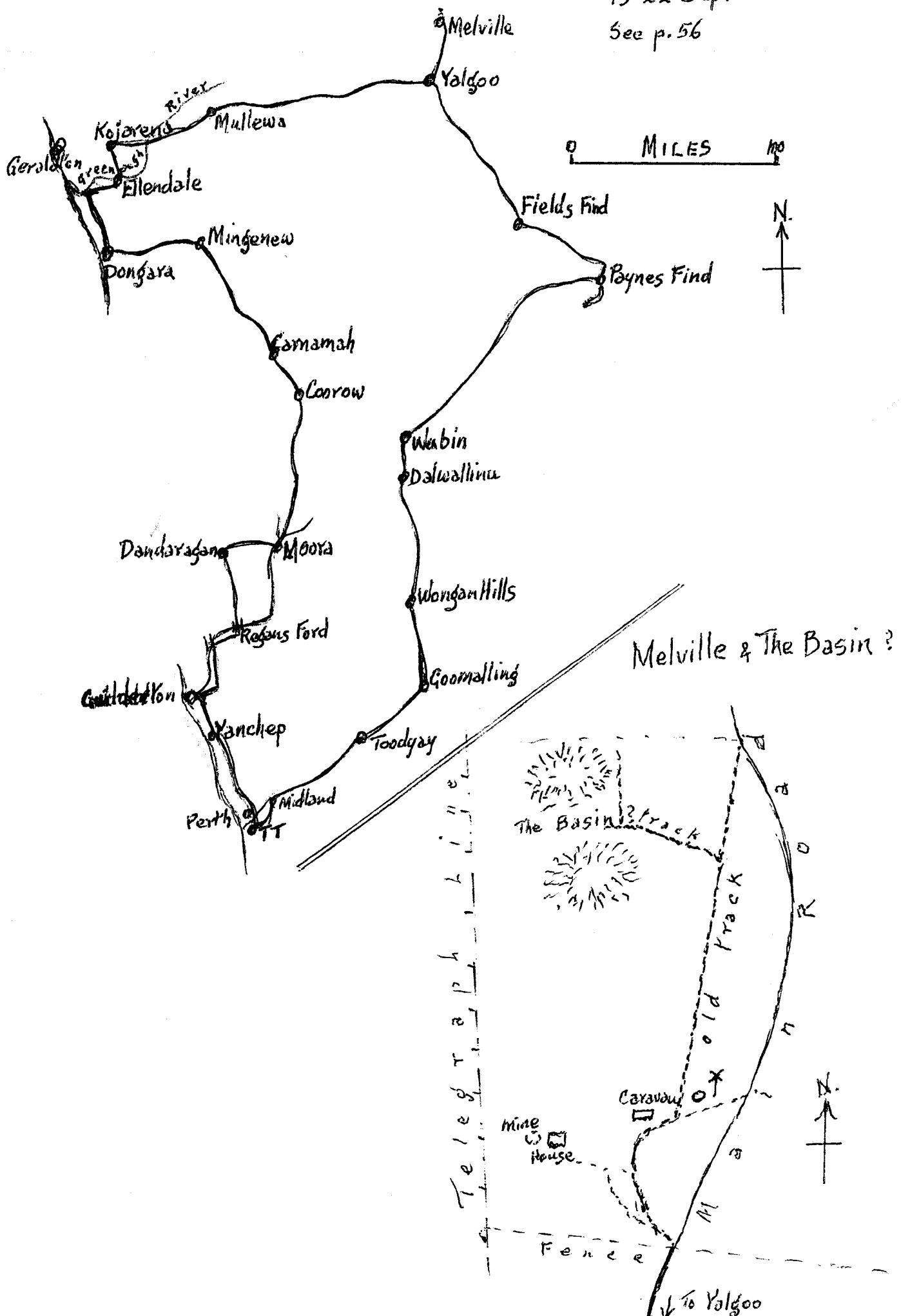
See p. 52.



Paynes Find - Ellendale 1964
13-22 Sept

13-22 Sept

See p. 56



Sat. 15th Aug. 1964 D's Birthday and what better place to celebrate it than at Celebration? Drive North past Mt Hunt to Boulder and on to Kalgoorlie. D shopping and to PO, then to Caravan Park in Hay Street, lunch and hot shower. Leave caravan in Park and drive around Kalgoorlie, then around Boulder, back through Kalgoorlie to Lamington and return to Caravan Park 18160. 5pm. Admire street trees.

Sun. 16 Aug. Leave caravan in park and drive with D to Broad Arrow, Grants Patch, Ora Banda, Carbine, Kintore (called at a small mine being worked by four men, three of them Italians, while they were having lunch in their camp (an old iron tank). We sat with them as they talked. Their mining is a week-end occupation, they being employed in Coolgardie (fettlers I think). Then to Kunanalling where the brick walls and chimneys of a large hotel are still standing (and the inevitable heap of broken glass bottles), then on to Coolgardie and back to Kalgoorlie 18284. a round trip of 124 m.

Mon 17th Aug. Call at School of Mines and see museum of minerals and rocks. a very interesting collection. An All-Australian IMM Conference was being held at the School of Mines at this time. Called at Shire Council where D talks 'Trees' and then to Municipal Council Chambers where D talks 'Trees' again with the Town Clerk and commends the activity of Council and their Head Gardener in the District Tree Planting Project (Later D briefly meets the ~~the~~ Gardener and gets more information on the tree planting program). Then to the Tourist Bureau and back to lunch at Caravan. In the afternoon I scratch around on a drive to Parkeston and back east to Boulder. Find nothing of interest. Pay 4 days rent @ 8/-. 18385.

Tues. 18 Aug. Leave caravan and drive with D to Bulong, walk but find only little poor quality common opal and magnesite. Then on to Penny Lake road junction for lunch. On to Kanowna (first known as White Feather), drove around the ruins and mining dumps (greenstone). The Historical Society has done a good job of sign-posting the remains of old buildings. Back then to Kalgoorlie 18385.

Wed. 19 Aug. Call at Mines Dept and see Mr Boylen who referred me to Mr Birch (Mines Inspector) at Leonora and Mr Moriarty at Kathleen Valley (Hotel), as sources of information on local rocks and minerals. Back to Caravan Park hook up have cup of tea and set out north for Broad Arrow, Bardoc, Goongarrie where we have lunch and rock hunt and then on to Comet Vale to camp among nice mallees at 18452. We looked around a very old mine before reaching Comet Vale, which latter consists of a couple of miners huts (apparently unoccupied), the ruins of an old hotel and the railway station about 1/2 m back from the road together with a couple of empty buildings that probably housed the Stationmaster and staff in the more prosperous past. A woman was working a small show alone here I was told.

Thurs. 20 Aug. Drive on old track to edge of Lake Goongarrie and walk about 2m to a quartz island hill, look at some old mining dumps and back to our caravan along edge of lake, collecting some opal, chalcedony and quartz from gravel wash of Creek entering lake. Then walk to railway siding. 18455.

Fri. on to Menzies and on main (direct) road to Leonora, have lunch and see Mr Birch of Mines Dept who drives me out to his home at Gwalia, shows me some specimens gives me some green opal, cuprite and galena and refers me to Stanley Bridgman at Laverton. Then away on road for Laverton. Stop and collect some jasper and common opal at Murrin Murrin and then on and camp off road near Mt Morgans, 18592.

Sat. 22 Aug. After breakfast I walk along ridge with backbone of jasper - a long bar following the crest which has been mined by open cut along much of its length - as far as the old treatment plant and the remains of what was once the Managers fine residence. Then walk down to what had been the township on the flat W of the ridge and N of the one-time railway. Heaps of rubble mark numerous building sites but only one now standing is the Municipal Chambers, with date 1900.. This appears to have once been a substantial town. Morning tea and on to Laverton and camp at Skull Creek about 1/2 m out of town. (Skull Creek reputed scene of aboriginal fight and massacre one time in past). 18618. Shop in town, inquire for Stan Bridgman, told by - Collopy, the storekeeper that he was away. Then with D out to derelict mines (Lancefield, etc) 4 1/2 m N of town. Only slimes dump and wreckage left. 18630

Sun. 23 Aug. with D in Holden to Burtville. Lunch in car at derelict Boomerang GM on Merolia Station, not far from HS, owned by - Cable. Find tiny piece of gold here on breaking a small piece of quartz. This mine closed down, the last to do so, about 8 years ago. Look around other dumps and the old townsite. Walls of old

Hotel still standing in part and another building which looks like a store now used as a shearing shed. The town once had two Hotels, a Bank, etc, the Roomerang GM, other mines to E of townsite. Called at remains of Gladiator GM on way back to Camp 18675.

Mon.24 Aug. 1964. Call and see School Teacher and his wife (known to D) Les and Peggy Navar and have morning tea with them. Then back towards Leonora but turn off on track to Mt Margaret Mission (United Aborigines Mission) where we talk to Mrs Rees, wife of the Superintendent. On to edge of Lake Carey (salt) about 4m of very rough track with caravan. Climb up Mt Margaret and return through mission (which looks rather run down) and out on another track to Mt Morgans, look at the ruins of the old town, to Mine Manager's house, and then on to Leonora and out to Gwalia (terribly squalid and dead place which hasn't been dead long enough to develop the attraction (historically) of a 'ghost town'. For a quiet spot to camp we chose the scrub beside the cemetery. 18770. Governor Sir Douglas Kendrew visited Leonora today and will visit Mt Margaret Mission tomorrow.

Tues.25 Aug. Walk to reservoir on hill near town and leave on road to Wiluna 18772. Lunch at Doyles Well near remains of Hotel (and concrete swimming pool) 18808 and camp by creek just beyond the old townsite of Lawlers 18851. Wander around old townsite, one house (apparently used by station owner), walls of a once large Hotel, slimes dumps. Have a bath in our plastic tub.

Wed.26 Aug. On to Agnew (£6/store/petrol, Mrs Trumble), explore old mines and great quantity of old machinery at Mt Sir Samuel, and then on to Kathleen where we have a drink at hotel (a shanty) with Mrs Moriarty. Mr Moriarty was away so we could not consult him on local stones and minerals. Lunch in caravan and collect some copper oxide ores from nearby mines and again from mines about 2m further on.. On again through Barr Smith Range and camp a few miles beyond at 18921. A long succession of small diggings here, apparently following a narrow lode. Dumps of whitish shale. 18921.

Thurs.27 Aug. Stop for lunch among River Gums about 8 or 10m S of Wiluna. Picked bunch from large bushes of Mulla Mullas this morning. On to Wiluna and leave Caravan in town while we drove around and out E of town to the old and now completely ^{derelict} mine (Wiluna Gold Mines Ltd) and from there S to remains of buildings and machinery of treatment plant and dumps. A huge affair. Then back to town 18980, hook to Caravan and off west on Meekatharra road on some very heavy going in deep dust of newly formed road for 5m or so and camp off road among River Gums by Cockarow Creek (dry) and not far from Bubble Well, 18993, about 12m W of Wiluna.

Fri.28 Aug. Spend morning on this spot, go walking and collect attractive chalcedony. On west after lunch and collect more stones at 90mp (18m W of Wiluna) and again at 19808 (26m west). Stop at Mt Russell on left of road and climb to its top. Collect specimens here and continue past turnoff to Diamond Well Station at 19033 and camp for night by road 19066 by 30mp from Meekatharra.

Sat.29 Aug. On to Meekatharra. D posted box of Mulla Mullas to Mrs Parker. Bath and shave at Royal Mail Hotel. Lunch on road in caravan a mile or two N of town and then on to Sherwood Station HS and meet Mr and Mrs Nicholls, friends of Parkers, afternoon tea with them, back to town, drive out to airport, back to town and on to camp about S of town by creek (dry) away from Highway. Walk back to Commercial Hotel and meet Mr Hilary Ryan, RM and Mining Warden (we were referred to him by Mr Parker) who invited us as guests to dinner at the hotel. His son also present on holidays from school (Aquinas), but Mrs Ryan absent for advent of first grandchild. Talking of stones the son, the local 'Crystal Cave' which ^{mentioned} he called 'fabulous' but we did not get directions as to its location. After dinner Mr R. drove us around to his house, in course of erection and then to his office to see a small collection of local minerals, then along road to about opposite our caravan, to which we walked. 19117.

Sun.30 Aug. With D in Holden to Gabanintha, lunch there 19147 and collect some rock specimens, copper ore and common opal, return to caravan. Found a crystal cluster near camp yesterday. (quartz) 19176.

Mon.31 Aug. Drive to Meekatharra. Call at Warden's office but find Mr Ryan has gone to Cue. The young chap in the office rang someone else for information on the so-called 'crystal cave' and we were given some information that took us well out of town without any result. Met Mrs Nicholls in town shopping and also met John Kirke of the School of the Air operated from here and his wife Lorraine. But

no-one seemed to know anything of a 'crystal cave'. As D was doing her shopping she asked a woman in the shop about it but she had never heard of it - but a child in the shop said "I know where it is, it's near our place. So we took that child and her younger sister as guides and were directed over the railway crossing on road to airport and about 4m beyond crossing to her home where she swung her arm towards a low hill and said "It's over there" and dashed off. We walked on up the hill and did find a few crystals but no cave, till after much wandering I came across a small open cut into blue clay and the crystals were in the clay. I would not agree that it was 'fabulous', but did collect specimens of the clay with the embedded crystals, all in rather a hurry as we were now running late with all the delay in finding the place. So back to town, buy bread and on our way to Nannine leaving Meeka 19192 and camp by an old mine at Nannine 19216.

Tues, 1 Sept. 1964. On to Tuckanarra 19243, lunch and I with Holden back on other side of line to Reedy. Evidence of some big mine workings in past but only some pyrite on dumps and some quartz crystal intergrowths (mostly milky) among scree on slope of hill. Return to Caravan 19271 and on to Cue where camp at Caravan Park 19296. Ice cream from our frig. very good.

Wed, 2 Sept. At Caravan Park, Cue, where ablution block is the old gaol. Snowy Rowles was held here after his arrest before being sent on to Perth for trial for murder. In the morning I drive out to Big Bell while D does some laundry. In the afternoon we both drive south to Day Dawn where we collect some pyrites and gypsum (growing on old oregon mining timbers at the Great Fingall GM, which has long been derelict but once a great gold producer. Old office and assay room still stands. A couple of men still working there - tributers I think is the term, but not sure of this. Back to Cue and drive around town and to caravan in Caravan Park 19359.

Thurs. 3 Sept. From Cue on to Austin, turn left from siding past hotel (where some fowls flew out as we drove past) and up on the ridge overlooking Lake Austin and down towards the lake where a Percy Rumble was working a show, alone except for his dog, using a front-end loader and a truck to scrape and cart 'dirt' to his plant where it was crushed and washed over a riffle, driven by an engine. We watched the operations and were shown a small slug of aluvial gold caught on the riffle screen. Back to main road and on to lunch at 19395, then on again to Mt Magnet and look around for a camp site which we found by dry creek, shady spot a little east of town just beyond the golf links. Well off the road nice and quiet, shady trees. 19432.

Fri. 4 Sept. I drive north to Lennonville by track west of railway and return via Highway for lunch 19441. In afternoon AD drive out to Boogardie, where find some flowers, but no stones. Call at Eclipse GM on way back, not operating. Collect some pyrites and drill cores (jaspilite) and back towards Warrambu (hill). Return to camp 19462. I've forgotten who told us of the fossicker living here who was such an avid stone collector that the time came when there was not room enough for his stones and his wife - his wife had to leave. ^{In his house}

Sat. 5 Sept. Taking road for Yalgoo lunch 19540 and arrive Yalgoo 19542 and out to Melville 19555 and camp among jam bushes. I walk to seek further signs of the township and the elusive 'Basin'. Scattered signs of old miner's camps but nothing substantial. Probably this never grew into a business centre which would remain at Yalgoo, about 13 miles away.

Sun. 6 Sept. In morning we drive (Holden) north, past turnoff to Noongal HS on right and take track on left to vicinity of Goolthan Goolthan Hill, find nothing worth while and return to lunch in Caravan 19561. In afternoon to old diggings south and an old narrow track takes us to a lone digger in a hole. Return to caravan 19568 and take a walk and collect some galena

Mon. 7 Sept. Back to Yalgoo and continue on road alongside railway. Right front tyre blew out at 42m east of Mullewa, replace with spare and on two miles and lunch. On then to Mullewa 20657 and drive 2m north on road towards Tallering Peak and camp for night beside road near old cemetery 20659.

Tues. 8 Sept. Leave caravan and drive on main road north, cross Greenough River and stop a little further on to explore cliffs (breakaway) on left. Along track passing canyons in breakaway country and then to Tallering Peak which we both climb to top. Extensive views with breakaways to east and Greenough River to south. Another peak with trig a mile or two to south of us. Morning tea and return to caravan for late lunch 19739. Then on through Mullewa and on bikemen to Geraldton. Many flowers.

Cross Greenough River again at Eradu and at Wicherina turn south to see the large covered dam. At Geraldton camp in Caravan Park near sandy beach between main wharf and fishing boat wharf in the harbour. 19807.

Wed. 9 Sept. Get a newspaper in town and read of Dowagers death on 7th in today's West Australian. Death followed a stroke and coma. After lunch to see Noel but she at golf. Call at High School and see Peter, then drive to Bluff Point and around Point Moore. Return to Caravan Park and walk along beach to where extensions are being made to wharf. After dinner in evening drive to see Noel and Peter and back to Caravan Park. 19833.

Thurs. 10 Sept. After lunch I drove D to Noels, left her there and returned to CP. Noel brought D and children to afternoon tea in caravan. Peter called about 9pm.

Fri. 11 Sept. In morning leave caravan and drive with D to Northampton. Some good flower patches seen. Out to Nooka LM, being worked, about 2m W and then to old long-defunct Gurka LM 6m N of Northampton. on Coastal Highway. Return Northampton and to Horrocks Beach road to a lead ore battery about a mile out of town. Back through Northampton and return Geraldton via Chapman Valley Research Station, Nabawa and Nanson. Stopped to look at Park near Chapman River bridge (a Tree Society project) to Caravan Park 19940 (a 101-mile trip).

Sat. 12 Sept. Leave Geraldton 19943, call at mouth of Greenough River and to Dongara and to Port Denison for lunch 19992. On again and pass Mingenew and park for night at a 'Picnic Place' on road 20039. A nice spot.

Sun. 13 Sept. A walk in the 'bush' and on to Gunyidi, turn left, cross railway at Siding and to Bryant Park (8m from Highway, $6\frac{1}{2}$ m from Siding) 20122 by the lake. (another nice spot). Back to Highway and through Moora and Walebing to camp on part of old road near 89mp. 20196.

Mon. 14 Sept. South on Highway through New Norcia, Bindoon, Midland, Bushmead, Lunch at Maida Vale and through Forrestfield to TT 20295 in drizzly rain, about 2pm. Total 2717m. 5 weeks $1\frac{1}{2}$ days. It takes all sorts - beauty and desolation.

PAYNES FIND - MELVILLE - ELLENDALE 1964.

Fri. 13 Nov. From TT 21005 with D and Caravan via Cannington, Midland, Toodyay and Goomalling and camp on GN Highway between Wubin and Paynes Find 21232.

Sat. 14 Nov. On to Paynes Find (Rockhunters to rendezvous here 11am). Early lunch and with party E on track, perhaps 2m to some diggings for some beryl and occasional fragments of columbite. Then a mile or so on Highway to hunt amazonite to right of road. Old workings here. Out south to Ninghanboun Hills for rare specimens of columbite and little common opal. Return to Paynes Find, a couple of beers and return to caravan, behind township. 21301

Sun. 15 Nov. Leave Paynes Find with party, taking caravan, on road to Fields Find. Stop on way for jasper, green 'opaline', etc. Another stop to inspect cave on a hilltop and look around an adjacent quartz hill. Fields Find at 21338 and collect some colourful rock and look round some derelict workings.. We leave the party here in the afternoon. Stokoe says to look out for some 'yellow crystals' reputed to be in cave about 5m N of Yalgoo. On to Yalgoo. While waiting for the pub to open (dry weather) I asked a bloke if he knew anything of the 'Yellow crystals' and he told me that it was he who had today told Stokoe of them and he repeated that they were about 5m out indicating north with a sweep of an arm, in a hole and said that some old pensioners camped on left of road would tell me just where it was. Went out to Melville but saw no 'pensioners camped on left of road', in fact at 5m we passed Carlaminda HS on right, nothing on left. Camped in Jam scrub at Melville and had a bath. Good. 21415.

Mon. 16 Nov. In search of 'Basin'. In morning went out on track NW which bears away too far to west, so drive through open country to east. Then walk further east and climb rugged hill to locate what appeared to be the 'Basin'. In afternoon take main road which takes us north too far so return on old track as shown and take a turnoff left from this and locate what appears to be the Basin. Here collect apparent fragments of massive beryl, specimens of biotite, muscovite, opal, feldspar, etc. D found an interesting twin crystal of beryl while I was mountaineering. Return to caravan 21444 and we both have hot baths in a room in an empty house.

21

Tues. 17 Nov. Back to Yalgoo, enquire at Police Station re 'yellow crystals'. The constable new here, only three weeks, and he referred me to an oldtimer who has lived here 50 years. He (the o-t) knows of no such crystals, nor of any pensioners camped 5m out, but said that pensioners were once camped at Melville but not now. The old man gave me specimens of peryl, scheelite (tungsten ore), carbon and copper carbonate ore and showed me a slab across a beryl crystal about 15 inches diameter. Off then to Mullewa where I enquire from Telephone Supertech Ron Watts and collect from him my sugarbag of stone collected from Melville in 1963 and left with Ray Schultz at Mt Magnet. Ron Watts showed me a nice specimen fossil he had collected on Wooramel River and Tiger-eye in chalcedony with green opal from Byro Station. From Mullewa we drove on to Kojarena, good wildflower show on some sandplain, and then south past Tibbraddon Station to Ellendale Bluff on Greenough River and here camp under a large Gum Tree 21596. Take a walk about 200 yards to edge of pool opposite Bluff. Caravan about 80 yards from waters edge, where pool is about 50 yards wide.

Wed. 18 Nov. After breakfast I drive alone to road crossing over river about a mile downstream and from there walk upstream along other side and follow top of cliff to the Bluff where a good view opens. Return to ford or causeway, where have a dip au naturel in the river after a hot walk and return to caravan. D notices something on my elbow, and lo - a very bloated leech very firmly attached - a result of my dip. After lunch drive to waters edge opposite the Bluff about 200 yards upstream where both sit on edge with feet in water and then strip and bathe in nude. Very soon after we emerged and dressed three men in a Main Roads Dept vehicle arrived on the scene, stayed a few minutes and departed. Rather embarrassing if they had arrived just a little earlier. Back to caravan 21599. 594m from start.

Thurs. 19 Nov. Cross Greenough River and on to Walkaway, have a drink at Hotel, get newspapers and rejoin Highway just south of old Greenough Settlement. South to Dongara and out to Port Denison for lunch 21646 after a bathe in the ocean. After lunch walk out to end of jetty and later walk around the point, collect specimens of limestone, coral, aragonite and shells.

Fri. 20 Nov. Leave Dongara, through Mingenew, call at Yardarino Oil Bore (Wapet) under test, gas flame burning. Stop for lunch at Picnic Place 47m from Port Denison, through Three Springs, Carnamah, Coorow and Watheroo to Moora. Then west towards Dandaragan and camp among trees off road 21818 about 9m west of Moora.

Sat. 21 Nov. on to Dandaragan and to Regans Ford on Moore River, now spanned by a bridge, then on road more or less parallel with river to road north from Gingin Brook East. and park under a big Red Gum for morning tea near bridge over river about 10m west of Regans Ford. Then south to meet Gingin-Guilderton road out to Yanchep-Lancelin road and thus out to Guilderton for lunch 21898. Walk and drive around Guilderton, then south to Yanchep where we park in Yanchep Park 21928, have afternoon tea and walk around to see the koalas, kangaroos, emus, budgies, peacock, possum and parrots, and variety of native flora.

Sun. 22 Nov. Morning walk with D through Boomerang Gorge morning tea in caravan and leave Yanchep Park, a lovely spot, and reach home 1pm, 21972. Trip of 967m.

On Sept. 14th 1964, Mrs Hyde brought her sculpture of Fat and David to TT and D paid her £50 for it (in red clay, bronze painted). We also had a visit from Flo and Bert and his Brother and Harry and Margaret, took them for a drive.

Oct. 18th. AD to Dangin, rockhunt with Club. 19th AD visit to Parliament House by courtesy Don May, MLA. Dec. 5 1964 AD to Flo and Bert at Waroona and return TT next day, 6th. Dec. 11th Neville and family at TT, 18th AD to lunch with Mick and Jim at Harbourne St, Dot Watson and Glad, Linda and Frank Breakall also there.

Dec. 19 AD out to dinner and to Film "Northern Safari", Perth Town Hall. On 24th, Xmas Eve, I went, by invitation to Party at Depot. On 25th Harry and Margaret call in morning and we went visiting after lunch. On 27th Bruce and Leila and Jim and Mick came to tea at TT. (TT means 'Treetops'). (AD means Arthur and Dorothy).

1965 Jan. 9th. AD with Holden and Caravan to Waroona for dinner with Flo and Bert and stay night in caravan parked on vacant block. 10th, to Burekup and call on Essie Offer. In afternoon AD drive along Collie River road for a few miles and return for afternoon tea. After other visitors, Mr and Mrs Strawood leave, D and Essie have a chinwag. Have tea with Essie (hospitable Essie). John at home, Dick in new house nearby on farm with wife (Margaret Stanbury) and child. AD night here

(Map p. 80b)

in caravan and leave in morning, Mon.11 Jan, 1965, on through Bunbury and Busselton and Margaret River to Witchcliffe and out to Pianta farm and park under avenue of pines. Jim and Mickie staying in the old house here. In afternoon walk with Mick to Brook (trickle) in rocky gully on farm and all have a dip, afterwards see springs. (Jim working). In evening with Mick and Jim to see Peter and Audrey and Peter showed his movies of the children. (8mm). Sleep in Caravan.

Tues.12 Jan. I take D and Mickie to beach at Calgardup, Rocks and nice sandy beach. Rocks scene of the wreck of the Georgette and rescue by Grace Bussell and Sam Isaacs. After lunch 22631 off with caravan to Margaret River, cross bridge and to Coast Road, out to Cowaramup Bay and on to Wyadup 22667 where have afternoon tea, walk over rocks (Canal Rocks visible about 2m N) have a bathe (nude) in a very nice ocean pool in the rocks and dinner in caravan. Mosquitoes many, large and ravenous and flies bad during day; would be hell without wire screens. Here we camp. Wed.13 Jan. On to Yallingup, Dunsborough and Meelup. Morning tea and walk along beach and rocks. Bathe in ocean, lunch and rest. Walk up creek then drive to Bunker Bay, walk around west headland to another rocky bay with similar limestone cliffs and back to caravan. Afternoon tea and drive to Sugarloaf Rock, bathe in rocky pool, take a walk to rocky hillock opposite Rock and I do some climbing. Spend the night here. Thurs.14 Jan. After breakfast, walk and on to Eagle Bay where I have bathe in very calm ocean. Morning tea and on to Dunsborough to Geographe Road along coast to Quindalup to Les Howson's house and park caravan there. Have lunch and look around. After tea go out with Les Howson and Peter in boat. They set a net and then we fish with lines till about 9pm when they take in net (for a very few fish) clean them on shore. Home to sleep. (D not in fishing). Fri. 15 Jan. I down to beach with L and P Howson before breakfast to scale and clean fish (they had been out earlier to bring in the net). They gave us a few fish and we left with caravan about 10am. To Busselton and along Coast Road to Wonnerup and thence, past old homestead, back to Highway and on to Bunbury, having morning tea among peppermints and tuarts between Wonnerup and Ludlow, lunch by back beach, Bunbury, look around High School and on to see Gwen Anderson. Afternoon tea when Dick came home. Off again on coast road to camp by estuary past Australind. 22772

Sat.16 Jan. Northing on old Coast Road, stop at Harvey Drain to walk under the willows. Took a willow cutting to plant at TT, shop at Dawes at Florida and out to our seaside house at Florida beach. Sleep in caravan.

Sun.17 Jan. Leave Florida, through Mandurah and home to TT for lunch. 22874.

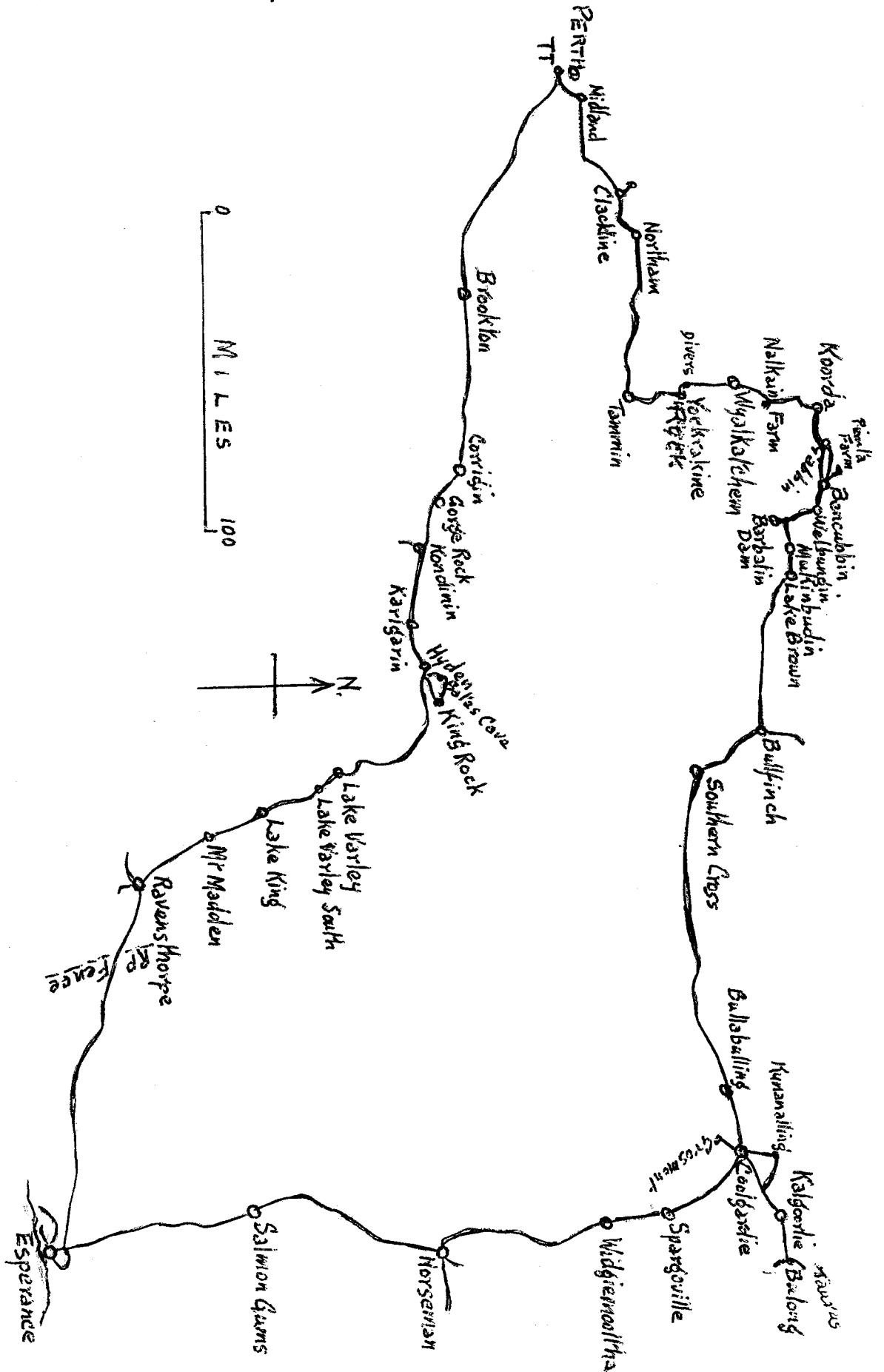
ESPERANCE-KALGOORLIE TRIP 1965. Sat.3 Apr. Leave TT23155 through Cannington to Welshpool road and through Pickering Brook and Karragullen to Brookton road, lunch at bridge on Dale River, through Brookton and Corrigin to Camp at Gorge Rock 23308. AD with Holden and Caravan. Sun.4 Apr. Gorge Rock to Kondinin, then in error take road towards Kulin, 9m to Gnarming, return to Kondinin and on to Hyden and to Hyden Rock for lunch, then walk past dam to Wave Rock, whence over top of Rock back to caravan for afternoon tea. Drive in car to Hippos Yawn, an attractive natural rock formation spoiled by the throat being painted white - presumably by some official direction - and this inviting canvas then being defaced by visiting louts who apparently carry paint pots around with them for the express purpose of painting their names and often addresses on such prominent surfaces. Back to caravan for night 23386.

Mon.5 Apr. Leave caravan and by car to 'The Humps' where see Bates Cave and native red ochre handprints (so-called rock paintings and walk over top of rocks. Then on to King Rock where have morning coffee from thermos by tennis courts and Hall. Walk over rock to trig on top, see reservoir and return to caravan for lunch. 23440. Round trip of 54m. Later off East and then south around E end of Lake Carmody and camp in a gravel pit 23493, 50m from Hyden.

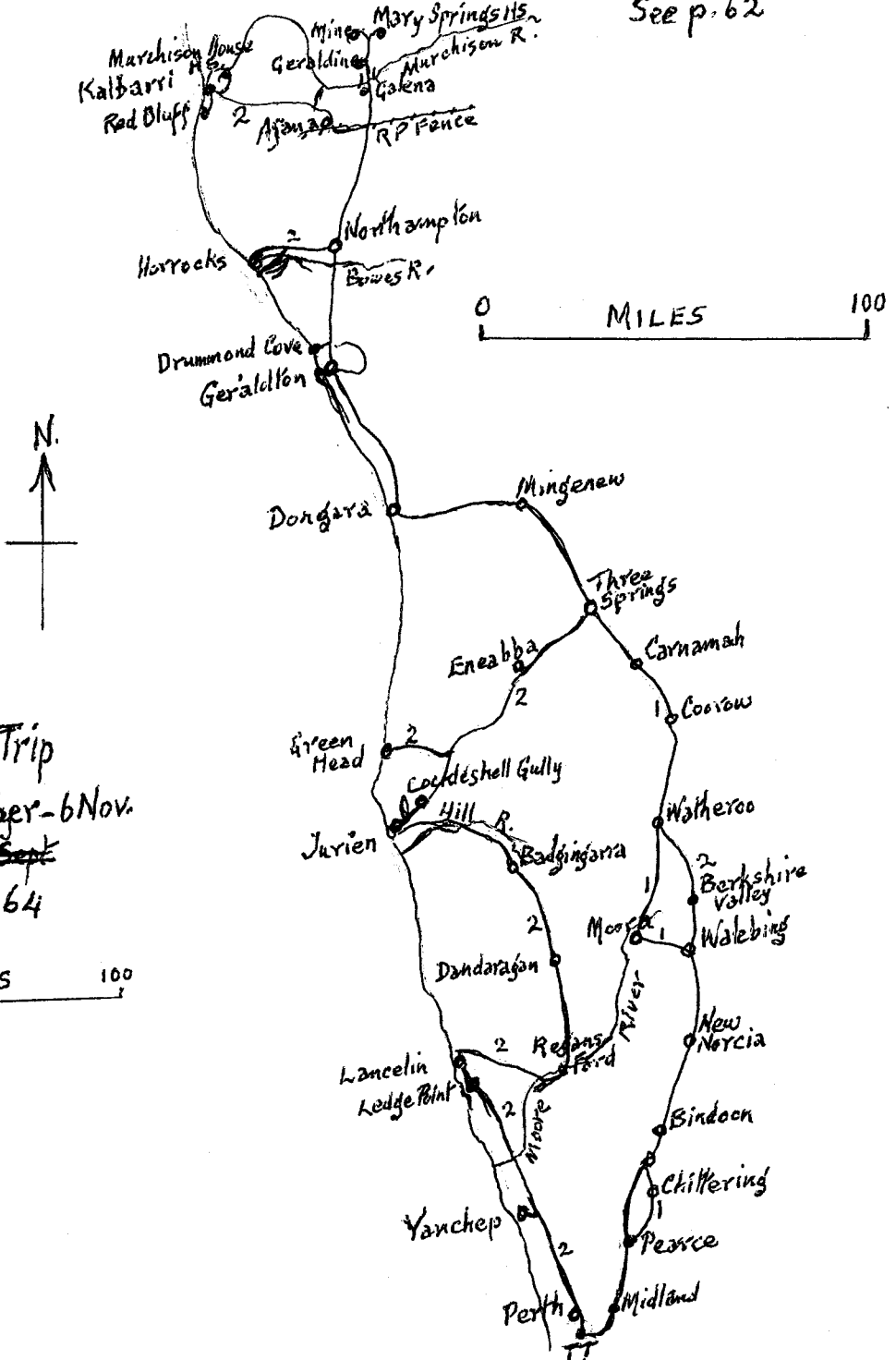
Tues.6 Apr. On through Lake Varley (township) to junction of Newdigate-Ravensthorpe road near Lake King township, morning tea and on again to water standpipe at Pallerup Rocks 12356, and 301mp on road, and stop for lunch at roadside opposite Lake Chidrup, 23557 where beehives were noticed among trees (Salmon Gum and Gimlet). We had seen a Honey Co. truck broken down (differential removed) at the Pallerup Standpipe. On again to camp at spodumene quarry about a mile NW of Ravensthorpe, To town for stores and back to quarry 23578. Walk over quarry and collect some specimens of spodumene, lepidolite, and tourmaline, black and pink.

Esperance-Kalgoorlie Trip 1965

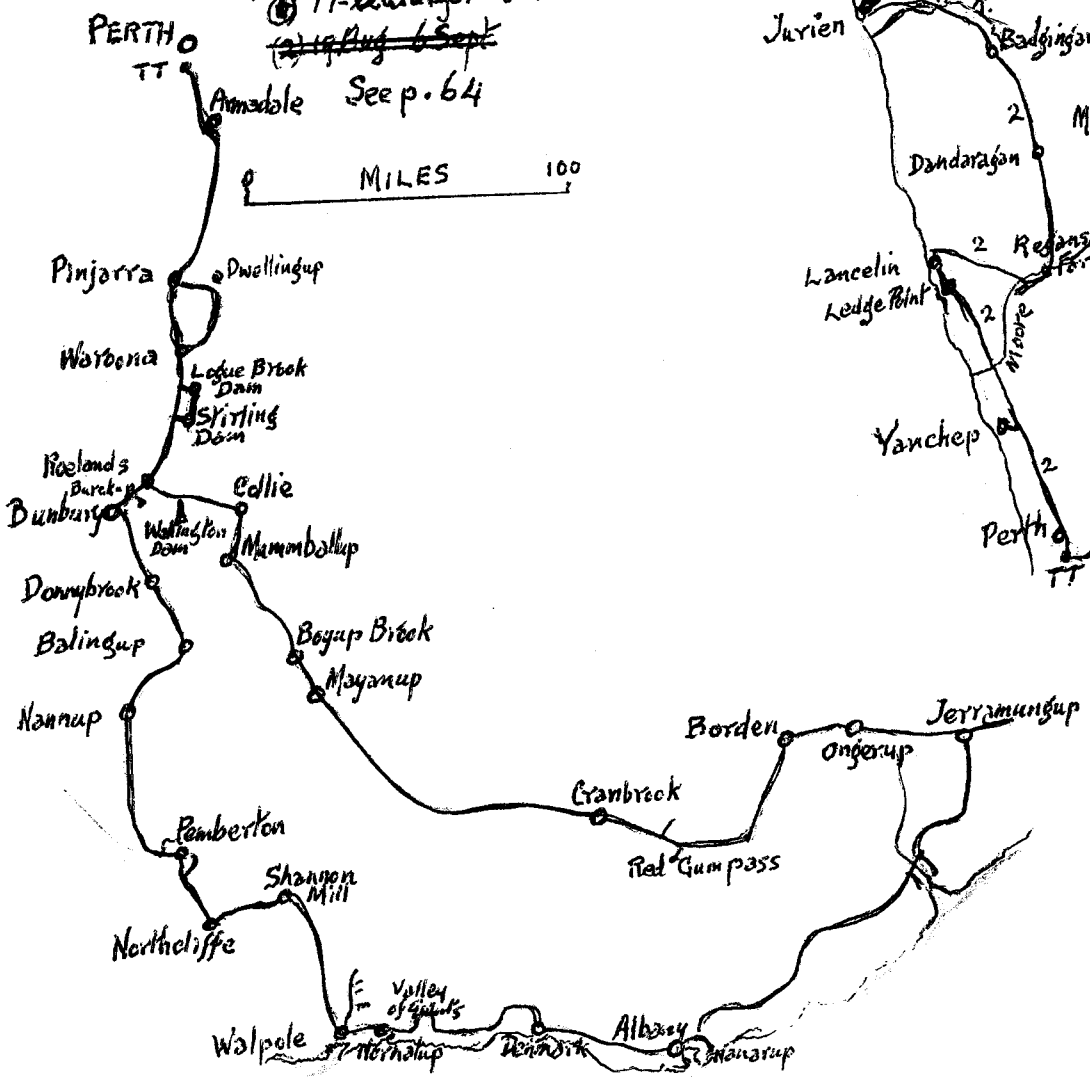
3-26 April 1855m.



Murchison Trip 1965 (1) 17-22 July (2) 19 Aug. - 6 Sept. See p. 62



Jerramungup - Pemberton Trip 1965 17 October - 6 Nov. ~~19 Aug - 6 Sept~~ See p. 64



Wed. 7 Apr. 1965. Walk to creek below quarry, then with caravan to Sports Ground on E side of town. Drive out beyond Elverdton to the old Beryl GM where we collect chert and jasper for tumbling, and back to caravan for lunch, another short drive 23624, have a bath and set out on Esperance road and on bitumen to RP Fence at 23649 and camp off road for night. Hot sultry day but nice fresh breeze tonight.

Thurs. 8 Apr. On towards Esperance - passing school and bowser at Fuel Depot about $\frac{1}{4}$ m before Munglinup River and stopping for lunch in gravel pit 23735. Camp in Esperance Shire Council Caravan Park overlooking bay at E end of Esperance 23744. Took front window off caravan - broken by stone thrown by passing car near Kondinin - took it to Millers-Sandovers for fitting new pane.

Fri. 9 Apr. In morning drove to Pink Lake and followed track round south end and to 11-mile beach and return on same road. Collect re-glazed window frame and fit to caravan. In afternoon drive to Dempster Head $2\frac{1}{2}$ m after walking to end of new jetty. and on a further 2 m to another rocky headland between 3rd and 4th beaches. Excellent views of ocean and islands and beautiful beaches from these two points, and good view of town and bay from Dempster Head. Return to CPP (Caravan Park) 23785 about $\frac{3}{4}$ m from centre of town (Andrew St).

Sat. 10 Apr. Take road past Dempster Head (as yesterday) to end of road to 4th beach. From there I walk to point opposite rocks just beyond Twilight Cove and get good view of further beach to Observatory Point and Observatory Island. D walks about $\frac{3}{4}$ of the distance. Back to caravan for late lunch 23797. We leave Caravan Park with caravan 4.30pm on road NE for about 10m. and turn west to meet main road (bitumen) immediately north of Ravensthorpe Rd junction and north on main road to camp at gravel pit about $1\frac{1}{2}$ m N of Gibson Siding 23823. We liked our Esperance interlude, beautiful beaches interspersed with high viewing spots. Absence of litter and a clean, quiet Caravan Park, with excellent amenities. Hope it stays that way.

Sun. 11 Apr. Continue our northing, morning tea at Salmon Gums and lunch at 23929 and Norseman about 2m further. Then out about 20m E on Eyre Highway and back. Out NE past Princess Royal and camp off track near an old mine, long abandoned, at 23976 about 5m from Norseman. Mon. 12 Apr. Walk across to mine near caravan (Norseman Goldmines NL) and back about $\frac{1}{2}$ m to Princess North GM (Norseman Goldmines NL = Western Mining Corporation). Well equipped and seemingly efficient. Look around with Engineer and Asst Engineer, see winders and ancillary equipment. Then on again to the old abandoned Princess Royal GM on left and look around dumps. Towards Norseman again but stop on Eyre Hwy while I climb to top of Mt Jimbalana (Tri Hill 1308'). Lunch, call at School of Mines, one youth in attendance with no local knowledge. We examine various stones here but little local material. Drive out to causeway and search at both ends. Back to pick up caravan and out just over causeway to camp on old road near Lake Cowan 24002, near 446mp. Thurs. 13 Apr. Walk around end of causeway and south along edge lake in search of shell limestone but find none. On north to 24006 a little S of 442mp and about 300 yards before entrance to Mission, where moss opal (sometimes called moss agate) is abundant on both sides of road and railway. Have morning tea, collect stone, have lunch, collect stone and then move on to just before Widgiemooltha, turn to right away from road and camp by an old circular concrete dam 24054. To Widgiemooltha next morning, 14 Apr. and another 2m north to Pumping Station and there talk to Keith Harvey, the officer in charge, who gives us a few small specimens, chalcedony, gold ore, and mixed azurite and malachite (carbonates). Gives us also much of his personal and domestic history. We also see water-colour paintings, beetle collection and his woodwork as displayed by a handsome rolltop desk. Leave after a look at the Engine/Pump room and at some ironstone which we saw him dolly and the gold recovered (mustard gold with some two or three larger pieces). Quite an interesting person. Stopped a little later for morning tea, and later for lunch. Arrive Coolgardie 4pm where D has bath at Denver City Hotel while I see mineral specimens at Mines and Surveys Office. Jackson, the IOC, presumably Registrar. Then on again till we glimpse Kalgoorlie-Boulder and take track into bush on right and camp at 24119 near 373mp. Rounded, apparently water-washed stones here on top of hill.

Thurs. 15 Apr. Walk about, then on to Kalgoorlie Caravan Park 24127, shave and hot shower. Collect mail and stores, call at School of Mines and see Keith Quartermaine (referred by Parkers) who passed me on to W.A. Cleverly. Get a copy of notes prepared by him (WAC) on stones in Londonderry, Grosmont, Spargoville and Bulong areas. Card from Mrs Clark in mail advises meet main street Coolgardie 11am Friday. Return CP for lunch and stay night. 24129. Fri. 16 Apr. (Good Friday). Return with Caravan to Coolgardie, meet Club gang 11am. and later back to *Kalgoorlie and on to Bulong*

and there join up with Stas and Bonnie Nankivell, who had been out to Kanowna, back to Kalgoorlie and then out here to arrive just ahead of us. We found Taurus Road (an old and rough track which took us out towards NW to the Opal patch described by W.A. Cleverley. Collect some of this and return to base at Bulong at dark. Nankivells pitch their tent and come to caravan for dinner, but Bonnie feels sick and returns to tent for bed, and Stas goes soon after. The rest of party today at Londonderry and due here tomorrow. 24223

Sat. 17 Apr. 1965. Wait until 10.25 for party (due 19.30) and then out with Nankivells to the ribbonstone and opal patch on Taurus Rd. Other members turn up about 11.30am. We return to caravan at Bulong 24232 and lunch 1pm, after collecting a good selection of stone. After lunch with others to edge of Lake Yindarlgooda at Magnesite Creek. No worthwhile material here. Rugged terrain, climb hill to look out over Lake. Then move further south for ankerite and vermiculite. Back to Bulong where others return to Kalgoorlie except Gearys and Bettys who stay long enough for a cup of tea and then follow. We stay to have dinner in caravan and thus avoid dust of convoy, then follow to Kalgoorlie and on to Coolgardie but turn south on Norseman road and camp off this about 2m south of Great Eastern Hwy. 24288.

Sun. 18 Apr. We join the rockhunters as they pass the caravan on way south to Spargoville and south of this again to take track to west in timbered country to collect prase and bloodstone, on a lease now worked but which we are permitted to pick over. Back to Spargoville and there walk about a mile east from road in search of andalusite (chiastolite) which we do not find. All back to Coolgardie and the gang to go on to Grosmont, but we stayed put 2m south of Coolgardie. 24348.

Mon. 19 Apr. Leave caravan and drive to opal patch off left of GE Hwy at 350-351mp.. After hunting around we find the spot with 3 other cars of party hunting. Very small streaks and spots of colour found, mostly in quartz and a little in shale. This shale with contorted this white streaks. Nothing of use here. D and I continue in car along highway to east, take a turnoff across railway and on a track for Kunanalling. Come to a scenic spot of breakaways on edge of lake, with sandstone cliffs in reds, yellows and whites, 9m before reaching Coolgardie-Kunanalling road, 2m S of Kunanalling, collect sodawater bottles (sort with marble), broken, branded Coolgardie and Mt Magnet., others with names but no locality and one unbranded. Note also remains of one old U-bottomed sodawater bottle. This heap of shattered glass would have been a collector's bonanza but for the vandals mania for destruction. These add to the bottles branded 'Bulong', 'Kalgoorlie' collected at Bulong. All are broken but locality is intact. From Kunanalling return direct to Coolgardie and caravan. Cup of tea, shower at Coolgardie and on to Grosmont, 9.9m from Coolgardie, after marking road at 8.4m for hunt tomorrow. 24425.

Tues. 20 Apr. Drive to Coolgardie before breakfast to see whether my map (RAC) and mineral sheets prepared by W.A. Cleverly had been left with Geary and/or Betty when I showed them these just before leaving for Grosmont last night. Found they did not have them, so apparently I unaccountably lost them in Coolgardie or on the road. Today collected material from a felspar quarry including ruby mica, a little lepidolite, etc. Also walked out $\frac{1}{2}$ m NW of the point 8.4m from Coolgardie and found green stone limited to very small quantity in one small heap earth heap beside a hole. Here also a few small crystal fragments. Stay Night at Grosmont 24462.

Wed. 26 Apr. Take caravan to Slate Quarry, 8m from Coolgardie and drive with car along old but usable track to old workings at end of track. Specimens of 'green fuchsite'. Return to Coolgardie Caravan Park. Borrow a copy of Cleverly's Notes from Mines Registrars Office and copy this, with help of D, for typing at home and return original to office. I have promised a copy to Albert Geary. Drive out and look at parts of the old cemetery - noticeable was the many deaths at ages of 20 to 30. Drive north of town to water supply Gravitation Tank and return for dinner 24479. Leave CP about 10pm after cup of tea with Albert and Jean Geary in their caravan and on through Bullabulling and camp for night at a Truck Bay, 24509, 30m W of Coolgardie at 11pm.

Thurs. 22 Apr. Move about $\frac{1}{2}$ m W on Hwy and turn off into a Salmon Gum and Gimlet patch for breakfast. On W, morning tea at a rock at 292mp and on to Southern Cross with stop for lunch at old cemetery at eastern approach to town. Only 8 or 10 headstones sufficiently whole to read, one a man 45 years old, the others 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ months to 37 years, all in 1890s. Take Bullfinch road and camp off this about 8m out in vicinity of Hopes Hill, 24617.

Fri. 23 Apr. On to Bullfinch. Leave caravan and drive out 21m on Evanston Road, see nothing of interest and return to Bullfinch, picking up a man on foot about 20m. out. and bringing him in. 24677. Cup of tea and head towards Mukinbudin, stopping for lunch at Police Rock, 24688. Meet bitumen road just E of Lake Brown and on to Mukinbudin, thence to Barbalin Rock and dam to camp. 24746.

1965. Through Welbungin to Bencubbin. Run out to the old Pianta farm about 4¹/₂m north, back and through Mandiga by road along railway to Gabbin. Had quite a yarn with Jack and Mrs Spally (Spalholtz) and talk to Bill Barron. Then south to main Koorda-Bencubbin road, through Koorda and south to Nalkain, my old farm, see David and Joan Rhind. David drives me around the place, including a part to SE that he bought from Graham Witham. The house and garden looking very comfortable and tidy. With main bitumen Wyalkatchem-Koorda Road passing front gate it is now very well placed. It was at their wedding reception a few years before, but now (1985) they have broken up and I don't know present status. David's sister Ailene also married and had a family. But that marriage also broke up. Strange how fragile these affairs are nowadays. Methinks perhaps there should be an escape clause in the marriage ceremony to avoid the need for another unhitching ceremony in the Divorce Court. Perhaps "as long as we both shall live" could be replaced by "as long as we both shall find it agreeable and convenient".? After afternoon tea we went on through Wyalkatchem, noting its thriving condition and amenities, and south to farm of George and Bet Diver at West Yorkrakine. Ron and two of Barries kids at home, Bet and George in Wylie playing bowls. Stay night in caravan 24858.

Sun. 25 April. After breakfast we walk to house and talk to Bet and George. Ron seemed rather deflated because he had intended to attend the Anzac Day Ceremony in Wylie today, wearing his Fire Brigade uniform and had just been informed that that uniform was not acceptable for the occasion. We left about 10.30, drove to Yorkrakine Rock, walked to top, morning tea and on to Tammin, Cunderdin through Northam and via Spencers Brook to Clackline, afternoon tea opposite Clackline Refractories claypit 24950 and on to a camp spot among White Gums on a saddle between two hills. 24953.

Mon. 26 Apr. Descend from our nice camp spot and call at Clackline Refractories Ltd, look arounds quarries and works (grinding, mixing, moulding, burning), ask for some clay to line my small forge and given some. Then back to Highway and west through Bellevue, Bushmead, Cannington and Home, 25010 2.15pm. Trip of 1855m.

1965 Jan. 19 We see Neville and family off to Sydney by air and bring Vi Thompson home to lunch, afternoon tea when Sid calls to take her home.

Feb. 4. Kay and David, Pam, Jeanette and boy Sid, Ian, Margaret and baby in evening at TT. Chris Lawson-Smith called, Health Inspection, CSC. Feb 27 Mick and Jim to lunch at TT. Mar. 7 Millie and Alan Barr to tea at TT. Mar 12 Phil Wilde and her mother at TT in morning. Mar 21 AD to see Parkers Caravan.

May 4. D bought Cortine, traded in Anglia. Delivered next day 5th. May 19 AD with Esperantists to FHT, Fremantle, talk on operations, film, and view from near top. May 22 AD to lunch with Flo at Waroona and to see Bert in Hospital in Wokalup Hosp. June 2 Rockhunters meeting in new quarters, Sewell St Fremantle (old Church). June 12 AD to Vietnam Vigil, Wesley Church Perth. 13 June, A to Rockhunt, Jumperding (andalusite). 18 June Mick, Linda and Frank Breakall lunch at TT. June 24, AD to Waroona, funeral of Bert Mullins. Aug. 8 D took Westons to Florida, and return. Sept. 19 Humanist Picnic, Churchmans Brook.

Nov. 10 AD and Flo drive to Canning Dam, Araluen, Mundaring Weir. Dams overflowing. Dec. 10 AD to Parkers, show slides, A in pain and ill, Dr Gray called gave pills but no relief. Abdominal pain. Nov. 11 AD to Dr Levitt, W. Perth, exam and X-ray. A to SJ of God Hosp. Belmont, D home and return. 12th A very sick, to single room. *Drip feed.* 13 D, sick, taxi to see me in hosp. 14th as before, many calls. 15th D to hospital every day, A a bit better, many calls. 18th D rang Levitt, rang Waltons. 19th D took Flo to Hosp to see A, David and Olive Couch and Bet and George visited. 20th D to hosp. A rang D to report doctor "nothing sinister", abscess on appendix. D to Wedding, Dorothy (Willagee). More visits and phone calls, various dates. ~~Recovering after operation (removal of appendix).~~ D very Busy going to hosp every day telephoning and receiving phone inquiries. Visitors to hosp, not all recorded here. Dec. 29 Doctor called while I in bathroom. I not told of this, expecting to see him. Dec. 31 D came and took me home. Stopped by police for traffic breach, later fined. Thank you, everyone, especially D.

MURCHISON TRIP 1965. Sat, 17 July. With Holden and Caravan, 25612 via Cannington, Bushmead to Midland and on GN Highway, Bindoon, morning tea 25669, lunch at Walebing 25723. Camp off road little N of Three Springs 25830. Sun. 18 July, Morning tea by sea at Denison (Dongara) and on to Geraldton to see Noel, Peter and chn. On to lunch at Tree Society Park by Chapman River 25836. On through Northampton to Murchison River bridge on NW Coastal Hwy and camp well off Hwy near river 26003. I walk to old Galena LM where two men recently started getting out lead ore and are now working. Mon. 19 Drizzling rain began last night. Drive over bridge and about 2m N to old Geraldine LM. then further N to a fence, probably boundary of Mary Springs Station. Back to bridge and take a track E on N side of River. Give this up because of excessive rain and continuing solid rain. Lunch in caravan 26018. In afternoon we both walk across bridge and downstream on other side of river to a concrete wall damming the river about $\frac{1}{2}$ m from bridge. Back to caravan as too wet outside. Tues. 20 July. Rain incessant all night. Perturbed, especially D by thought of river rising and cutting us off from road. Rose about 4am connected up to caravan and on to road and back on Hwy to Ajana turnoff and take this intending to reach Ajana but just before getting to it we were stopped by a river crossing the road where there should have been a road crossing a gully. I then attempted to turn on road to go back to Hwy, but in backing dropped a wheel into a deep ditch so that caravan was on ground on one side. This was at 5am and still raining so left it as it was and went back to bed. Up again at 7am, rain almost stopped, jacked up caravan and got out of ditch. While I was doing this a school bus and several other vehicles arrived on other side of torrent but none attempted to cross and all returned the way they had come. We returned to Hwy at RP Fence - road junction and have breakfast. Then leave D in caravan and return to bridge. Still some drizzle and river rising. Had a look over what was once Galena township, only marked by rubbish and some odd bits and pieces and a palm. Return to caravan hook up and S on Hwy. Stop on top of a rise for morning tea, through Northampton and on towards Geraldton to stop for lunch at Bluff Point beside the sea. Then on to Noels and with D and the caravan head homewards. Stop and camp N of Three Springs near 211mp. 26215. Wed. 21 July. Rise late, breakfast and look around this pleasant camp spot. Orchids, trees, birds and bees - poetry is made of such as these. A nice place this. Leave about 11am and through Three Springs, Carnamah, Coorow, lunch a little south of Marchagee and on to Watheroo. Inquire as to road from here to Jurien Bay but told impossible as road is washed out in a gully, so continue to Moora, through Walebing and camp on old road by 88mp and near Capapora Brook, a tributary of E. Branch of Moore River. 26339. Thurs. 22 July, Thravel home via New Norcia, Chittering Valley, South Bindoon and Bullsbrook East (Pearse) to Midland (Sayer St) Bushmead and Forrestfield, Home 1pm 26442, Trip 830m. Today's West Australian, Weather Report - rainfall for week ending 9am Wed. 21 July. Ajana 248 points, Northampton 217 points, Geraldton 223 points. Thus ended a projected 3-weeks trip in $5\frac{1}{2}$ days. Try again.

MURCHISON TRIP (KALBARRI) 1965 Second bid. Thurs. 19 Aug. Having failed to reach our objective (Kalbarri) at the mouth of the Murchison River in July, we today set off again. 26465 as before to Walebing on Great Northern Hwy, then through Berkshire Valley, lunch, Cranmore Park and on to Coastal Hwy at Watheroo and again camp N of Three Springs at 211mp. 26681. Fri. 20 Aug. On to Dongara and out to Port Denison for morning tea at Leander Point (where the obelisk is). On to Geraldton, briefly see Noel, Peter and chn and on to Chapman River for lunch. Through Northampton to RP Fence, turn left and cross the shallow gully, where we were stopped last month, past Ajana and arrive Kalbarri at 6pm 26893 and camp on Shire (free) Parking Site (Under Northampton Shire and with Lavs, Change Rooms and Showers, but no hot water or laundry). Sat. 21 Aug. After a wild windy night with some showers, drive with D to Red Bluff and walk over rocks, take pictures of Sandstone formations, mainly red and yellow, striking colours where more freshly exposed on cliffs. Then drive on track over sandplain behind the Bluff, admiring the wildflowers. Back to caravan and lunch 26903. After lunch drive along river for $1\frac{1}{2}$ m upstream till track became impassable. Walked on a bit, and return to caravan 26906. Walk out on sandspit in river at mouth where fishers are catching a few small whiting and afternoon tea in caravan at 4pm. Sun. 22 Aug. With Holden we drive to Murchison House HS turnoff and in to the HS and see the Manager - Hall. Find that he knows Adrian Day, and also Tug Wilson whom we had met at Wodgina. No gorge near here but we (D and I) take a walk downstream beside river for about 2m and back. Out to road, lunch, and on a few miles east again. Then back to Kalbarri and

on to Red Bluff. See Federick at Store re road to Gorge at the Loop. He advises as 4-wheel drive track all the way and that he has taken parties in but is not free to make a trip now. But he mentions a track in to Pine Tree Thicket on the river about 23m from Kalbarri and this is about the upstream of the Gorge. Will try this spot on way home. Then take road behind the store to top of Red Bluff where good views up and down coast, Cliffs to south, sandy bays to north. with mouth of Murchison River in distance. Return to caravan, afternoon tea and rest. 26940. (On way back from

Murchison House HS we turned off near Kalbarri on track N to 'Teeka Lookout' but at about 100 yards the track was washed out to an impassible condition so we backed out again.

Mon. 23 Aug. Stay in caravan all day. High wind all afternoon increasing with a shower of rain at nightfall.

Tues. 24 Aug. Leave Kalbarri and travel to 24.4m from Kalbarri where a track left (fit only for 4-wheel drive) leads about 1 1/2m to Murchison River in a Gorge, this is then Pine Tree Thicket?

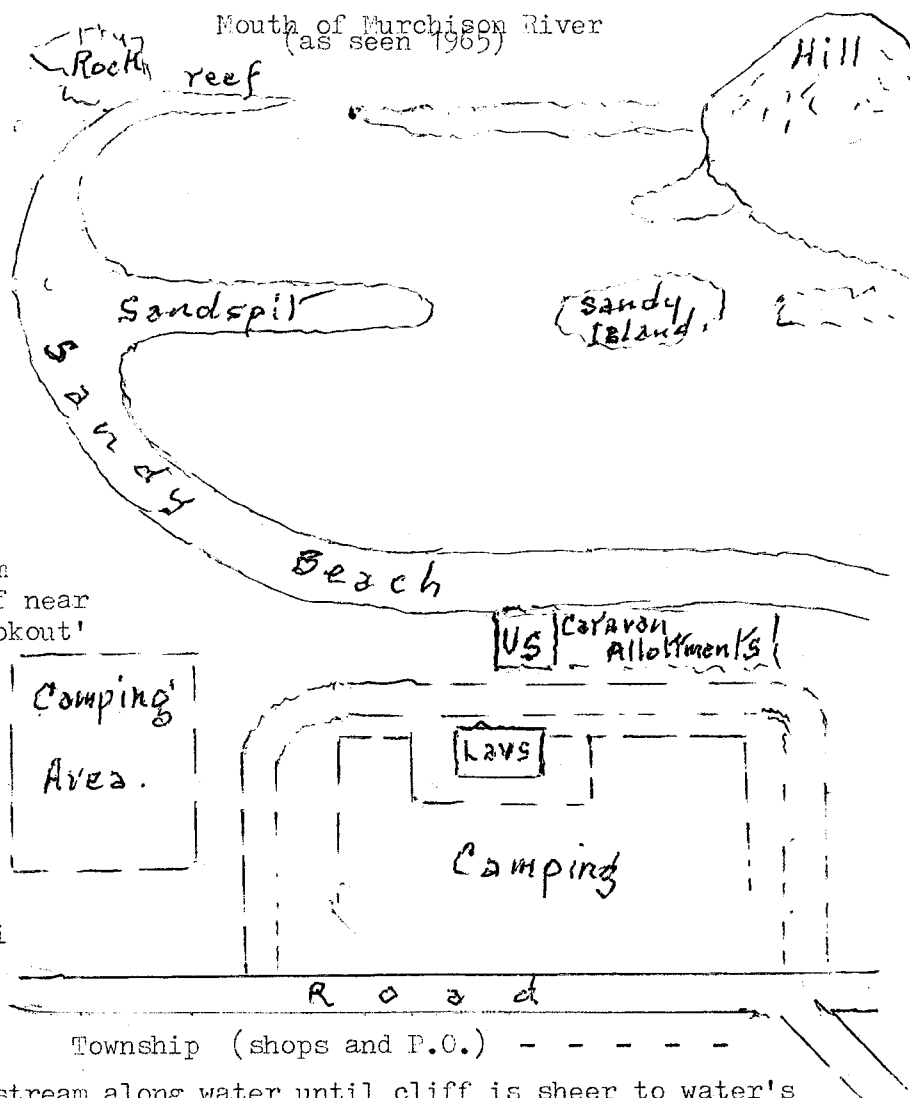
We walked in on this track, downstream along water until cliff is sheer to water's edge and then walk upstream along top of cliff, back to caravan by a short cut through the bush - a bit rough going but we get there and do most heartily enjoy A can of beer from the frig. Have lunch and on to Ajana. Call in for petrol but the place seems dead (or at least asleep) so on to Hwy and out to Murchison River bridge and camp, 26992. I walk to Galena and collect a few specimens of copper carbonates before dinner.

Wed. 25 Aug. Leave caravan and drive to Mary Spring (farm) on left of Hwy. This must be the most northerly wheat farm in this district. Then cross to Mary Spring LM on opposite side of Hwy. This is now being worked. Only faint trace of copper in the lead ore here. Back to Geraldine LM (and copper) and hunt for specimens (malachite, azurite and galena). A party of Teachers College students arrived and D had a confab with them. To caravan for lunch 27002 then I walked about 3m downstream from bridge and return.

Thurs. 26 July. To Northampton where we both have a bath at Commercial Hotel, out to Horrocks (or Three-Mile) beach, 15m from Northampton. 27056. After lunch move caravan to a private spot about 1/2m north with a good view. Walk to top of limestone hill up steep eroded surface on seaward side, about 1/4m from beach. Both walk to beach and return for afternoon tea.

Fri. 27 Aug. Back to Northampton after turning off on track to Mouth of Bowes River. South for Geraldton. Turn off at 320mp on bitumen road to Drummonds Cove, about 9m from Geraldton and park caravan about 100 yards from ocean, 27099. Lunch and to Geraldton (without caravan) for mail and see Noel and Peter and return, 27119.

Sat. 28 Aug. Drive on Wagrakine Road, to Lookout at Mills Park, on to Kojarena, back on Eastern Rd to Geraldton and return to caravan 27170. Afternoon drive to S end of Drummond Cove camp area and walk about a mile further south along beach and return to caravan. Sun. 29 Aug. AD morning walk along beach, 2m or so, In afternoon Noel and Peter and family arrived and stayed about 3/4 hour. Mon. 30 Aug. To Geraldton, mail and shopping, see Noel and back to caravan. Afternoon walk on beach. 27194.



Tues. 31 Aug. 1965. Off we go to Geraldton, see Noel and on through Dongara to lunch at Strawberry Bridge, Irwin River 27267 on to Three Springs 27311 and out on road for Eneabba and camp in patch of White Gums on sand plain 27330, 17¹/₂ m SE of Three Springs. Nice place to walk about. Wed. 1 Sept. On through Eneabba and to Green Head turnoff 27379. Miles of sandplain with a riot of wildflowers and bright with wattle blossom, Morning tea, unhook caravan and drive to coast north of Green Head, through much water on the flat behind coastal sandhills, back to caravan and lunch 27409. Then on south to Jurien Bay 27433. Walk around to look for store and bowser but found these closed down. Thurs. 2 Sept. Morning drive to Drovers Cave and back to lunch 27450 then with caravan over some very rough roads, some parts washed out by recent floods, which in one place had swept a car away, through Badgingarra and Dandaragan to camp among Red Gums at 27528, about 8m N of Regans Ford. A pleasant spot. Fri. 3 Sept. On to Regans Ford (bridge over Moore River) stop and walk to old ford just downstream from bridge, then west to next bridge about 11m west and over this northwards about 19m to crossroads about 11m north of Lancelin, 27567 lunch, leave van and to Lancelin for stores, return to caravan and camp 27591. Much of this afternoon on sandy bush tracks but quite fair.

Sat. 4 Sept. Drive to Lancelin, to both ends of township, which seems to be a coming holiday and fishing resort. Lunch 27605. Then on bitumen road towards Perth, turn off to look at Ledge Point about 3m from main road, drive around and look at beach, protected by a reef, and on to Yanchep to camp in Park 27667. Cup of coffee, walk and dinner. This corner of Park all to ourselves. Very good. Sun. 5 Sept. Leave caravan, drive to Beach, 4m, walk round, drive along Wilkie Avenue, note buildings: sites, back to caravan at Park for lunch (parking area then full of lunchers). Walk after lunch, see animals and wild-flower beds, walk by Loch McNess and round-about ramble to caravan, afternoon tea and through Boomerang Gorge to Crystal Cave and join party to view Cave and back to dinner. All visitors then gone from our corner near Cabaret Cave. A full day and another night in this delectable spot.

Mon. 6 Sept. Prepare to leave but unable to start Holden after several attempts and fear draining battery. Tried to ring RAC but failed in that also until a lady got my number (with a preliminary 9). Then after waiting from 10.30 till 1pm. rang again and found the patrol had been sent to John Forrest National Park. Finally the Contact Service Van from Wanneroo arrived just after 2pm and it started at once. (Probably some damp had dried out while waiting). Then off for home 27725. Total trip 1260ma 18 days. Interesting and pleasant journey.

JERRAMUNGUP-PEMBERTON TRIP 1965. Sun. 17 Oct. From TT 27935 with Holden and Caravan to Pinjarra and there meet some of the rockhunters for convoy to Stokoes property at Dwellingup. After these move off we go through Dwellingup to Nanga Brook for Waroona where we are due for dinner with Flo, but get only as far as Waroona-Hoffmans Mill road junction when clutch of Holden fails. We then start on long walk towards Waroona, 14m, but are shortly overtaken by a car and given a lift to Flo's in Waroona by Mr and Mrs Tognela. After dinner with Flo I walk to Dowdells Garage (RAC Contact Station) and get David Smith, mechanic, to go out with Tow Truck to bring in car and caravan. Car to garage and caravan to Flo's street lawn. Tea with Flo and sleep in caravan. (Clutch failure result of Fitzroy Crossing burn). Mon. 18 Oct. I down to garage in morning and promised car would be ready about 5pm today. See Kay when she called on Flo in morning. Collect car about 5pm, hook to caravan, on to Roelands and thence to Wellington Dam 28097 and camp on Barking Area for night, the only occupants. Tues. 19 Oct. Drive and walk below dam, then on to Collie, see Betty and Eric Knight and have morning tea with them. On road for Boyup Brook, lunch at 28140 and on through Mayanup towards Cranbrook to camp 28234 about 8m west of Cranbrook. Wed. 20 Oct. After breakfast walk about finding and admiring the wildflowers growing around the gravel pit on which we are camped. Red Hovea, Red Leschenaultia, and Blue Tinsel Lily. Continue to Cranbrook, Call on Mrs Campbell (Agnes Raymond) at her home and D talks with her. Then on east on road skirting north of Stirling Range, then a track in to Red Gum Spring, morning tea, 28276. Walk about and a round drive of about 7m further in to Stirlings on Red Gum Pass, and back to RG Spring for lunch 28283. After lunch back to turnoff, passing Red Banksia, Blue and Lilac Smokebush and Southern Cross and on bitumen road north to Borden (petrol from Pat Fox of Shell Garage, ex-pupil of D's) and through Cn-gerup to Jerramungup and about 8m towards Ravensthorpe to camp away from road 28380. An exciting day among the flowers, with lovely specimens of species new to me. Thurs. 21 Oct. After a wet night and early morning (nearly an inch of rain) note

an unusual variety of Morrison (verticordia) with upright stem, large leaves and larger yellow and brownish-red flowers. Then back towards Jerramungup, stopping to call on Mr and Mrs R. Jess (Mrs Jess related to Mrs Squibb of Rockhunters). Have morning tea with them, back through Jerramungup to T-road Bremer Bay-Albany, turn right about 2m, lunch, leave caravan and drive on bush track to east side of Pallinup Estuary (Beaufort Inlet). Some nice flowers en route but nothing of interest at the inlet, dirty and stagnant and some very rough track part way. Back and on with caravan to Pallinup River bridge on Albany road and about 4m past bridge, and after passing an interesting gneiss quarry, take a road left for Pallinup Estuary, 18m and Boat Harbour, 12m. About 7m of good formed road then gives way to tracks with frequent pools of water. Back to caravan at end of formed road and camp 28463, Raining. Fri. 22 Oct. Walk before breakfast and later drive along track towards Pallinup Estuary, but at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ m from caravan came on flooded spot with number of side tracks, all boggy, and a car bogged on one of these with two men asleep inside. They had been headed for the Estuary about 4am towing a trailer with boat, from Katanning. Their car would not start so I hauled them out backwards and then pulled them backwards until their motor started. Left them, returned to caravan, morning coffee 28474, back on to Albany road and to Cape Riche turnoff 28487, lunch leave caravan and drive out to Cape Riche, spoke to owner of Cape Riche Farm, Douglas Moir, whom I had taught at Albany High School, drive to end of track beyond homestead, then walk to the rocky shore, return to caravan, a/tea 28518. On to Many Peaks, upper Kalgan, down to Lower King road and to Nanarup 28577 at 6pm.

Sat. 23 Oct. After a quiet night in a secluded corner of the Picnic Area by the Paperbark Trees - no others there, CAMPING PROHIBITED! - we walk across sand bar (awash) of inlet and around to the basin and back to caravan for m/tea. See some splendid Bottlebrush flowers on way back through Lower Kalgan and Lower King to Middleton Beach where we book in to Caravan Park.. Plenty of room here at present. Bath and lunch and to Mrs Hodge who is busy in her garden so we go on to see Maudie Herbert at Miramar. see Don and Pam Cravenall and to caravan to dinner.

Sun. 24 Oct. D washing in morning. Afternoon visits to Lauries at Emu Point, Mrs Hodge and Brian and Hazel Maddocks. Mon. 25 Oct. From Middleton through Albany and via Grasmere and Torbay to Denmark, m/tea in CP at mouth of Denmark River, then north and west on Scotsdale Road and lunch about 2m N of Kentdale 28683. Back to main road, over Kent River bridge and on to Nornalup. Drive along river to see Cooks Cottage. (Beryl and Leigh - not the Captain). Through Valley of Giants before Nornalup. Cross Frankland River bridge and pull off an old road to camp among Karri and Red Gum. 28710

Tues. 26 Oct. Return to Nornalup and on to Walpole but turn off to Coal Mine Beach around peninsular on Knoll Drive, then on to Caravan Park at Beach 28720, lunch and drive north of main road on Hilltop Road to the Lookout with view over Inlet and Saddle Island and then on to the Red Tingle (Jacksoni) of 63 feet and some inches girth. Centre burnt out of this tree but still living (took picture with car inside). From here we walked to Douglas Lookout and came to the end of the road but no Lookout. This road was blocked by huge fallen Tingles. Back to caravan at 5pm. 28727. Wed. 27 Oct. Drive through Walpole and on road north to Clarke Road and along this and Bridge Road to Bridge over Frankland River, then back on Bridge Road and north to Mt Frankland where I climb to top. A granite knob with Forestry Observation Cabin and trig. 1384 ft. Return to caravan at Coal Mine Beach with a side trip to Wedding Brook about half-way back. 28781 at Caravan. After dinner walked to Yacht Club Jetty with mutton scraps as bait. Not a bite. A couple were getting some whiting (probably with squid). Back after $\frac{1}{2}$ hour or so at dark. The caretaker-ranger L. Gulson and his wife who looks after office and tearoom are a pleasant interesting couple. He knows Charles Shedley.

Thurs. 28 Oct. See some quartz crystal fragments from this area and given some pieces by L. Gulson. AD walk along beach from Yacht Club Jetty to a coaly, or peaty cliff at west end of the sandy beach. Drive to Walpole with caravan to Town Jetty and to Rest Point for lunch 28793. Back to Hwy and stop about 100 yards past Isle Road (about 2m from Walpole) for view from new Lookout. On to Shannon Mill and road west to Northcliffe and on towards Pemberton and turn right to Cascades where camp for night 28872. Walk along banks of Ledroy Brook to several falls of Cascades.

Fri. 29 Oct. Walk about Cascades. Drive to Pemberton by Mill Road to Sawmill (Hawker-Siddleley, ex State Sawmills). Out to Gloucester Tree (Forestry Lookout) and down Burma Road. Return by tracks through forest to caravan for lunch. In afternoon to

Pemberton, see trout ponds and along Rainbow Trail and abck to Pemberton, then via Graham Road and Vasse Road through part of Warren National Park, picture of marked tree as noted on map and back to camp at Cascades 28917.

Sat.30 Oct. Lazy day. Morning walk up Lefroy Brook past Cascades to Railway Bridge across this and road bridge and so back to caravan. Afternoon off.(no activity).

Sun.31 Oct. After rainy night leave Cascades with caravan and move to Caravan Park beside Lefroy Brook between Trout Ponds and Town 28924. Walk around Swimming Pool and Forrest Youth Camp before lunch. Quiet afternoon.

Mon.1 Nov.1965. Via Stirling Road to Parmelia (Pimelia?) Pine Plantation and Sawmill and via Channybearup Rd to Nannup Road and on a track to Beedelup Falls. Back to Nannup Road and west to Hop Gardens and on short track to Waterfall Dam - a red earth dam across Beedelup Brook constructed for -Dunn of the Hop Gardens, 250 million gals. Return to CP for lunch. 28962. Tues.2 Nov. Leave with caravan and travel via Vasse Road and Nannup Road to Nannup. Then about 2m along Balingup Road and stop for lunch. On again to Lowana Park (Pine Plantations and Forests Dept Depot) unhooked caravan and drove up some of the Forestry roads up steep hills with many winding turns to hilltops. Extensive views over river vally and hills 29028. To caravan and on to Balingup and about 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ m south on Highway, and $\frac{1}{2}$ m up side rd near railway crossing and camp for night 29046. Wed.3 Nov. Through Balingup to Mullaly-up where we collect some of the rounded stones (presumed to have been river-borne from Stirling Range - long time ago) to Donnybrook and through Picton Junction to Bunbury where we camp in Punchbowl Caravan Park at Back Beach 29062.

Thurs.4 Nov. To town and to Davies-Moores, back to CP for lunch and then with caravan to Essie Offer at Burekup.. During afternoon Essie drove us over to see Dick and Margaret and where we also met Mr and Mrs Stanbury, parents of Margaret. Dinner with Essie and Jim and night in caravan. 29112.

Fri.5 Nov. Leave after morning coffee and toast with Essie and on to Harvey and there to school where D finds Eric Sedgwick (Head of Primary School) and then calls on his wife Edie. Then out to Harvey Weir where unhitch caravan, have lunch and drive to Stirling Dam, return to caravan and set off for Logue Brook Dam, but led astray by Deviation Signs which finally landed me in an impassably boggy road where I was eventually helped out by a Forestry Jeep and led out to proper road. (The deviation signs, they told me, were only for direction of vehicles on road construction!). On road north and then west to Logue Brook Dam, cup of coffee and left caravan, drive across wall of dam and along other side to the Saddle Dam and return to caravan at Camping Area 29171. Good camp site.

Sat. 6 Nov. On to Waroona and to Flo for midday dinner 29178. Then on home with Flo as passenger and arrive TT 3 .40pm 29255. Trip 1320m.

1966 (following on from p.61)

Jan.12 AD to Dr Levitt, 16 Kings Park Rd. Jan.31, D took A to St J of Gods Hosp. Belmont. Feb.1, Ahas Op., Appendix removed by Dr Levitt. Feb.9 Flo to dinner, bed and Breakfast at TT and to hosp with D to see A. Feb.10 D sick all day. Feb.11, A stitches out. Feb.12, D brought A home from Belmont. Feb.16 Mick and Jim at TT. Mar.1, D gets summons from Traffic Police (Dec.31). Mar.11 Bet and George Diver at TT to see A. Mar.14, D sick (fainted in Musgroves). Mar.15 D bought s/h Webb Wasp lawnmower. D to Dr Grey (Gastro-enteritis). Mar.27 AD to Humanist Picnic, Bickley Reservoir. AD to Dr Packer, Ear Specialist. A to J.Watson, bought Telex Hearing Aid. ~~Apr.2 AD to Dr Watson, Ear Specialist. A to J.Watson, bought Telex Hearing Aid. Apr.2 AD to Dr Watson, Ear Specialist. A to J.Watson, bought Telex Hearing Aid.~~ 5 D to Dr Grey. Apr.9, AD to Florida, return TT 10th. Apr.16 AD at Florida, cleaning up, return TT 17th. May 13 D sick. May 14 AD to wedding Pam-Terry, Black Swan Reception. June 2, D to Florida with Dorothy Brooks. June 18, called at Gairdner Hosp. see Nick Rhind. June 25, Thompsons TT and took Budgies and aviary. Aug.4 D to Florida with D.Brooks. Aug.13 AD to Dr. Typhoid Injections. Aug.14 AD to inspection ABW2 Tx, Bickley. Aug.15 AD sick (reaction to injections). Sept.4, D to Florida with Mickie, Anne and Susan, and return. Sept.8, Beat and Harold W to lunch at TT.

We are now setting off for Sydney to fly to Hong Kong for our Tour of China - Sat,Sept.17 1966. Taxi to Perth Rly Stn and board Westland. Seen off by Mickie and Jim P and Dot Watson. Depart 6.20pm, Dinner on train. 1st Sleeper to Kalgoorlie. Very bouncy bumpy trip. Sept.18, Rise as train stops at Bullabulling. Conductor brings morning tea and biscuit.. Arrive Kalgoorlie about 7.40 and change to Commonwealth Railways (Trans) to occupy Roomettes (single berth), served breakfast in our kupoj before train leaves at 9.30am (1 hour late). Train riding nice and

smoothly, so that eating is not a juggling feat and I write this (the original) on my knee at 1.45 pm soon after leaving Zanthus. Now in Mallee country with spinifex and Kangaroo Grass. At 3.15pm we are on the Nullarbor Plain having afternoon tea in our cabins, shortly after stopping at Naretha. Have just read an article about the Tea and Sugar train over this line with periodic visits by Infant Health Clinic. Advanced watch $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours, Mon. 19 Sept. Night on Trans train much smoother than on Westland. Breakfast in bed. See Salt Lakes just East of Wirraminna where salt has been harvested. Apparently not now worked. Walked through corridor to Observation Car at tail end. Lunch (first sitting) on train while at Port Augusta. Transferred at Port Pirie to S.A. train to Adelaide. Dinner at Railway Refreshment Rooms, at Adelaide Station and board Victorian Railways train for Melbourne. This first-class Twinette seems something special, everything in cabin and its annexe, H & C showers and toilet all umr. Tues. 20 Sept. Coffee and roll served in cabin about 7.30am, arrive Melbourne (Spencer St.) 9.30am. Meet Beat and Harold on station, entirely coincidental as Harold was there to meet his brother. Cloak cases and walk to 83 William St and see World-Tours Manager, Mr Peters-Snow who kindly rang Sheraton Motor Hotel at Potts Point, Sydney, to book us in tomorrow night. Buy 2 Qantas travel bags at \$1.80 each. I post letter to Registry of World Citizens, Paris, with International Reply Coupon (for information and Application Forms). Walk to Flinders Street Station and tram to Fitzroy Gardens, see Captain Cook's Cottage and walk through Conservatory, fine flower display, lunch at restaurant in Gardens, back to station and to Municipal Gardens (Park) and Sydney Myer Music Bowl, pass Queen Victoria Memorial (the most attractive part of which was the four polished red granite columns). Just over river went up to a newly-opened Public Plaza provided by City Council and opened 6th Sept. Very pleasant with polished Blackwood seats. From one corner a good view of the rail system to Flinders St Station, and frequent movement of trains (electric). By tram back to Spencer St, light dinner at Railway Restaurant, collect luggage and board Southern Aurora for Sydney at 8pm.

Wed. 21 Sept. 1966, Breakfast in bed (in cabin) 7.30am, Coal dumps at Campbelltown, through Liverpool and arrive Sydney 9am. Check return bookings - OK. Taxi to Sheraton Motor Hotel, 40 Macleay St Kings Cross (Potts Point). Hot shower and clean change, Send clothes to laundry. Walk up Macleay St, Darlinghurst Road, William St through Hyde Park and King George VI Gardens to Wynyard Station and by bus across Harbour Bridge, walk back across bridge and taxi back to Sheraton. Mrs Underwood called at our room to meet us and I rang Philippine Airlines and arranged with them to pick up our party for airport tomorrow, at 5/- each (6 or 7 go from here). Tea in our room. Washing delivered from laundry. All set for tomorrow's departure.

Thurs. 22 Sept. Breakfast in room 7.15am Pack up and down to office, pay a/c \$14.20, collected by Philippines Airlines cars (Mr Wong paid for all in our car) Checked baggage and cleared Customs and depart on time, 9.45am, on KLM plane "Sir Isaac Newton" with Philippines crew. At 9.30, after setting watch back 2 hours to Manila time, flying over northern Queensland at about 25,000 ft at 550 mph. Point-to-point route - Sydney, Longreach, Normanton, Berekore (on Merolo Island), Cagayan (on Mindanao), Cebu (on Cebu Island), Manila, HongKong (Kowloon). Cross coastline at 10.30am in Gulf of Carpentaria at 35,000ft, a river entering Gulf on left. Talking with Dr Green of Hobart. Pass a couple of islands left, then W. coast of West Irian on right. At 2.25pm passing over Mindanao and at 3.35pm touch down at Manila. Stay in Air Terminal and later board plane and take off at 4.35pm. From Sydney to Manila had plane exclusively to ourselves and so had some choice of seats. At Manila all seats filled for flight to Hong Kong. Tea on plane 5pm (Manila time = 6pm Hong Kong) Advance watch one hour. Arrive Kowloon Airport 7.10pm, clear Health, Customs and Passport and taken by bus to Imperial Hotel and given room 809 on 8th Floor. Hand in Passports for Chinese visas. Bath and Bed.

Fri. 23 Sept. Bath, breakfast on 18th Floor (top). At 10am leave by bus on tour of Hong Kong Island, crossing thereto by vehicle ferry. Ascend the Peak by cable car, fine views and fresh air. Down again and by bus to Tiger Balm Garden - an ostentatious extravaganza of which we had read in Colin Simpsons 'Asia's Shining Balconies'. It's illtaste accentuated by the view of adjacent slum shanties encrusting the hillside and by the horde of pedlars and a beggar-woman with bowl within the gardens. The garden verdure is of concrete in the form of fabulous beasts in technicolour reds and blues and yellows, etc. and the heat of the day and the tawdry display made this an unedifying experience - but one worth enduring as an example of meretricious decadence. (Quite Balm). From here across the island by tortuous roads to Repulse

Bay and thence to Aberdeen where we are ferried by small boats propelled by a stern sweep to the Sea Palace Floating Restaurant where we had a 'blowout' meal with lots of tea (D had a Pilsener, instead). Menu - crab meat, sweet corn soup, fried fresh prawns, diced pork with walnuts, crabmeat fu-yung, fried garoupa,, pickles, sauce, chou fan, young chow, fruit (oranges), tea (always without milk). Used chopsticks for first time, for the prawns, then fork for the rest except the soup for which china spoons were supplied. Return by vehicle ferry to Kowloon and our Imperial Hotel. Cash \$20 at desk for \$HK316 (all our travellers cheques in English \$s). Aust.\$ worth \$HK 7.02. Later in afternoon walk through nearby streets pricing cameras, dolls, had a bottle of Pilsener in dimly-lit cafe, fish and tea in Hotel dining room from which we see the lights of Hong Kong - water front and up the hillside - and so to bed.

Sat. 24 Sept. Breakfast in dining room and walk down road to dock and godown area and back by Peking Road where Chinese shops and stalls, largely food in great and mysterious variety. Spent some time in Southeast Asia, Camera and Radio Co. (David Chen), bought Canon Zoom 518 Super 8 movie camera and films. Back to hotel and lunch, then by taxi to Yue Hwa Chinese Products Emporium Ltd where I buy pictures and D buys material, dolls, clothing. Walk along Nathan Road a short distance to an optical shop where I buy myself a pair of specs, then taxi back to hotel. Look over purchases, I study operation of Movie Camera. D counts up sum of her purchases and then finds that her wallet is missing with the sum of her Travellers cheques and HK currency.. She takes taxi back to Chinese Emporium while I repack my case ready for assembly at 8.45am tomorrow, and write these notes. At 7pm D has not returned. I fear likelihood of recovery very remote. I went down to front of hotel and waited 2 hours awaiting D's return, then up to room to write out numbers of her travellers cheques. Found a message telephoned from Ya Ma Tai Police Station, "Mrs Threlfall is now at Ya Ma Tai Police Station". I went down to ground floor again and there met D accompanied by Inspector R.L. Brookes from Yaumati Police Station and we all went up to our room. D had rung police after failing to get intelligible answers from staff of Chinese Emporium and police told her to wait in street there. They arrived in van (Black Maria!) put her inside and took her to police station where she was questioned. Then they tried to telephone me and finally Inspector Brookes drove her back to the Hotel. I gave him the numbers of cheques issued but could not say which numbers had been cashed legitimately, at hotel and SE Asia Camera Co. He made inquiries at these two places and rang about 10pm to say that the cashed had been passed on and their numbers could not be ascertained. Then I wrote the Commonwealth Bank, Perth, reporting the loss and asked that payment be stopped, and posted this same evening at Kowloon P.O. So to bed at 11pm. A hectic day. Today we were joined by Travel Director (Tour Manager) Mr Chen Chung-Hao and two interpreters, Miss Chen Fang-chen and Mr Lin Chang.

The Tour Party

Mrs M. Underwood (Muriel)	Launceston, Tas. Tour Leader.
Dr A.O. Green, Hobart Tas. asst Leader	Miss K.A. Singleton, Prahan, Vic.
Mr K.J.C. Johnson, Lane Cove, NSW (HK)	Mr S. Wong Wah, Hawksburn, Vic.
Mr F.R. Solway, Hurstville, NSW (HK)	Mr A.A. Drummond, Walkerville, SA.
Mr G.E. Morris, (George), Newport, Vic.	Miss E.M. Griffin (Merle), Hartville, SA.
Mr & Mrs A.T. Threlfall, Rossmoyne, WA.	Miss G.L. Vincent, Nathalia, Vic.
Mr & Mrs R.E.B. Lee, S. Perth, WA. (HK)	Dr G.H. Perry, Hobart, Tas.
Mr E. Fisher, Charleville, Qld.	Miss C. Kinsella (Claire), Woolwich, NSW.
Miss N. Kinsella (Nona) Woolwich, NSW.	(NB. (HK) means 'to join in Hong Kong').

Sun. 25 Sept. Rise 7am, breakfast, by bus to Kowloon Railway Stn and by train to Lu Wo on British side of New Territory-Chinese border. Customs etc. formalities and then walk across bridge to Shumchun Station on the Chinese side. We are in CHINA. Crossed border 11.35am HK time and set watch back to 10.25 Chinese Time. Lunch in Customs House Dining Room on Shumchun Station and complete Customs and Health formalities. Nice dinner including Chinese beer. Introducing Tour Manager and Chinese interpreters. Walk about balcony. Red Guards seen. Each given a Foreign Guest ribbon and badges "China Travel Service" and head of MAO. At 12.45 leave by train, 1st class, roomy and comfortable and arrive Canton about 3.10pm and by bus to Yang Cheng Hotel and a large double room, 603 on 5th floor (6th by Chinese reckoning as they count ground floor 1). Taken by bus to the Peasants Institute and shown various rooms, memorials, statues and pictures commemorating various phases and incidents in the revolution and in the life of Chairman Mao. Dinner

CHINA TOUR 1966
Route Map

IMPERIAL HOTEL LTD.

NATHAN ROAD, KOWLOON,

To Mr. Threlfall
 Room No. 809 Date 24/9/66 Time 7 p.m.

MESSAGES
WHILE YOU WERE OUT

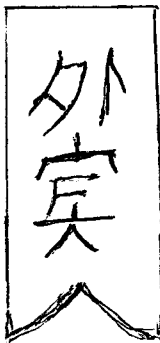
M Duty Officer
 of Ya Ma Tai Police
 Phone 846754 Station

TELEPHONED		PLEASE CALL HIM	
CALLED TO SEE YOU		WILL CALL AGAIN	
WANTS TO SEE YOU		RUSH	

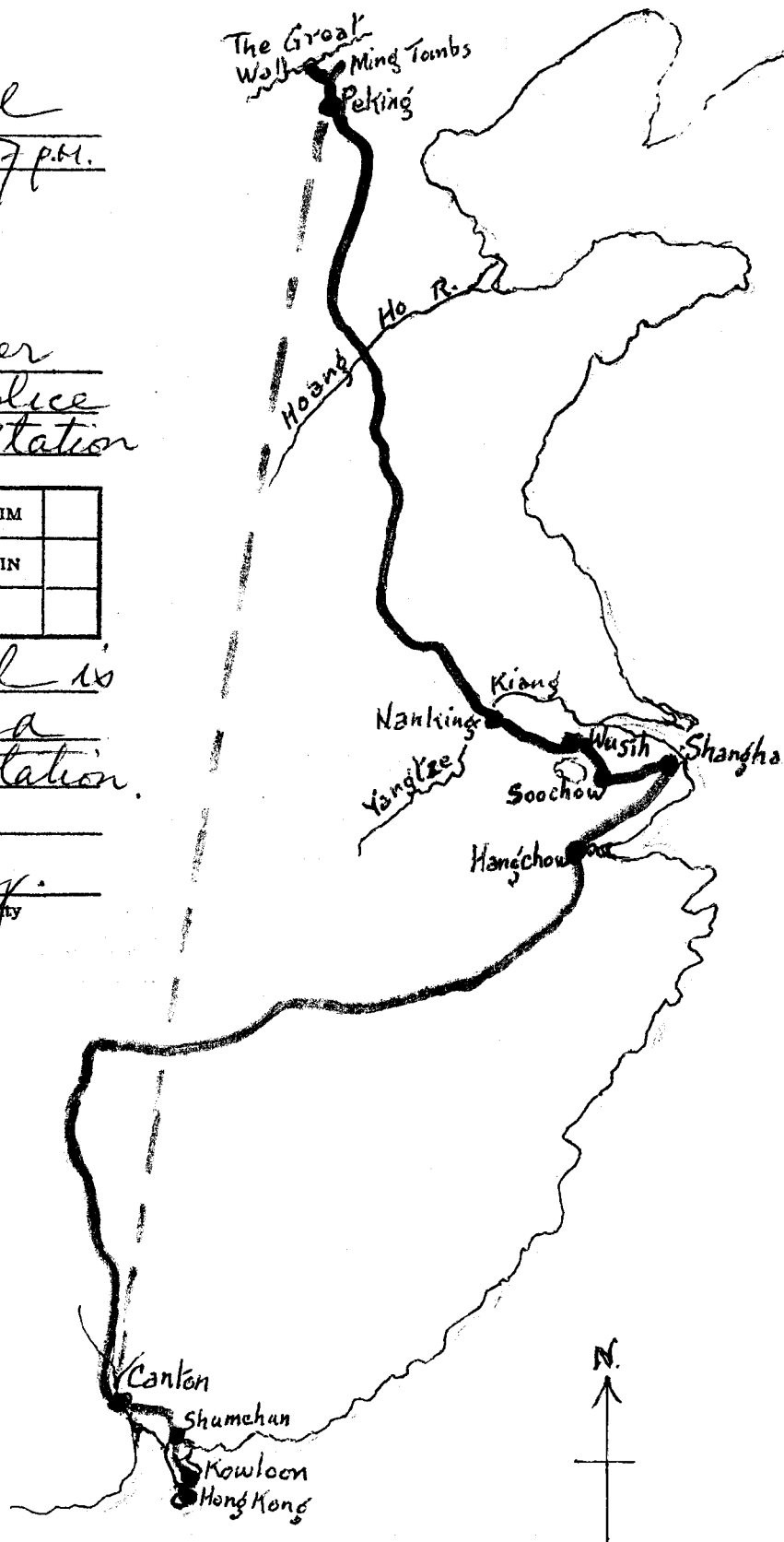
Message Mrs. Threlfall is
now at the Ya
Ma Tai Police Station.

IH Form Adm 2

Nancy.
 Clerk on Duty



Foreign Guest ribbon



MILES
 0 50 100 200 300

(Chinese) in Hotel Dining Hall and at 7pm by bus to a program of Acrobatics, Juggling, etc. at Acrobatic Club. Some excellent items and very clever acrobatic performance, with propaganda of course by way of some of the topics in the acts and by songs and readings from the ubiquitous little red book "The Thoughts of Chairman Mao". Some of the acts very funny and I had a good 'belly laugh'. Interesting too to see the instruments, especially the strings, of the orchestra. The music more Western than Oriental, Back to hotel by bus, a beer on the ground floor and up to bed. (Peasants Institute built on site bombed by Japanese).

Mon. 26 Sept. Breakfast 8am. (D remained in room all morning to recover from yesterday's activity and noise. I did not mention that the Acrobatic Show announcer and Mao reader was much amplified over public address system and that at the same time 2 - yes two, interpreters with our party were together giving a simultaneous version in English. Altogether the noise level was high while the intelligibility was low). After breakfast, in bus and stop in front of Sun Yat Sen Memorial Hall, then on to look at a market, State owned but part operated by a Cooperative. Then on to Canton Low Tension Electrical Appliance Plant. This organised in 1948, manufactures a variety of electrical goods, mainly transformers and switchgear. Many women employed all on equal pay for similar work. Before going through plant we all sat around a large table in a reception room, given weak green tea and listened to the Manager speak to us and the interpreter translate paragraph by paragraph. Given details of production and questions answered. Standard voltage 385v. (30). After inspection another pow-wow, with tea, see the kindergarten or creche with babies asleep in the cots or lying awake, but none crying. After lunch up to rest in room for afternoon's program, Housing and School at 3pm. At 3pm precisely we went down to join party but found them gone. So we went for a walk in hotel grounds, then along road west to next corner and entered a park with waterways, the "Floating Flower Lake Park" with boats on the lake and fish in the water. Saw men with fish just caught. We walked a long distance leaving more unexplored, back to hotel and tray with pot of tea and cups in our room.. D did some washing in bathroom. Dinner at 7pm and at 8.15 in bus (D stays home) to Cinema Theatre for colour picture of mass rally in Peking on 18th August. Very noisy. Amplifiers at full blast and crowd at rally in full voice and the theatre audience, mainly youngish, joining in lustily.. Our party given applause on entrance and again on departure. Quite a rousing affair. Home to bed.

Tues. 27 Sept. Breakfast 8am. at 9am in bus over Pearl River bridge to Changshan University. Reception and tea (always Chinese without milk), address by an official of a Cultural Revolution body, then mix with students, some speaking English and walk through grounds, past foreign students residential quarters, built by the students and so back to Reception Hall for more tea and discussion with the students. Our little group of four or five students talked with us asked and answered questions and on request sang a couple of songs. Back to hotel after a very friendly farewell, handshaking and waving. Lunch and rest till catch bus again to visit Ivory Carving Factory. Have reception and tea and hear statistics and history of the factory, seated round a beautiful display of carved ornaments and statuettes (only a few of which were of political character). Several graceful statuettes of near Grecian style, others of figures in lifelike action, a beautiful peacock (a masterpiece) and others too intricate to be really pleasing to D and I, though the patience and skill in workmanship could be admired. Some tiny cylinders and slabs carved with Chinese characters so small that a lens was required to read them. Also various seeds, including peach stones, carved. Ivory balls within balls, a large one about four inches diameter, having a total of 31 balls. Also larger pieces showing scenes carved on large sections of elephant tusk. Artistic creations all of them though we prefer the smaller and simpler figures - and that peacock. From this factory to a kindergarten where we saw children of 4 to 6 years perform in small classes. In part very pleasing, but I was sorry to see them march around with toy rifles slung on their shoulders and hear them reciting from Chairman Mao.

Thought it a great shame that children of such tender age should be indoctrinated and militarised - justifiable perhaps under the circumstances of external vilification and encirclement - but nevertheless distressing to contemplate. After this we were driven to hotel to freshen up for a few minutes before being driven to the Institute of Friendly Relations With Foreign Countries, where we were treated to a fairly lengthy address by the Chairman of the Institute, Mr Chung, through an interpreter as we drank tea and later moved to dining tables where we enjoyed a sumptuous meal with the usual tea plus beer and wine. A wide range of dishes nicely

served. Mrs Underwood expressed our thanks in a speech rendered into Chinese by our interpreter, and we returned to hotel to bed.

Wed. 28 Sept. After breakfast on bus at 8.30, over Pearl river bridge and about 10km beyond, in Shansi Province, to Daili Peoples Commune, founded 1958, (pop. 60,000, about 59,000 in agricultural production) of 150 sq km = 58,000 mu (9000-10,000 acres) containing over 100 villages with populations of 150-1000+. Just over river the driver was stopped at a guard Post where he apparently had to get a clearance to proceed. Arrived at the Administrative Centre we had tea in Reception Hall and given history and production statistics, then a tour of inspection of various aspects and activities of life and work on the Commune at this season. Saw Pumping Station (irrigation), Hospital where saw acupuncture and electrical low-frequency induction (for rheumatism), reservoir, machine shop, brick kiln, fields of rice, sugar cane, and vegetable plots, grape vines and trees everywhere except in the fields. Trees along the roads and around and among the buildings. Back to Hotel for lunch and packed cases. Left Hotel 4pm and drove to Yu Shin Park (Park in the Beautiful Kingdom) and walked in this. Lawns, flowers and Trees, with artificial (?) Lakes with islands and arched wooden bridges and two swimming pools. Then drive to Airport and sit in Hall, drink of pineapple juice, and board plane for Peking, an Ilia 18, propellor aircraft. Quite comfortable but vibration noticed after having travelled in jet aircraft. Took off at 5.45pm had dinner on board and arrive Airport 9.15pm. given tea at Terminal Hall and then drive to Chien Men Hotel, Yung An Road, Peking. about 50 minutes drive so probably 20m or so. On arrival at Hotel another tea-drinking with cake and a speech, through interpreter and finally to bed about 11.30.

Thurs. 29 Sept. Breakfast 8am. Bus 9am to Tien an Men Square and shown over the Great Hall of the People. This huge building, built in 10 months in 1957/8 has a Conference Hall seating 10,000 delegates on ground floor, plus 3361 on first gallery, 3500 on second gallery, 2518 on third gallery and 300-500 on stage. Also has a large dining hall, and many other large rooms all appropriately furnished as meeting and reception rooms and in some of these are large embroidery pictures. All very impressive. After a walk about the square and a close look at the Monument to the Peoples Heroes at its centre return to lunch at hotel. Afternoon visit to Military Museum, rather fatiguing in detail, and here given a green medal. Dinner at Hotel and then hurried off to a reception by the Committee of Friendly Relations With Foreign Countries where have another meal and talk seated at tables each with 2 of us and 3 Chinese - two of whom could speak English. Then see a colour film of Chinese Agricultural Commune - Cereals, cattle, fruit, sheep (some very good-looking Merina Rams), Interesting picture of farming in the drier interior of the country. Home to bed, very, very tired.

Fri. 30 Sept. Breakfast 7.15am, bus 8am on trip about 40m NW to see the Great Wall, built about 2500 years ago, in Ba Ba Lin Province, where road and railway follow a valley (pass) through the mountains, in some places the road steep and with some sharp turns. At some of these very sharp blind turns a mirror at roadside enables the driver to see the road around the bend, a useful safety measure. Arrived at the wall we went up on to and along it for some way, very steep in some parts where the wall went up and down steep mountain sides and in such places it required rubber soles or bare feet to climb the steep stone pavement of the wall top. The walls here about 20-30ft high and about 12ft wide at top. I understood that the walls are not being maintained except in places such as this where they are historical items of tourist interest. We had lunch at restaurant here and back to a turnoff on another road to the Ming Tombs, along an avenue of stone camels, elephants, horses, griffins and Generals or Personages of high rank and on to one of the Tombs, where relics excavated on the site and articles or copies of royal regalia, etc are exhibited in glass cases. Down into subterranean and cold chambers. Back along the avenue where we walk some of the way and back to hotel about 5pm. Bath and spruce up and by bus to the Official Banquet in the Great Hall of the People in Tien An Men Square. Here we are seated in the Dining Hall, 5000 guests at 500 tables, 10 to each. A speech of Welcome by Chou En Li and a feast of Chinese dishes, with beer and wine and a spirit made from maize (with real fire-water taste). The food superb, speeches by representatives of several countries (English text supplied) and the mixture of nationalities colourful and interesting. From here we were taken to see a Chinese Opera, "~~The White Haired Girl~~", which was interesting, too, and ordinarily we would have been glad to see and hear it, but by now we were so weary after our long and full day and preceding late night, that we most of us went home at the second interval. A few stayed to the end.

Sat.1 Oct.1966 The Big Day. Breakfast at 7.20 and by bus to one of the visitors stands in Tien An Men Square to watch the huge assembly of people (someone said 22 million). A huge mass of young people in orderly array in the square, holding coloured paper flowers which were held up to form patterns and words and figures in red and yellow, changed at intervals. In front of them a band. Large red balloons overhead held captive. An immense concourse of people filling the square between

The Great Hall of the People and the Tien An Men Gate to The Forbidden City, but with a wide clear roadway down which presently came the great parade of marching Red Guards with Red Flags and pictures of Chairman Mao. On some of the buildings were pictures of Marx, Engels and Lenin. During the parade Mao Tse Tung appeared with other leaders on the main stand above the Tien An Men Gate, but we could not see him from the angle of our stand. The procession continued, seemingly endless, and many abreast to completely fill the roadway. In the parade and among the spectators, the 'little red book' was raised often in a mass gesture. Amongst this great mass rally not a single military weapon was seen. A double line of red army soldiers lined the roadway, keeping the lane clear for the parade, but they had no rifles. No artillery, tanks or other heavy armaments went by and no planes roared overhead - nothing more lethal than flowers, balloons, pictures and the red books. It was a mass rally of 'people' and not a display of armed power and military might. During the day refreshments (free) were available on the ground behind the stands and in rooms below the stands. Down here we met Professor and Mrs Christianson. He, on leave from Sydney University, was spending some months here assisting in installation of a radio telescope. Main celebrations finished about 4pm. The spectacle was enhanced by the dress of visitors. A party of Vietnamese girls, a couple of Yemanese (complete with knife in ornamental scabbard) in sash at waist), Africans in flowing robes of brilliant reds and blues and others making an international fashion parade. D also conversed with a number of foreign visitors, a couple from Switzerland, another couple from Nepal, a woman from East Germany. After walking to our bus we drove, slowly through heavy traffic on streets crowded with people, back to our hotel about 5pm. Tonight we are taking a rest instead of going back to the Square for the fireworks display. Here I am reminded that at the conclusion of the parade this afternoon the balloons were released and went up and up in considerable number, a fascinating sight. We did, however, go up on the roof promenade of the hotel and got a good view of the fireworks from there.

Sun.2 Oct. After breakfast driven to reception in a room at the Great Hall of the People where our group from Australia, a party from Iceland, another from Canada and one from New Zealand were received by Lui Ying Li, vice President of the national Peoples Congress and secretary of the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party and addressed by him through a woman interpreter with a soft low voice (a pleasing change from the shrill female voices so often heard over the public address systems). A reply was made by a speaker from each party present. Hotel, lunch and rest. A number of our group sacrificed lunch to go shopping. At 2pm by bus to the Summer Palace and a long walk along a narrow lane between crowds of Chinese, seemingly having a Sunday outing, clapping and shaking our hands. Largely young folk. To boat landing from where we are rowed on lake to another landing and by bus return to Hotel. We met Winifred Sandford at Summer Palace and went round with her. She teaches English at Peking University. At the Palace we saw the Marble Boat the old Dowager Empress had built with money provided for a Chinese Naval Vessel with which to counter the 'Gunboat Diplomacy' by which the Foreigners backed up their territorial and trading demands. An evening program provides 'Peking Duck' and 'Amusement'. I chose to go to bed, but D goes to the Restaurant for the Duck, but returns about 8pm not waiting for 'Amusement'.

Mon.3 Oct. Morning by bus to the Forbidden City (Imperial Palace) where see the buildings, stone and bronze figures. Huge brass vessels, porcelain, glazed ceramic tiles and bas-reliefs, marble balustrading and so on. Interesting in artistic and architectural senses and historical background, but less so than contemporary life, work and achievement. Return Hotel for lunch and pack ready to depart by train at 3pm. Bus to railway station, sit in waiting room until we board train which leaves at 4.30pm. Male and female passengers segregated in 4-berth compartments of Sleeping Coach. I with Solway in compartment to ourselves. Sleep as we go.

Tues.4 Oct. Up at 7, wash and watch countryside. On through Pang Pu and on to train ferry across Yangtze River to Nanking, after breakfast on train, where we were given tea at Railway Waiting Room and driven to Nanking Hotel, a nice quiet

place separated from road in front by a large grassed area and with another park/garden area at rear separating the residential part from the dining room and service quarters beyond. Trees and shrubs and flowers all about. After lunch at hotel we went by bus to Sun Yat Sen Mausoleum and Memorial, a long paved avenue with 390 steps (at intervals) through Park. By bus further through forests of trees to the Ling Kuo Pagoda, used for scenic and tourist (not religious) purposes and I climbed the steps to the top of this. Splendid view. Beautiful parkland and forest to be seen for miles to a range in the distance. Drive again to and along an avenue of stone animals and other figures to where there had been Ming Tombs but these had been destroyed by the Japanese during the invasion and war. To Hotel for dinner and out to a tea party in our honour by the Friendship Association. Four Chinese at our table, one spoke a little English another less and others none, so communication was rather difficult. Then the day's climax, a movie picture show of factory works and as grand finale a picture of a rally (the August Rally probably) with speeches by Party Leaders and ovation to Mao Tse Tung. The sound track from the film was very loud plus the simultaneous interpreters translation amplified to a similar level, spelt chaotic assault on our ears and we were glad when it was over and we could escape home to bed - yes, bedlam to bed. Our hosts were very friendly and of course they meant well, but oh! the noise, with intelligibility nil.

Wed. 5 Oct. After 8am breakfast off in bus to Yangtze River and, after the preliminary tea drinking and background history and statistics, we climb up the new bridge now under construction, an impressive beginning but yet far from completed, to the railway deck and walk some distance along this. This a 2-deck bridge, the lower a double track railroad and the upper to be a roadway and pedestrian pavements. The concrete piers are seen in position right across and the bridge structure and approaches are under way at both ends, but a wide gap (and this is a mighty river) separates the two ends. When I asked when it was due for completion, we were told there was no time schedule, progress would depend on circumstances. (What a monument to friendship and peaceful co-existence this could be, if say, USA and Australia were to contribute to this engineering project, which would then stand as a memorial to a joint achievement, instead of being as we are joint partners in hatred and vilification). Between abutments there are 9 piers and 10 spans, and long bridged double approaches have been built at each end. Good view of the yellowish river from the deck. From here we drove to the Friendship Shop where D bought a few small things. Lunch and bus to the Park of the Martyrs with photos of victims of Chiang Kai Shek regime, some were named and histories given, mostly died about 1925-33 at ages from 14 to 30 or 35 years. Through part of Park to Memorial on a hilltop. This was a pleasant part of the outing. Down to bus again and to another Museum, with tea, quotations from Chairman Mao and another description of war pictures and texts. Then another of the same kind, but I stayed in bus instead. D had sat in bus since the Park walk. Much as we sympathise with long and severe vicissitudes and oppression of the people and admire their courage, endurance and resilience and their achievements, the routine of examine in detail becomes tedious and fatiguing. I suppose the real truth is that however fellow-feeling we may be and whatever goodwill we may have towards the Chinese people, we have not suffered and starved and sorrowed with them and cannot see the same significance in these mementoes of the 'liberation', and of the 'martyrs and heroes' who died in the struggle for its achievement. Tonight there is a banquet, but we felt too exhausted for this so stayed in hotel (making our apologies to Mrs Underwood). Made our dinner on fruit and chocolate. Sorry to reject the hospitality, but we DO need rest.

Thurs. 6 Oct. At breakfast were told that last night's Banquet was quite enjoyable and finished about 9pm, without propaganda films or strenuous or fatiguing feature. Driven to a Girls Primary School, 1400 pupils, partly boarded (outside students). Tea drinking, addresses by Red Guard Leader (a girl) and members of Red Guard, the present curriculum seems to be Chairman Mao and little else, but they propose to broaden this when the regime is consolidated. After going through two or three other classrooms we were entertained on the lawn by some of the students dancing and singing. Then amid much clapping, which had also greeted us on arrival, we drove off to the Peoples Park with Lake and Zoo, in which we were interested to see the Panda. After lunch a visit to a hospital, but D and I stayed behind to rest. At 5pm to railway station and by train to Wusih, 9.30pm, and drive 14km to Tai Hu Hotel, where D did some washing. Again we did not go to the reception in Hotel, but were told it was a delicious meal and finished quite early.

Fri. 7 Oct. After breakfast by bus to a Silk Factory. Saw processes of dipping cocoons in boiling water to dissolve the gum, cleaning and sorting cocoons and spinning the silk onto reels and finally the hanks and twists of raw silk ready for the textile (weaving) mills. At the subsequent tea party I spoke the thanks on behalf of the party. Then to the Red Flag Park (formerly Li Lu Park) a beautiful quiet spot beside a large lake. Our Hotel overlooks Tai Hu Lake of 2200 sq km, one of the 5 largest in China. This is a large, comfortable, well elevated Hotel with lovely views all round. After a visit (after lunch) to a silkworm breeding place nearby, we went to a landing stage at edge of the lake where a fairly large motor launch took us across the water to Tai Lake Sanatorium, Built 1952-4 where we saw acupuncture, massage and LF Induction heat treatment. The Director a young woman. Walk to boat again and a longer cruise on the lake, very pleasant, walked on an island and cruise back to point of departure, bus to Hotel and dinner.

Sat. 8 Oct. 8.30am bus to Shipbuilding Factory to see construction of Cement ships. Cement and sand plastered of steel mesh stretched on steel frame. Small ships for rivers and lakes. Other ships also built here, as the one on which we had cruised on the lake, yesterday, and other steel ships. Also walk through the Machine shop where they are making lathes and other machine tools, diesel engines, etc. About the staff were women operating the machines. We had a preliminary tea session of course with description of the industry, and another tea and talk at the end.. Back at Hotel a special lunch with Travel Service Officials and interpreters. This morning wished Muriel Many Happy Returns and D gave her a card. At 2.30pm by bus to a Clay Figure Factory (Clay and Plaster figures) had another tea and talk session and saw the modelling and moulding of the figures. Some skilful in modelling figures in clay in a variety of subjects and sizes. Also a great array of the mass-produced plaster busts of Mao, cast in sizes small, large and larger still, etc. Also other plaster plaques and figures. Mao mostly in white plaster, but most other figures painted, some by small spray gun but some in several appropriate colours by hand. Workers largely women as in many industries except the heavier work, as the shipbuilding for instance. On way back walked through one of the larger department stores and then wandered through the street of smaller shops and went through a cooking and eating market where food of all sorts was being prepared and cooked and being eaten by families at tables close by. Now for dinner and we are to have our cases packed by 7.30pm. At 9.30pm bus to station and by train to Soochow at which we arrive 10pm, bus to Soochow Hotel, room 108. Good Hotel in spacious grounds with lawns, trees and shrubs and so very quiet. Pop. Soochow 1/2 million, Wusih 620000.

Sun. 9 Oct. 9am by bus to Humble Administrators Park where we wander along paths, over little bridges and through small pavilions, some as museums and exhibitions of Chinese culture and art. Then to a Silk Weaving Factory, tea and talk and through the factory and see the winding of the twisted thread from the raw silk as received from spinning mill. Then winding of the shuttles for the looms and so to the weaving of the silk cloths in variety of colours and in beautiful patterns, according to the punched cards controlling the design. I remember reading of these card-controlled machines many years ago (after manner of pianola rolls) as applied to Jacquard Loom used in weaving. To Hotel for lunch and by bus to Hu Chin Hill (Tiger Hill) and climbed up paved slope and steps to a Tea Garden near the top, with wide views. Had to endure a very loud music and talk session over loudspeakers on the way up, much too loud, but it was quieter up top where we had tea. Lots of people about on account of the holiday (Sunday). I was made a 'Young Pioneer' by a Young Pioneer of 13 years old who took off her red scarf and tied it around my neck and went with me to the Tea House. Her name here is reproduced as she wrote it, in Chinese Characters 何晓娟 hú xiǎo juān and in modern script. After tea we went to foot of the 1005 year old pagoda on the summit of the hill, which was saved from threatened collapse in 1958 when it was in danger. It has a list of 15°. By bus on to Liu Garden, wander through it and back to Hotel. Dinner at 7pm as guests of Soochow Branch of China Travel Service and to bed at 8.45pm.

Mon. 10 Oct. Morning drive through some older parts of town to a Silk Embroidery Factory and there see some beautiful work. All very skilfully done. Artisticly delightful pictures of scenery in traditional style, and cats, birds, fish, etc. Most attractive and in lovely colour blends in many tints and shades. Much less appealing were some of the themes, propaganda pictures with military flavour and portraits of Chairman Mao. This was all handicraft work of women. Much of this

embroidery was double sided showing the same picture on each side of the piece. From here we went to the railway station and sat in waiting room before entraining for Shanghai where we arrived just after noon and were driven to the Peace Hotel in Nanking Road, about 200 yards from Wong Pu River, very lively with shipping - junks, ferries, tugs, cargo boats, barges, etc. With the Bund, wide promenade and road along the river thronged with people. After lunch a drive around the city and stop and look and shop at a large store not far from Hotel (our room 410 on 4th floor. Dinner at 6pm and at 7pm to theatre to see ballet "The White-Haired Girl". Quite good dancing and excellent back scenery and lighting effects apparently by picture from behind projected onto net screens, Snowfall, moon obscured by clouds and sun rising, all realistic. Propaganda theme with red flags, armed soldiers and revolutionary gestures and heroics were ingredients not to our liking (in the field of entertainment). Also the singing, solo and chorus of-stage, amplified excessively, seemed to us out of keeping with the ballet (as we are accustomed to it). But, yes, spectacular, well performed and worth seeing. Hotel to bed, 11pm.

Tues. 11 Oct. taken to 17th floor of highest building in Shanghai to see view, Unfortunately visibility was poor, 1 mile at most and hazy at that distance. From here to Shanghai Industrial Exhibition in the China-Russia Friendship Building (before the present rift). Here a good display of modern machines and a wide variety of equipment and goods. From a huge Press to toys, chemicals, textiles, furniture, musical instruments including pianos and electronic organ. After lunch to an Ancient Art Museum with many specimens of carvings in stone, pottery, paintings and drawings, bronze vessels statuettes and weapons, wood carvings, etc. Then to what had been known as the Children's Palace but is now called the "School for Red Youngsters". Here we were met by cheering children, about 9 to 14 years old I'd guess, and we were each taken possession of by one of these, who remained with us as attendants during our stay, we being treated as their "uncles and aunties". We were entertained by tableaux, speeches and readings from Chairman Mao, all by the children. The declamatory style and gesture of one young boy was striking in the extreme. In some of their little speeches they hoped that their uncles and aunties would come again and asked us to take their good wishes to Australian children. The children altogether lively, seemingly intelligent and very well behaved. My personal young attendant (D took a picture of me with both our girls) was (as she wrote it in characters and script). All the young people, children and adult, struck us as friendly and good mannered. They were generally cheerful, but never merry or gay exactly, but always seemed rather serious and even solemn. Perhaps the propaganda readings and injunctions, which at first strike us as inappropriate teachings for the very young, have some good effects in giving a sense of responsibility and of value in the community, and hence of personal identification and fellowship - and absence of delinquency and vandalism? What seems to a tiresome excess of Mao we should not too readily condemn or criticise. There may be redeeming features not realised by us. At 7pm to dinner as guests of Shanghai Branch of China Travel Service, with Committee for Friendly Relations with Foreign Countries participating. The first speech of Welcome was inordinately long, the 'Welcome soon over and then a lengthy discourse on progress and achievement under the influence of Chairman Mao, etc. Back at Hotel at 9.15pm preparing for tomorrow's departure as we have to have our cases ready outside our doors at 5.30am and be ready to leave at 6am. Breakfast to be on train. This Hotel is not quiet. Much of the noise from river traffic and a clock nearby chimes "The East is Red".

Wed. 12 Oct. Up at 5am, bags in passage, bus to station 6am, board train on upper deck of double-decker coach (all coaches of this train 2-deck) and leave Shanghai 6.30am, for Hangchow where we arrive at our Hotel about 10.30 after bus from station. Very nice hotel in secluded park overlooking West Lake. We two go for a walk along edge of lake and back at noon for lunch. Then off by bus for a Tea Plantation a few miles out in the hills. An enjoyable drive and interesting look-about on the plantation seeing the tea-pickers. See small children in a kindergarten, "How do you do" they said in unison (at least the girls did, the boys were shy?). A tea-drinking session with an over-long speech from the Director of the Brigade. The interpretation, of course, makes a long speech doubly long. A dinner by local branch of China Travel Service to be at 7pm, but we decide to miss this and catch up on some sleep. We rang for "Service" and asked for toast and tea, and toast and butter and a thermos of hot water (tea packets in each room) arrived. No charge. Having had our toast and tea and an apple, we had bath and bed.

Thurs. 13 Oct. Breakfast 7.30 and at 8.30 out boating on West Lake. Boats seat 4 passengers, have a cloth canopy and propelled by an oarsman (or -woman) with a broad paddle at the rear end. Lovely quiet motion on a beautiful lake, across to Hsiao Ying Chou, an islet in the lake. Walk through this islet to other side and re-enter boats to cross to other side of the lake. Here, among terraces and pavilions we were given a sweet of a dish concocted from a sago-like substance from Lotus leaves and flavoured with cassia flowers. Then walk through Goldfish Pond Park to the bus which returns us to our Hotel. After lunch by bus to Jade Pool in botanical gardens. Very pleasant walk here, Pavilions and park very handsomely landscaped. Goldfish in pools and in very large glazed stoneware bowls. Stop and shop about 200 yards from hotel to which we now walk. Dinner at 6pm and early bed.

Fri. 14 Oct. After breakfast by bus to Lin Ho Pagoda, built as a Lighthouse to guide shipping on the Chian Tang River. The Pagoda on a hill overlooking the river and reached by a flight of stone steps. I climbed to third balcony whence a wide view. Walked about grounds and bus to the bridge crossing the river where we look round while the bus crosses to turn around. The bridge a two-deck one, railway below and roadway and pedestrian above. From here to Tiger Spring Gardens and Teahouse up rising paths and steps. Tea at Teahouse and then return to hotel for lunch. No Mao all morning - good. At 2pm bus to Ling Yin Hill. Stone carvings over 1000 years old. Sung Dynasty. Some in 'Fat Buddha' style, but also others. Huge trees in valley running between steep hills. A Buddhist Monastery here and some priests still in residence I believe, but in compulsory 'retreat'. Drive around West Lake to "Listen to the Orioles Sing in the Willows Park" (I did not note the Chinese name which meant the above). Fine willow trees but heard no orioles. Grassy lawns and shrubs and trees of many sorts. A lovely walk. News gathering to hear train allocations. I am to be with Fisher and Lee. I don't like that arrangement, detest Lee, but accept it to please Muriel (and one can't choose all the time). Call at Lee's room to let him know (he was not at the meeting). At 11pm bus to Hangchow Station, en-train for Canton in compartment with Lee and Fisher. The spare berth filled with luggage of others.

Sat. 15 Oct. Up at 7am. Foggy, sun out later. Breakfast in Dining Car, lunch and dinner ditto. Travelling all day with stops for passing trains. Country lush and flat to hilly and in some parts rather barren-looking. Among the hills the valleys tilled and often irrigated, and some terracing of hillsides. Graves, both on hillsides and flats quite common. Haystacks with tufts on top. Indian (Zebu?) cattle or water buffaloes. Few dogs, odd goats, many ducks, etc, etc. On train all Night.

Sun. 16 Oct. Arrive Canton about 8am after breakfast on train, and drive to Yang Cheng Hotel (where we were before). At 9.30 driven to Canton Trade Fair and return Hotel for lunch. In afternoon by bus on Chungshan Road for Fushan and then on to Shuwan, 28km from Canton. Here saw clay modelled and moulded figures and ornaments. Workers off, being Sunday. The high quality here remains in huge supply notwithstanding production over a very long period and not only for artistic and ornamental products but also of bricks, tiles, pipes and every variety of ceramic manufacture. We bought a small figure, Boy on Buffalo at 15 cents. Back to Hotel and then to a building in beautiful park-like grounds, Guest House for Distinguished Foreign Guests, and had a special Chinese Dinner with toasts (drunk in a very nice red Chinese wine, I mean Chinese red wine). Dinner ended just after 8pm, so back to hotel and early to bed about 9pm. This ends ceremony and sightseeing in China. Back to the border tomorrow, after a strenuous but very memorable and pleasant experience.

Mon. 17 Oct. After breakfast to Canton Railway Station, board train and arrive Shumchun about 11am. making the required declarations as to currency, articles of luggage etc. Lunch and transfer to Lu Wo-Kowloon train. On our arrival at S Shumchun, Mr Morris, ill on leaving Canton is now much worse and the doctor (woman) who has travelled with him, decides that he is too ill to go on and must return to Canton for hospital attention and treatment. It was asked that another member of our party should accompany him, but no-one would volunteer to do this. Doctor's diagnosis was pneumonia. Arrived Kowloon about 3pm and bus to Imperial Hotel. After a pot of tea I go to S.E. Asia Camera and Radio Co. and buy several items including an 8mm Movie Projector. Tea in Coffee Room with Merle Griffen.

Tues. 18 Oct. After breakfast on 18th floor dining room, to Bank and cash D's bank draft for £80 (for which she had cabled Mick from Peking). Both go to China Empor-

ium but could not find carved ivory to D's taste. I bought two engraved seals at \$HK15 and D bought me a shirt. Lunch at Hotel, cases packed and in foyer and we ready at 5pm. Driven to Airport and each paid \$HK5 Service Charge (baggage handling etc.) Board Qantas Boeing 707 Jet "City of Hobart" Flight 764 and depart 6.40 pm. Cruise at about 33,000ft. Arrive Manila 8.20pm and stay about 3/4 hour. Three Australian soldiers came aboard at Manila, all fairly noisy and garrulous, but two later quietened down. The other got really chummy with an unattached female and this precious pair were chattering, smoking and drinking most of the night. When we finally got more than fed up with their presence just ahead of us I complained to the steward bringing their drinks and later they were transferred to a seat at the rear of the plane, to the annoyance of others no doubt. (Muriel told us later that she then became one of the sufferers). By then however, our rest had been spoiled and sleep did not come.

Wed. 19 Oct. Arrive Brisbane Airport about 6.20am after breakfast about 5am. Tea last night and breakfast this morning both excellent. After examination of Medical Certificates and Passports here and collection of immigration cards, leave about 7 and arrive Sydney Airport 8am. Rapid transit through Customs and by taxi to Sheraton Hotel, and take small room at \$13, but later transfer to a quieter room at \$17. Take a rest, dozing till 4.30 and cup of tea and biscuits. Cup of tea and buttered toast in room by way of dinner and to bed for a much needed sleep.

Thurs. 20 Oct. Breakfast in bedroom 8.30am book out about 9.30, taxi to Central Railway Station, cloak 2 cases and smaller articles in a locker. Walk up George Street to Martin Place, call at Tourist Bureau, to David Jones for handbag left for repair - not ready, to be posted on. Walk to Circular Quay and take ferry for Taronga Park and by bus to Zoological Gardens, have lunch wander round to see animals and views and trees and shrubs. Particularly liked the Squirrel Monkeys from Brazil, and the Dolphins performing. Back on ferry walk up Marquis Street to Gardens, through these to Elizabeth Street and so back to Station, where we had tea, sat in waiting room, collected luggage and boarded Southern Aurora and left Sydney at 8pm.

Fri. 21 Oct. Paper (The Australian) delivered and breakfast in bed and arrive Melbourne 9am. Cloak cases, and parcels in Locker, Walk to Kodak and leave films for processing. To 83 William St see and talk to Peters-Snow of World Travel Service and get office address of Mrs Waters in Flinders Lane (Sec. Australia-China Society, Vic. Branch), walk there and see her husband. Long talk with him and invited home to dinner. Walk back to Spencer Street and taxi to Botanic Gardens, walk and sit for about 3 hours, then walk to Waters Flat, 54 Anderson St. opposite the Gardens, spent rest of afternoon there and had dinner with them and they later drove us back to Station at 8pm. Very helpful and kind of them. Our train left Melbourne at 8.40pm and here we are at 9.55pm en route for Adelaide and the conductor has just brought us a cup of tea.

Sat. 22 Oct. Light breakfast about 7.30am. Arrive Adelaide 9am. Luggage to Cloak and Locker. 10am Taxi drive around city seeing City Parks and Gardens, Torrens River, University, Colonel Light Statue, Veale Gardens (1963). Handsome buildings and tree-lined streets. Lunch at station, collect luggage and board train which leaves 12.30pm and arrives Port Pirie 3.45pm, where we wait on station for Trans Train which leaves Port Pirie about 4.55pm. Dinner in Dining Car shortly after Port Augusta, an excellent meal, Fish, Turkey, Ham and vegs., Plum Pudding and Ice Cream, then back to our Twinette and early to bed at 7.25 but put watch back to 6.15 for Tomorrow.

Sun. 23 Oct. Breakfast in bed just after 7am. Rise 9am and watch the miles of nothing go by. Windy and dusty outside but quite clean and pleasant inside under air-conditioning. Through Mundrabilla, loongana and Rawlinna. Through Zanthus 4.53pm, Dinner and back to cabin 6.15pm. Arrive Kalgoorlie about 8.15pm. We were told by our two table companions, two Dutch R.C. priests, at dinner that one of the two locomotives hauling our train had become faulty and was exchanged for a loco from 'the tea and sugar' trains somewhere near Cook during last night or this morning. Transfer to "Westland" for Perth and leave Kalgoorlie 9pm and go to bed.

Mon. 24 Oct. Early morning tea and biscuit in bed, breakfast in Dining Car 8am, before reaching E. Northam. Through Toodyay and down Avon Valley following river Avon/Swan and arrive in Perth 11am. Met at station by Jim and Mickie. D and I to Commonwealth Bank to inquire about Travellers Cheques lost in Hong Kong, then J

and M drive us home and produce a ham sandwich lunch which we all share on the back porch. They leave us an hour later and we unpack, more or less, have a light tea and go to bed 6.30 pm to recuperate after our long journey since we left home on 17th Sept, 37 days ago in which time we slept in 23 different beds, as below.

China Tour 1966 . Sleep by sleep.

Sept. 17 Westland Express Perth-Kalgoorlie. 18 Trans Australia Train, Rawlinna-Port Augusta. 19 Train Adelaide-Melbourne. 20 ~~Southern Aurora~~ Train Sydney-Melbourne. Southern Aurora Train, Melbourne-Sydney, 20. 21 Sheraton Hotel, Sydney. 22-24 Imperial Hotel, Kowloon, 25-27 Yang Cheng Hotel, Canton. 28-Oct. 2 Chien Men Hotel, Peking. 3 on train Peking-Nanking. 4-5 Hotel Nanking. 6-7 Tai Hu Hotel, Wusih. 8-9 Hotel, Soochow. 10-11 Peace Hotel, Shanghai. 12-13 Hotel, Hangchow. 14-15 on train Hangchow-Canton. 16 Yang Cheng Hotel, Canton. 17 Imperial Hotel, Kowloon. 18 Flight Manila-Brisbane (no sleep). 19 Sheraton Hotel, Sydney. 20 Southern Aurora train, Sydney-Melbourne. 21 on train Melbourne-Adelaide. 22 on Trans-Australia train Port Augusta-Cook. 23 on Westland Express, Kalgoorlie-Perth. 24 Home at TT.

A QUICK LOOK AT CHINA 1966

(Written for and published in the Monthly Newsletter, Nov. 1966, of the Humanist Society of W.A.)

We saw the China National Day Tour 1966 advertised by the Australia-China Society early in June and we said "Let's go". We had previously read a good deal about what Myra Roper called, as title of her book, "China - The Surprising Country", so we booked on this tour and kept on reading.

We flew Sydney to Hong Kong 17 Oct. In our 22 days in China we spent 5 days in Canton, 5 in Peking, 2 in Wusih, 2 in Soochow 2 in Shanghai and 2 in Hangchow. From Canton we went by air to Peking and between the other cities travelled by train. From our Hotel in each of these centres we travelled by bus to various points of interest, near or far, the furthest being to the Great Wall about 40 miles North-west of Peking. Rather than list our crowded itinerary, let's say it covered Agriculture, Industry, Education, History and Entertainment. Included in all of these in some degree great or small, was the propaganda element.

Having sketched this brief outline we must clarify our reference to 'propaganda'. We use the term in its literal sense as persistent advocacy of (or against) a particular cause, doctrine or ideology. Whether the substance is true or false is not pertinent (it may be either or both. Though the word is often used in disparagement, we may note that it has the sanction of the Vatican, and with a capital P. We found the propaganda sometimes overdone in two respects, firstly in length, particularly when a long speech in Chinese was translated phrase by phrase into English, and secondly in loudness. The Chinese may yet have a hangover from the old days when evil spirits were scared off by loud noises of drums, cymbals and crackers (so the story goes) but now the deterrents are loudspeakers and as a soft loudspeaker is an absurdity, so, per contra, the louder the better. This may be fantasy but at any rate the sound level was often distressingly high and we were all too literally earbashed.

Having disposed of the worst let's turn to more pleasant recollections. Wherever we went we found ample evidence of post-revolution tree-planting. Areas long denuded have been reforested. Trees line almost all streets both in the city and in the rural areas and often in several rows. Beautiful Public Gardens and Parks, small and large, were seen and we found walks in these very enjoyable. Even in some of the old narrow streets trees have been planted wherever a space could be found. Wider streets are on the way and the trees will certainly have their place in them.

And the people - well we saw only a few of the 6 or 7 hundred million, but of these none seemed affluent and none seemed hungry or impoverished. This seemed the more striking after seeing the extremes - the overfed and the destitute - in Hong Kong. They seemed to be genuinely interested in and friendly towards their foreign guests (we each wore a lapel ribbon bearing the Chinese characters meaning Foreign Guest). The Red Guards and Young Pioneers were seen wherever we went, but of the turbulence and, reported in our press before and since our visit we saw no evidence whatever. We met with smiles and applause and every appearance of goodwill and can only say what we saw and we did keep our eyes open wide. We had two interpreters on the whole tour and guide interpreters in each city, but of course we did wish we could speak and read Chinese.

One thing that we thought indicated civic pride and good citizenship was the cleanliness of the streets and public places. A complete absence of litter was one of the first things we noted. Nor did we see any evidence of vandalism. A handsome combination of beauty and utility were the rubbish bins in the streets of Canton. These were made of glazed pottery and no comment is needed where such things can stand undamaged on the footpaths of the city.

Another pleasant experience was the absence of tipping and fussing attendance in expectation of gratuity. We had the willing service without the itchy palms. And nobody tried to sell us anything (other than ideas per propaganda). The contrast after Hong Kong was striking. There we met beggars, hotel ~~service~~ charges on every item, pickpockets (yes indeed!). To stop and look in a shop window would bring someone darting out to cajole one inside with much sales talk. If we seem too have an aversion to Hong Kong, let us say that it has some features of interest and beauty and it is a good place to buy cameras and other optical goods, watches and the like (if one is very careful) but it was not altogether to our taste.

American influence is very ^{much in} evidence, as for instance in tourist and publicity business, and the only uniforms we saw, apart from local Police, were U.S. naval uniforms. Perhaps the tone of news reports on China emanating from Hong Kong is not so strange.

There were 18 members in our party, from all the States and most of us had colds during our stay in China. Two at least visited a Chinese doctor. One of these visits was to the doctor attached to the Hotel at Wusih (a Woman) and for this visit and two lots of pills supplied, the charge was the equivalent of 40 cents. We also saw some treatment of rheumatic patients in one of the hospitals, by acupuncture, massage and low-frequency (electrical) induction. But the outstanding example of medical care and concern for the patient was brought very closely home to us as we left the country. On the day we left Canton one of our members was seriously ill, but was thought fit to travel. By the time we reached Shumchun (the Chinese side of the Border however, he was seen to be worse and apparently in some danger. A Chinese doctor had accompanied the patient from Canton and at the border decided that he must go no further but return to Canton for hospital treatment. As there were two doctors in our party and another doctor, a Swiss was on the train, the Chinese doctor could so easily have handed the patient over to our doctors with advice to get him to hospital in Kowloon. The Chinese doctor (again a woman) asked for a volunteer from our party to go back with our ill friend to Canton, but none would venture to upset the travel schedule.. We heard only a few days ago that he was slowly recovering and was probably returning at about the time of this writing. That doctor stands very high in our esteem.

What we have written are matters of observation. We venture one short statement deduced from these and from reading from history and the observations of others writers of long experience.: "We feel that in China we have many millions of potential friends and that our Government is doing its damndest to create for us that many millions of real enemies."

***** Arthur and Dorothy Threlfall. *****

(NB. We saw the "patient" above referred to in Melbourne on 21 Sept. 1967. He is George Morris of Newport, Vic. and he certainly testifies to the care and attention and treatment given in the large hospital to which he was taken in Canton.)

Reference is made in the foregoing article to American influence in Hong Kong. Over a long period now the most remarkable thing to be noted is the persistent and consistently hostile character of China news reports from Hong Kong. Such malicious uniformity argues a deliberate slander campaign and this I feel is an instrument of American foreign policy and I would hazard something more logical than a guess that this is one of the activities of the CIA.

Unfortunately, even seemingly intelligent and dispassionate readers of these reports often conclude that there must be some truth in them.

This is not to suggest that there is no conflict within China. We know that there is a considerable opposition to the present set-up and leadership, but we see no reason to believe that this conflict is of the violent nature suggested by reports in our Press or that there is any really ruthless or bloody suppression of this opposition nor any purge involving executions.

An incident occurred when we were returning from one of our excursions from one of the cities (I've forgotten which). We had just entered our bus and were about to

move, and as usual a Chinese crowd had collected, when two or three folded sheets of paper descended, apparently from the roof, but possibly through a window. I picked up one that fell beside my seat and opened it to find something in Chinese written but of course unintelligible to me. Lin, our interpreter collected my paper and another close by, looked at them and promptly put them in his pocket. When I said to Lin "What was all that about?", he replied to the effect that it was "telling how the people were following the teachings of Chairman Mao" or something of the sort. But the fact that the papers were so promptly confiscated and the fact that any testimony to the virtues of Chairman Mao or his teaching would not require such mysterious promulgation, rather suggest that here was a case of counter-revolutionary and anti-Mao propaganda. How it was worked I don't know and there was nothing to show that anyone did either. In fact I think there were not more than three or four people who noticed the incident.

I asked Lin about counter-revolutionary activity and he rather vaguely said that there were some dissident people within the country. This occasion, I believe, showed them in action. There would be no need to spread Mao's gospel by such methods - this is amply done openly - and the alleged interpretation was only a quick-witted (but unconvincing) way of allaying my curiosity.

* * * * *

TRIP SOUTH. 1966.

~~TRIP SOUTH. 1966.~~ (Map p.81). Leave TT Sun Dec.11, 30605 via Nicpl Rd and Nicholson Rd to Forrestfield, leave caravan and return to TT for things left forgotten in frig., back to caravan and on via Wangong to Southwest Hwy to Waroona where have lunch in Caravan while we talk with Flo. On to Burekup and call at the Offer farm to see Essie but she is out at golf. So on via Waterloo-Dardanup to camp about a mile before Donnybrook about 4m off road between Hwy and 'brook'. 30910.

Mon.12 On south through Manjimup to turnoff to Northcliffe at Quininup and on this road south to Northcliffe with stop at 30994 for lunch. From Northcliffe continue south to Windy Harbour, where we look around and go to Lighthouse on hill at Cape D'Entrecasteaux and to another lookout a mile or two northwest of Point (not Cape but Point D'Entrecasteaux). Afternoon tea in Caravan and return towards Northcliffe but stop at Mt Chudalup 31035 for night. Climbed to top of 750ft granite topped hill before dinner, Cairn and trig on top and wide view of ocean and timber and scrub country. Jarrah and Karri and typical undergrowth at our camp spot. A goodly spot.

Tues 13 Dec. Late breakfast and on to Northcliffe and Pemberton where we book two days at Caravan Park. In afternoon to Gloucester Tree and on Burma Road south and southwest to the Cascades where we find the lovely bush spoilt by fire. Back to CP at 31082. Only an occasional flower seen - not like the display here last year, when seen Oct/Nov.

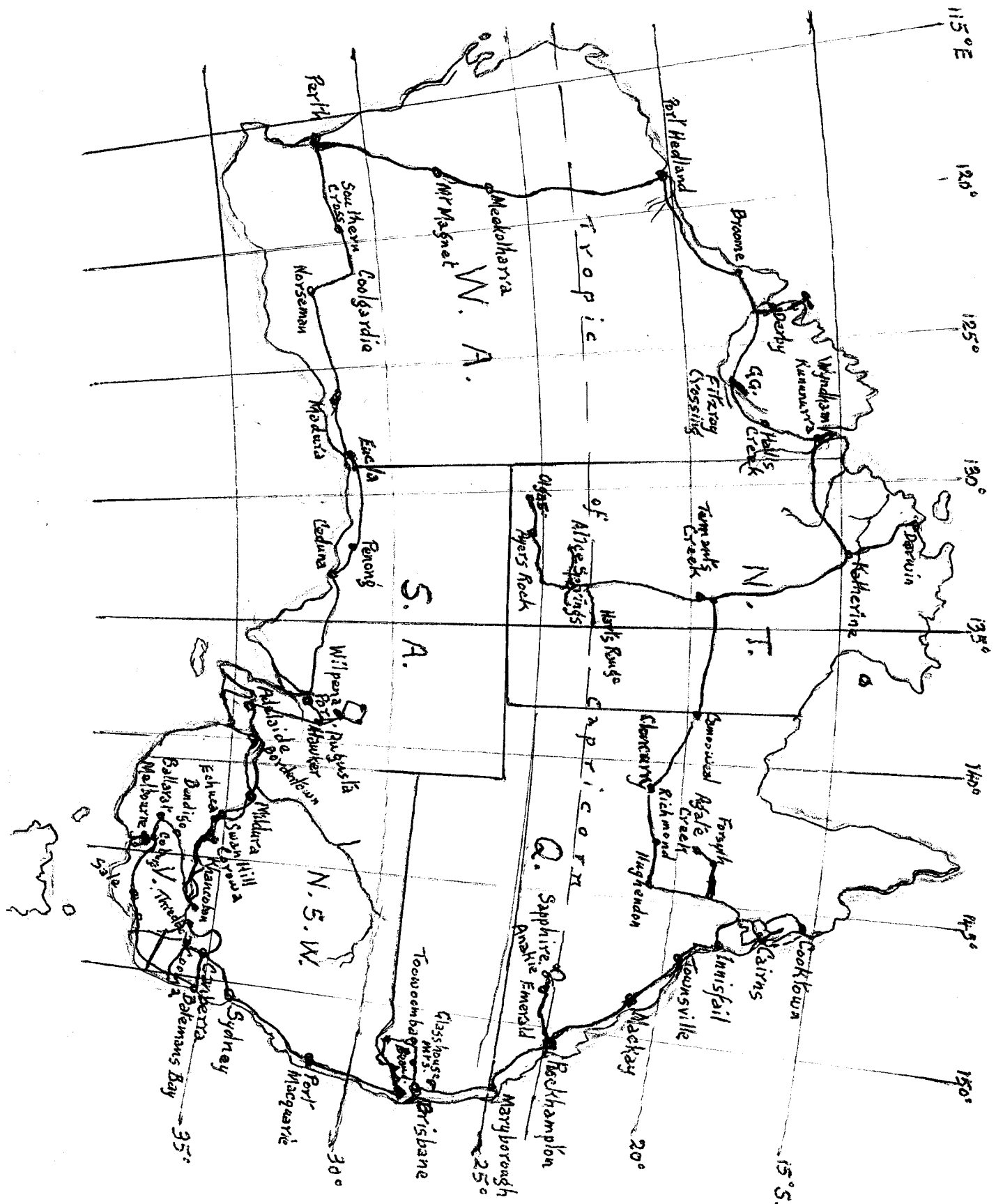
Wed.14 Dec. Afternoon walk along part of Rainbow Trail, Warm day. In morning I had walked to Hawker-Siddeley (late 'State') Sawmill but was refused permission to see over it. Was told it was closed to visitors until extensions were completed.

Thurs.15 Dec. Leave CP and take Nannup Rd, then left on 17m gravel road to Brockman Hwy and along this to a bitumen road to Warner Glen. Lunch at Blackwood River bridge 31153. Weather hot and dry. On to Witchcliffe and to Peter Pi's farm where see Audrey and the youngest. Peter at shearing shed over the road, Then on to the other block and park under the Pine Trees. See Mickie and Jim and later take them to beach at Calgardup where we four have an enjoyable swim in the ocean. Take movies - nymphs and dryad! Back to dinner in caravan 31176.

Fri.16 Dec. Morning tea with Mick, Peter and Audrey. Through Margaret River to Busselton, drive around town and find 152 Duke St and camp at roadside opposite 152 under Pepermint trees. Open paddock with grass on our side of road, nice and quiet. 31120. (452 was Noel and Peters house).

Sat.17 Dec. D up at 6am to play golf with Noel before breakfast. Later on to Burekup to have morning tea in our caravan with Essie Offer. On again, stop about noon for lunch in shade at roadside north of Roelands. Stop at Waroona for afternoon tea with Flo and continue home to TT. 8 days, about 460m.

By Toyota Landcruiser & Baravan.



South-west Trip 1965

9-17 Jan.

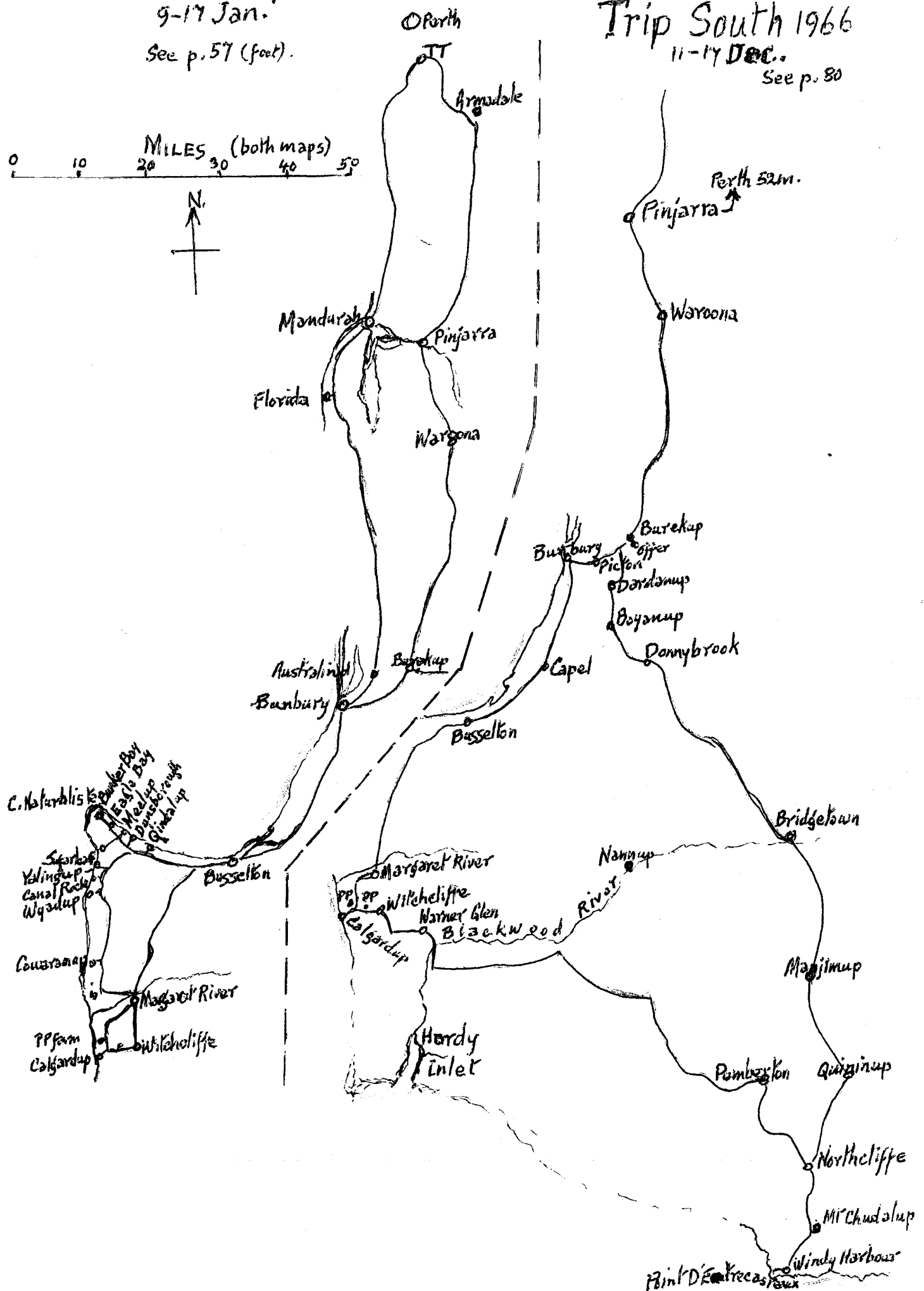
See p. 57 (foot).

Trip South 1966

11-17 Dec.

See p. 80

0 10 20 30 40 50
MILES (both maps)



1456 have m/tea and on to 1493 for lunch after distant view of ocean from higher ground. This stopping place on flat stretch (old sea-bed?) with shell (and probably coralline) limestone. On again on terribly corrugated track with high bank on each side denying any alternative. A/tea under a rare shade tree at 1535. On a bit further and take a track to ocean about a mile from main road with idea of camping, but a high fishy stench changed our minds so we continued on road to another track to ocean opposite the track in to Anna Plains HS and parked at high tide mark right on the Eighty Mile Beach 1557

Wed.3 May. Very good and quiet night by the ocean. Warm early evening but quite chilly during night. (D had uncomfortable night for fear of tide). After breakfast do some 'fixing' in caravan and then unhook, leave D with caravan while I return 13m back on road and to beach where we looked at ocean yesterday to recover spade which I had forgotten while we walked on beach. Back to caravan, hook up, short walk along beach (many shells) m/tea and on our way at 1586. Lunch under scanty shade at road edge 1628, a/tea 1678 and camp for night on old disused section of road 1699 by a cattle trough, mill and tank, where I had a cold sponge standing on a sheet of iron beside the trough. Not the best thing in bathrooms, but refreshing. Air very still as usual (6.50pm) Evening breezes have consistently been nil.

Thurs.4 May. On good road across flat (Roebuck Plains) and then bitumen to Broome. Drive to CP and each have H&C Shower (@ 20c each). Inquired at Police Station whether Langi Crossing open, Yes. Called at Court House and saw Magistrate McGuigan (as suggested by Ken and Anne Parker). He mentioned an interest in stones and took us across to his back lawn and showed us specimens of banded agate and botryoidal malachite. Nice pieces. Mrs McGuigan also appeared and had quite a confab with D. Having learned that Langi Crossing was open we hurriedly left 1750, lunch on Derby Road 1773 and on good road mostly bitumen to Derby Airport after brief stop at Langi Crossing. Had to wait our turn while planking was spiked down on new bridgeway. Inquired about our trip to Cockatoo and Kpolan tomorrow. Confirmed. Back to main road and camp near Airport turnoff 1879 about 6pm.

Fri.5 May. Rise 5.30am Light breakfast and drive to Airport 6.30am leaving caravan at our camp spot. Leave Airport on our plane 'Yampi Pioneer' (Capt. Bennett) 7.30am and arrive Cockatoo Island about 8.30am. There met and driven in Landrover by Fred Stevens, a staff member, to see the Ore Quarry, crushing and loading plant, etc. and back to plane for flight to Koolan Island, where we were met by - Baker, chief clerk, and driven per landrover around the residential area and the various amenities and back to plane for return to Derby Airport. Toatal flying time about 2hrs with about $\frac{1}{2}$ hour at each island. Arrived back at Airport 10.30am after a very spectacular and interesting flight on which I took 50ft of movie film and several 35mm pictures. After m/tea with caravan to Derby (5m), shopping, leave washing with Sue, have a shandy at hotel and lunch in caravan under a huge Baobab 1889. Later to P.O., collect laundry from 'Sue' and about 4.30pm leave 1890 and drive towards Yeed to camp 1908 under a large Boab about 18m out of Derby at 5.30pm. Now at 6.45 the wogs are, as usual, a plague (curse upon them). (Note: we are now in the metric era with distances in km. But as the Toyota is still recording miles so for this record, miles it is).

Sat.6 May. Before leaving this spot I noticed that some boards had been roughly laid in the fork of our Boab, about 16ft above ground - a photographers 'hide' perhaps - was Vin Serventy here perhaps? On again on Hwy for Fitzroy Crossing and stop for m/tea under a huge spreading boab 1964. The bitumen road extended 100m from Derby to 1990, very good and the rest mostly fair to good. Lunch under a Bauhinia tree at 2005 by a creek. Took the turnoff to Fitzroy Inn, each had a cold shower (very good) and a shandy (also v.g.), back to main road and out to Giekie Gorge over a new road (avoiding Brooking HS). This short cut was very rough with deep washed-out ruts so when confronted by a deep gully with running stream we camped here at dark to await daylight. 2078.

Sun.7 May. At 9am move on to a shady spot by the pool in the Gorge at 2079, after walking to select a spot. A couple of chaps from the Inn here with a boat for the weekend. They say you really need a boat to see the Gorge. I take a walk downstream before lunch. I tried a abthe in a couple of spots and liked the second at shallow end of the pool, with gritty sandy bottom about $\frac{1}{2}$ m south of our camp, which latter is almost the same spot as our camp here 4 years ago. After lunch we both went to this spot and spent a couple of hours or so in the water. See a white heron or crane and a couple of Johnston Crocodiles basking on the sand banks about 80yds away.

Tues.25 Apr.

AROUND AUSTRALIA 1967 By Toyota Landcruiser and Baravan.

We left TT, 12.45pm, speedo 00246, via Forrestfield-Maida Vale to Midland and on Geraldton Hwy to Walebing after A/tea north of Waddington, 347. thence on GN Hwy through Miling Pithara and Dalwallinu and camp in scrub just north of Nugadong Sdg 416. We took a stroll in the moonlight after tea. Our deadline for departure was Apr.26 but being ready we set forth with a day to spare for reaching Derby by 5 May on which date we have arranged with Dampier Mining (BHP) for a flight to Cockatoo and Koolan Islands.

Wed.26 Apr. Through Wubin, 243.5m and on bitumen road for Paynes Find, m/tea at 480, PF and a shandy each 522, lunch 542, a/tea in shade of a nice Kurrajong 603, through Mt Magnet and camp about 40m further on at 634. Road very corrugated between PF and MM. Dome of caravan light shook loose and fell and shattered. Very muggy and still.

Thurs.27 Apr. m/tea at 708 just past Lake Annean. Meekatharra 736 and lunch in caravan. Very hot and oppressive. Cross 26th Parallel where sign says "26th Parallel, Welcome to the North West", 777. Camp by a dry creek running into South Branch, Gascoyne River 807. Bitumen Meeka to near Peak Hill turnoff.

Fri.28 Apr. Note old camping ground (of another trip) on a minor arm of Middle Branch of Gascoyne R. at 855. Look for "old camp" (Now Coolindi HS) at 971 and lunch under River Gum at 973, and there find that U-bolts, plate and saddle of r/h are all lost and caravan floor is sitting on axle on that side and the spring just dangling. I jack it up and drive to Coolindi in search of parts for repair but obtained only two lighter (3/8") U-bolts but nothing to serve as plate or saddle. After lunch on 7m to Mundiwindi and get the PMG boys there to help, which they did by drilling a piece of iron plate to use with the bolts from Coolindi (no more substantial bolts being available), and I fit these finishing the job at sunset. Drive into bush behind and have a bath in our tub. Move on about 1m and camp, 736m from TT.

Sat.29 Apr. Off north again at 7.25am 982. Travel about 20m and find U-bolts etc. on r/h side again missing. Checked then after about 10m and then OK. Crawl on at slow speed but on rough and corrugated road the caravan gets a continual thumping and driving is a nerve-racking job. M/tea at 1016 (34m in 3 hours) and reach Roy Hill HS 1079 about 1.30pm. Inquire about repairs and then have lunch in caravan. After lunch the station mechanic (his main concern seemed to be to keep the Windmills working - a most important priority) came to the rescue and found a pair of U-bolts and bottom plate from another motor vehicle and cut and drilled a piece of plate as saddle and put them on for us. For this good service I paid \$4 plus another \$1 for petrol and we happily went our way and reached Nullagine at dusk, had a couple of shandies apiece and on a couple of miles to camp off side of road at 1140. Some noise from passing trucks during night and one parked just ahead of us. But after our other trouble that was a minor matter. Having some trouble now with bolts loosened holding stove and screws to frig, all arising from the thumping on the axle.

Sun.30 Apr. On northwards through hilly and rocky country, much winding road with a section of bitumen where road winds through a pass. Emus, stop at The Brockman, a roadhouse a little before the Marble Bar turnoff and have a ginger beer each. Bypassing Marble Bar we lunch under a very fine River Gum at 1235 at noon. On to camp at 1333 about 5m beyond Broome-Port Hedland road junction and past the 12m creek.

Mon.1 May. On to Port Hedland 1327. Look around while Toyota is serviced, lunch in caravan. While walking down street past Police Station I noticed the Sergeant standing outside looking intently in my direction, so I waved to him and he waved back and then came across and asked what job I was on. I said "No job, I'm retired" and he then said that a man of about my age came in on plane a few days ago and was now missing and he thought I might be that man. Heading for Broome we crossed the De Grey River 1380 and lunched under nice River Gum (a/tea not lunch). No water in river at crossing. Cross Pardoo Creek 1404, a pool on this but not suitable camp spot and clouds of midges about so on to stop at a claypan with some nice bushes 1406 for night. At 1390 we had stopped on flood plain to look at pebbles, plentiful chalcedony and jasper but not good enough to carry the long distance ahead of us. Took telephoto picture of Kingfishers at camp spot. Inquired MRD office at P.H. and advised Langi Crossing not yet open (swept away in last 'wet', but expected to be open by end of this week).

Tues.2 May. After a nice quiet night on to Palm Spring 1422 and stop at a pool in a claypan 1443 where I have a dip in shallow water and nipped by water-beetles. At

where we have m/tea. Then a bathe in pool below waterfall and still in this when two visitors arrive, the HM of Kununurra State School, Kevin O'Rourke and his wife Shiela. K recognised D as he had been one of her students at Graylands Training College. While we had lunch they had a bathe in the pool and then left.. Having decided to camp for the night in this delightful spot (after I had had another dip in the pool) I found on going to jack up the caravan that I had no jockey wheel and no handle for the back legs. Obviously they had not been stowed away when we left the CP in the middle of the night, but where were they now? I thought they might have been placed on the front frame of caravan and could perhaps have ridden there on the bitumen road and fallen off subsequently. So went back without caravan to end of bitumen but found nothing, so have written them off. With 17m wasted in this quest for the missing parts our speed now says 2584

Sun. 14 May. Left Thompsons Spring (nice place) and back to T-junction 25m E of Kununurra 2588 and reach WA/NT border 2590, m/tea and bathe in a creek 2607 and advance watch 1½ hrs for NT time. Lunch under shady trees 2634 close to picturesque hills showing cap rock and another band of rock about halfway up from base. Collected some nice tumbler size chalcedony. Slowed down by some badly corrugated and cobbled road and caught in darkness before reaching good parking place so camp off edge of road 2708 at 7.30pm. Many detours on road today as practically every creek and river is being bridged and a detour crossing occurs at each.

Mon. 15 May. After night of interrupted sleep (frequent passing of cattle road-trains) we move before breakfast and arrive at Timber Creek and park about ½m from Police Station/Post Office for breakfast. 2710. Stop at Police Station to ask if Jaspers Gorge is worth a visit. He considered that it was so after stop at Store about a mile further on we continued to turnoff at 2729 and drove to and through Jaspers Gorge to 2765 where we had lunch. Good road from Timber Creek to turnoff and fair track to Gorge. The Gorge, however, not very spectacular, the water in pools rather murky and no good bathing spot seen. Back to main road 2800 and on to Victoria River Crossing and camp 2837 on high ground before descent to river. I had a quick dip in river before dark.

Tues. 16 May. When swinging round to camp at this spot last night I heard a crunch as the Toyota ran over a bottle hidden in the grass. This morning a flat left rear tyre, punctured by a sliver of glass. After changing this for the spare, I walked to and over the concrete crossing of the Victoria River and for about a mile further along track. Saw two kangaroos, had bathe in river at crossing on way back. Cross river with caravan and stop for m/tea 2860 and I have a bathe in a rock pool in a creek. Have m/tea and both walk to the rock pool and bathe therein. Sitting on the floor of this pool with water up to our necks, we were gently nuzzled by small fish. (Nature note: "Fish are more friendly than water-beetles". (see p.83, 2 May)). Move on to 2887 (50m from Crossing) for lunch at 2pm. (A thought on last night's puncture: "A really beneficent Providence would ensure that people who litter the country with bottles would themselves collect all the cuts and punctures.") Stop to prospect in Mathison Creek 2909. Find some attractive jasper and near-agate. Would have been worth further search but we went on to camp for night at Scott Creek 2923 at 5.45pm.

Wed. 17 May. Reach Katherine 2968 and had tube repaired and fitted in tyre as spare, shopping, lunch in caravan in shade of tree in street and head north on Stuart Hwy. But before leaving Katherine D had a bath, a real bath and I a shower in the CP. At 2997 we both had a bathe in the Edith River at the Hwy Crossing, in nice clear water, with rock bottom and small fish. Then on to Pine Creek, 3029, a beer each at hotel and on to camp for night in a gravel pit (quartz grit) about 100yds off road 3045.

Thurs. 18 May. Heading north, stop at 3083 and I took movie of D at tall anthill. M/tea 3090 and arrive Adelaide River at noon 3119. Lunch by stream, Coomallie Ck. Turn off at 3156 where sign read "Berry Springs and Middle Arm" and reached the Middle Arm (inlet), an uninviting spot at 3171 after 2½m and back on what appeared (according to Shell map) to be road to Southport. Saw no sign of anything like description given of Berry Springs, so back to main Hwy and on to Howard Springs 3199. This a very pleasant spot and very well patronised today, as a big Scout and Guide was held for the opening of some building for Scouts and Guides by Lady Baden Powell. Paid \$1 to camp here for the night.

Fri. 19 May. On to Darwin, 9am. Drive around port and walk to Koojarra berthed at main jetty (wondered whether Peter Griffiths might be on her - he wasn't).

During the day two or three other vehicles came out with boats which ran up and down the pool, presumably fishing. Fair breeze all afternoon but usual dead calm at nightfall, also usual swarm of midges, moths, etc. The well-known hymn does not mention that "All things vile and horrible, the L. G. made them all."

Mon. 8 May. Note: the convolvulus-type creepers are in very bedraggled state after recent flooding and the spot where we once had a bedroom bower is not now inviting. Many are showing new growth above and new plants are starting to grow. Some of the creepers are carrying a heavy crop of fruit, almost globular and about 3/4-inch diam. These are edible and consist of a thin yellow skin (when ripe) pulp and seeds rather like a passion-fruit, though not as palatable.

From our camp at 2079 drove LC upstream as far as track allows, about 1/2m or so, walk about 1/2m further and then climb to top of dolomite cliff, take pictures, return to caravan, have m/tea and return via Brooking HS to Fitzroy Crossing 2091 and cross the low-level bridge over river (only a small trickle running) and stop for lunch under a large tree 2094. On again and stop for night 2160 at 5.10pm.

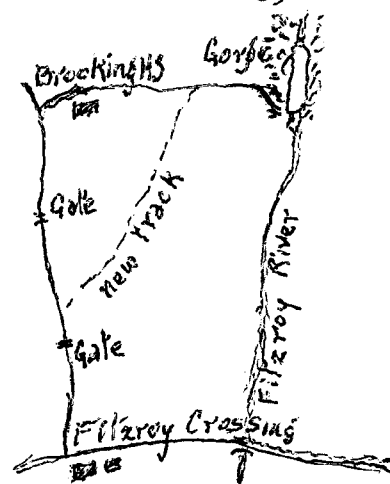
Tues. 9 May. Take movie of D at big anthill, 69m E of F.C. On and stop to prospect at 2168, a chalcedony hill. Specimen of meteoric iron? found by road. Stopped under shade of tree by a Mill and tank (good water) at 2174 and on to lunch in shade of tree in bed of creek near road at 2213. On again and after another couple of stops to prospect before and after Mary River crossing stop for night 2256.

Wed. 10 May. Arrived Halls Creek 2294 at 10.40am. Called at Shire Office (good selection of books in Library there) and paid 25c each for H&C Showers (the hot water from solar heaters). Drove to CP where we had m/tea and our showers then lunch and on road again. Crossed Ord River at 2359 and looked for camp spot but nothing to our liking, cup of tea and on to camp 100yds off road at 2366 by a dry creek. Walked up this creek but see nothing of interest except a little rutile or ilmenite on the sand wash. This creek probably a feeder of the Ord.

Thurs. 11 May. M/tea just over Bow River 2421 and lunch 2461 under a tree in bed of the Big Bow (Wilson) River, just off the old road crossing (to right of the new road crossing). Saw a Native Companion or Brolga at 2485 and two more at 2490. On to road junction (Wyndham-Kununurra) and camp off the bitumen road to Kununurra 2504, 5.30pm.

Fri. 12 May. On to Ord Diversion Dam where we cross over and take a track downstream for 1/2m or so and I walk (D stayed in caravan) on the bed of river below the dam and look over the many tumbled stones, but found nothing of particular interest. On to township of Kununurra, booked in to CP for 1 day 2529. We enjoyed a shower and had lunch. In afternoon drive around and park on shady side of the large rocky hill behind town and I attempt to climb to top but stopped by top cap cliff. Back to CP and another shower while D washes out a few things. After dinner read till about 9pm and then try to sleep but a Dance Band at the Hotel alongside CP made sleep impossible. We first thought it was just a private 'musical evening' and would stop at any moment. It was only later that we learned that the Hotel was providing dance music by a Band especially flown from Darwin. At 1am we were almost frantic from the maddening blare of saxophones, so we hooked up and drove out of the CP and up town to park for the rest of the night on vacant land opposite the '4-square Store', where we managed to get a little sleep in what was left of the night.

Sat. 13 May. At 7am returned to CP for breakfast. Then round to see caretaker, Fred Buckland and his wife Joan, a very friendly couple and return to them a yellow insect repellent lamp they had lent me the night before. Joan showed us some of her local agates and some amethyst, very nice specimens, and we had a cup of tea with them. The CP itself was quite good and with a good amenities block. It is under the control of the PWD here. It was just our misfortune that the hotel should be alongside and chose to put on this big show on this particular night. But it also showed a lack of foresight in planning that the Park and the pub should be together when there was plenty of room to put them apart. We left the CP and drove up the hill behind the town to the Lookout and walked up the steeper road to the PMG Radio Telephone Station and from there took pictures of the town and the irrigation area Safflower fields. Then leave P.O. at 2535, 9.30am, and on Duncan Hwy to Nicholson turnoff just beyond end of bitumen road and there drive to Thompsons Spring 2567,



Collect mail at P.O., first since leaving home. Lunch, collect LC (the Toyota Landcruiser will be called LC or Elsie) after servicing about 5pm and drive to Mindil Beach CP and find a home there for the night. Have a dip in ocean before dinner. 3235.

Sat.20 May. Find the CP at Mindil Beach quite satisfactory. Left about 9am and drove and walked through Botanic Gardens nearby. Very interesting and pleasant with good variety of tropical trees and palms. To town, shopping and bought a S/H jockey wheel for caravan @ \$10. Back to Botanical Gardens for lunch 3240, and south on Stuart Hwy to Berry Springs 3279. A number of people there but these mostly left later in afternoon. But a 'Safari' of about 30 people then arrived per Coach with attendant truck with water, food, cooking and eating impedimenta and tents. They are apparently to camp here three nights while the party "does" Darwin, etc. Fortunately we had already chosen our camp site and parked our caravan below the pool, right by the stream edge and the Safari camp is a little upstream of the pool (bathing area) and therefore about 200yds or so away from us. So we are away from the madding crowd at this moment (6.30pm) and keeping our fingers crossed. We have had a dip and a short walk and dinner is on the way. A nice spot this.

Sun.21 May. After a lovely quiet night our peace was shattered about 8am when two cars arrived to share our spot, both with radios, one giving news and the other a program of mod music (so-called - to us a painful noise). We take a walk upstream and then down prospecting for a new spot - poor refugees. Then move LC and caravan downstream, under good shade, opposite the measuring weir at 3280. Have m/tea and bathe in strongly running water. Hope to spend rest of day and the night here in peaceful quiet. Another dip in stream after a/tea. While using movie camera at the stream I slipped on rocks and badly scratched my arm and put a dent in the focussing ring (lens mount) of camera so cannot tele-lens or close-up lens as they cannot be screwed on.

Mon.22 May. A good night and back to Hwy, south through Adelaide River and on to Robin Falls 3341. Drive about $\frac{1}{2}$ m from Hwy and walk $\frac{1}{2}$ m to Falls. M/tea in caravan and south again to lunch in shade at roadside near Bridge Creek 3363. Cut a piece of bamboo from Creek. On to Pine Creek and a shandy at the pub. On to turnoff 3445 to Edith Falls and follow the Track, tortuous, hilly and rough in parts to the Falls and Pool 3461 at dusk. A short walk and I a quick dip before dinner. Again we camp by water and the music of a waterfall. Wonderful oasis in a hot, dry Land.

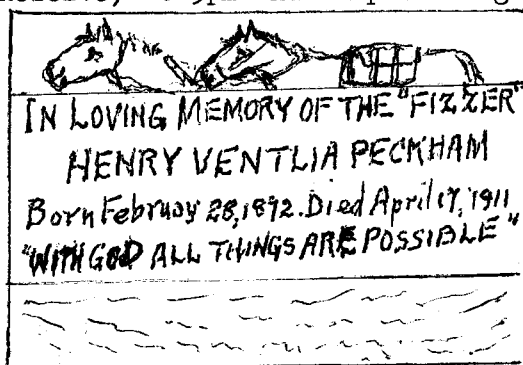
Tues.23 May. Night without sound other than of water and breeze. Nice and cool and fresh. After breakfast I walk up hill which presents a vertical cliff face at the Pool (This Pool, by the way, appears to be quite deep and the banks by where we are camped and all other parts explored, drop sheer into deep water. It is no wading pool. It therefore gives the impression of being a 'sink' or crater. I am Intrigued by it.) Well, then, I walked up and along the top of the cliff and upstream by pools and cascades, after finding my way down to bottom of stream valley by a marked path. Went upstream to Middle Falls, the main falls, about 30-40ft and took pictures. I fell into water but did not injure myself or camera. Return by a marked path to a cleared parking area and from there walk back by a steep (4-wheel drive only) track to the foot of the hill and to caravan. Have m/tea, unhitch LC and drive to aforesaid parking area with D, take walking path to top of Upper Falls and walk to top of Middle Falls. All present splendid pictures of pools, cascades, Pandanus Palms and trees. Back to late lunch and as D then finds she has lost her wrist watch I go back again to look for it and find it about 300yds from where LC had been parked. Back at caravan I have a dip, a cup of coffee, through in a fishing line and catch a fish about 10" long. When I threw the line in again it caught on a snag and I lost hook and sinker, and not being sure of the culinary qualities of the fish in hand I threw it back too, and what had appeared to be dead promptly swam away. (I was later told that my fish was a speckled perch and very good eating). I had seen a school of 20 or so similar sized fish from clifftop above pool on my morning walk. At early dusk I took a picture of the full moon in the ravine across the pool while daylight still reflected from the cliff faces (F4 at 1/5sec.). And so a very pleasant day ends with dinner. This is no Cooks Tour - but we have a Good Cook, which is a VERY GOOD THING. 3464.

Wed.24 May. If I remember rightly this is what we celebrated in my early schooldays as Empire Day and it was (I think) Queen Victoria's Birthday. Well, back to Stuart Hwy 3481 (17m) with a stop on the way to look over an old mining or ore treatment plant. Did not see any hole or shaft,

haft

but three Wifley Tables and plenty of old crushing equipment, oil engines and an old steam boiler. Cross Edith River bridge about 2.2m south of track to Edith Falls and on to Katherine at 3517. Shopping, Book boat trip up Katherine Gorge with March Motors (garage) and out to Gorge camping area 3536 for lunch. Leave on boat trip up Gorge at 3.30pm on board two 12ft Topper aluminium boats fastened together side by side and with o/b motor. The trip most spectacular, deep water, high sheer cliffs aboriginal paintings seen on our walk (we walked to bypass rocks and rapids further up the Gorge and then on another boat towing a similar one, to go up another reach of the river. Saw part of the Gorge where the film Jedda had been taken in part (some scenes). Our Guide/boatman caught a baramundi on line and spinner and gave a good running commentary, being informative on The Rock Paintings and generally entertaining. Return to starting point near the Camping Area about 7pm, then walk to caravan for dinner and stay night. Cost of boat trip \$4 each. Pictures movie and still.

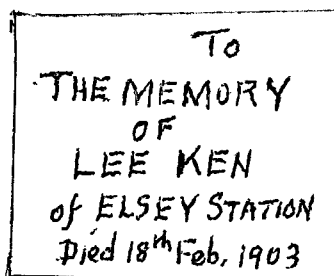
Thurs. 25 May. Return to Katherine and out to the Hospital where D has her ankle (sprained on walk in the Gorge yesterday) examined and bandaged, and I had my 3 second anti-flu injection. Had the first shot at Rossmoyne and have carried the second dose of vaccine in frig on our travels. Charge \$2.70 for both. Leave Katherine 3561, lunch at roadside 3565 and stop again 3605 to admire and photo orange-coloured gum Blossom and then to Mataranka. Fill Elsie with petrol and us with a stumpy each of VB Beer. On again to turn off Hwy in to old Elsey Cemetery (National Reserve) at 5pm and camp for night 3638.



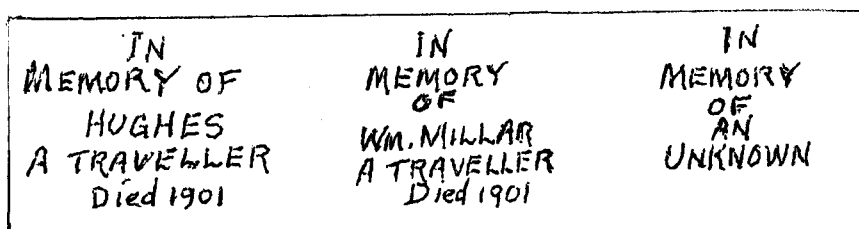
In loving memory of the "Maluka"
AENEAS JAMES GUNN
Born February 10th 1862, Died March 16th 1903
"Behind all shadows standeth God".

(Small plate on Gate
NTF Plate)

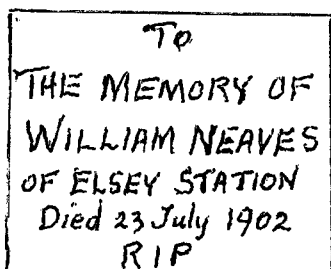
ERECTED BY
NT FORCE



NTF Plate on railing.



NTF Plate on common railing



NTF Plate on railing

Other graves, all without inscriptions:
1 with cross of two thin sticks
1 with artificial wreath in broken glass dome
1 with building block painted black as headstone
1 unmarked mound.
1 with metal railing & cross & artificial wreath in small glass dome.

A Concrete Archway at Entrance from Road.
An obelisk with Inscription

Notes taken on morning of Fri. 26 May

The "Fixzer" was the postman.

(Read "We of the Never Never", Mrs Aeneas Gunn.)

Fri.26 May. Left Elsey Cemetery 3638 at 10.10am, cross Elsey Creek (Warlock Ponds?) then turn left on old track with the idea that we might find some sign or relic of old Elsey HS. Went in over $\frac{1}{2}$ m to a dry creek bed, but no sign or trace of habitation. But did not really think any evidence would be left as rains and floods of years would obliterate such, or any remnant would be hidden in the long grass, so back to Hwy and on again. Stop for lunch 3716, on to Daly Waters and past Dunmara, the PMG Memorial (Joining up of Overland Telegraph Line about 1m West of this spot on 22 August 1872) and on to 3806 for night camp. (11m N of Newcastle Waters).

Sat.27 May. Pass turnoff to Newcastle Waters (2 $\frac{1}{2}$ m in) at 3817 and reach Elliott 3833, m/tea 3853 and lunch at Lubras Lookout, a laterite hill at 3894 just south of Renners Springs. Climb to top of Lubras Lookout, collect sample of Peacock Iron Ore and after passing Stuart Memorial on south side of Attack Creek/camp at 3965, about 30m north of Tennant Creek.

Sun.28 May. Reach Tennant Creek 3994 at 10.40am, after a stop to climb a hill about a mile north of the town and after the Barkly Hwy junction and John Flynn Memorial 15m N of Tennant Creek. At Devils Marbles 4060 have lunch and a climb. On 2m past Barrow Creek and camp away from road 4139

Mon.29 May. Took a picture of red dawn sky before proceeding at 9am (Note: our speedo read 4157 at 800mp from Darwin.) Stop at Stuart Memorial by road opposite Central Mt Stuart, lunch at 4259 and on, note cairn at 4295 marking highest point on Hwy between Darwin and Adelaide, 2390ft, and after crossing Tropic of Capricorn. Nine miles of winding hilly road before Alice Springs where we visit Tourist Bureau and collect mail from P.O. then through Heavitree Gap (where Todd R. cuts through Macdonald Ra.) 2m to Heavitree Gap CP 4317 and enjoy the luxury of a hot shower. Bitumen road all the way from Darwin to Alice except for some regraded road and detours where reconstruction is in progress. Quite a pleasant road on the whole, though considerable litter and broken glass towards Darwin end. Elsie stays in CP (Tues all day. Some work on fitting jockey wheel to caravan. Then I went for a walk and 30 May climbed Mt Gillan in Macdonald Range near Gap. Strenuous climb up and worse coming down, resulting in a hernia as a memento for the rest of our trip until I was sewn up after return home. After lunch we both walked to nearby Pitchi Richi Sanctuary. Nice walk through grounds, display of interesting museum items of pioneering work and life and a particularly of sculpture, in clay, by William Ricketts. Both the figures and the colouring (and the theme in general, of a mystical aboriginal and animal creation, "all life is one" idea) blend naturally and artistically with the natural stone and earth setting and the vegetation. The Sanctuary arranged and conducted by Leo Corbett and his wife. Well worth a visit (at 20c a head). D made acquaintance in laundry (the social centre) of CP of 'Dot' from Queensland and of Mrs Weir of Tasmania who drove alone from Adelaide through Coober Peedy in a small car (not quite alone, she had a Budgie). She is coming to dine with us tonight. She came, told her adventures, showed us some nice opal purchased in Coober Peedy and some fragments, mostly potch, she had collected at the 8-mile (Coober Peedy).

Wed.31 May. To Town, collect mail, shopping. Leave Alice 4320 11am, lunch near 50mp (south of Alice) 4372. On south again and puncture rear left tyre of LC about 80-odd miles south of Alice. (Picked up a $\frac{3}{8}$ " bolt about 8" long). Change to spare and hope wont have another. While in town this morning someone damaged the rear end of caravan cutting through the outer sheathing and just missing right rear light. Camp off road near windmill, en route to Ayers Rock at 4437. With Elsie's puncture and my puncture and Caravan's rear-end puncture, what next? Of my own puncture, D says it is poetic justice, "Climbing mountains, get a hernia, that'll learn yer."

Thurs.1 June. Leave Hwy at turnoff to Ayers Rock at Eridunda (HS not seen) at 124m from Alice and stop for lunch between two tracks to Angus Downs 4519. On again and camp within sight of Rock at 4594, having passed Mt Ebenezer Motel and Curtin Springs Store

Fri.2 June. Drive on to Ayers Rock, stop at Rangers Office, pay entry and one night's camping fees (\$3). Leave caravan and drive around Rock, return to lunch 4162, then out with Elsie to the Olgas (Mt Olga) 4632 and to Gorge (South track) 4646, back to other end of Gorge on North track 4665 and so back to camp and hook up 4688. Still and movie pictures frequently taken and mentioned in original diary but not included in this transcript. Road to Ayers Rock very - repeat VERY rough, particularly after Curtin Springs, badly corrugated.

Sat.3 June. Rise after 10am after extremely cold night, pass our 4594 camp (11m from Rock) at 4699. At Curtin Springs 4738 change caravan l/h tyre (big blister on side)

have lunch and on again to camp at 4796.

Sun. 4 June After another cold night on till r/h tyre of caravan blew out about noon. tyre and tube destroyed. Put on the blistered spare and hope for the best. Helped by Mr Puddy who with his wife was also returning from the Rock and Olgas. They from Victoria and travelling in a built-on caravan combination. Went on then to late lunch at 4888. At Henbury Airstrip leave caravan and drive 5m to Henbury Meteorite Craters, had a look at some of these and back to road, hook up and past Finke River to camp for night off a side track to Cottonbush Trucking Yards 4917.

Mon. 5 June. Move off 10am, stop twice to look among stones and back to CP 4984. After lunch to town and have Elsie's tyre and tube repaired and a new tyre and tube fitted to caravan wheel by Alice Springs Tyre Service \$23.25 total. Back at caravan Park 4997. While waiting for tyre service I drove up Anzac Hill.

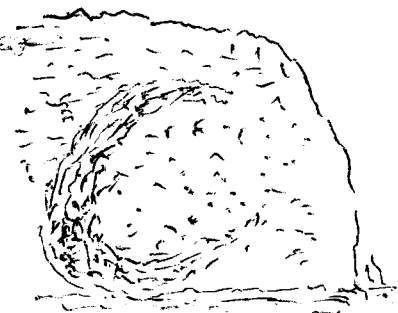
Tues. 6 June. In morning D washing while I to town, lube service and new tyre for caravan at \$12 (1/3 discount for blistered tyre with 1/3 tread remaining). Return CP 5004, early lunch and with D in Elsie to Emily Gap and on to Jessies Gap. Back to Emily Gap for a/tea 5022 and back to CP 5028. Put new tyre on caravan.

Wed. 7 June. Through town on road west to Simpsons Gap and walk into it until stopped by wall-to-wall pool of water 5044. Reach Standly Chasm after a fair walk from end of rough track 5071. Cloudy sky and no sun while I was in the Chasm. Lunch at parking area and then on to Glen Helen Gorge 5136 and stay for night. I walk to Gorge and prevented from entering by wall-to-wall pool as at Simpsons Gorge. Still cloudy and no good view of Mt Sonder though it was visible. The view from here is one of the tourist attractions, but we were very unfortunate in the weather.

Thurs. 8 June. Leave Glen Helen Gorge 5136 and out to Ormiston Gorge, last 3/4m with Elsie only on '4-wheel-drive only' track and walk into gorge until barred by the usual barrier wall-to-wall pool. Then on to Serpentine Gorge 5169 and lunch. Collect some stones and then towards Alice Springs and turn off to camp at Honeymoon Gap 5226. Between Serpentine and Honeymoon we went to Ellery Gorge, perhaps one of the most attractive, as Honeymoon Gap is one of the least, but they are all agreeably enjoyable and on a fairly good road with short side tracks to each. Unfortunately it was cloudy and drizzly most of the day. At Ellery Gorge a large fold was exposed on the rock face on one side, somewhat as sketched. Outer diameter of 100ft I should say. Took movie of this. Collected some stone here as at others.

Fri. 9 June. After drizzly night at Honeymoon Gap 5226 and return to Alice Springs. Leave caravan in car parking area and drive to P.O. D admires a painting of Mt Sonder in the Arunta Art Gallery/shop, but the price on it is rather high £70. I agree though that it is an attractive picture. - by the late Leonard Long, in 1961.

I drive D up Anzac Hill to show her the Sturt Desert Rose (Native Hop) which the nameplate describes as the N.T. Floral Emblem. I also wanted to show D the view from here, a very good view all round and looking across the town to Macdonald Range and Heavitree Gap. Return to CP 5243. Observations: Ayers Rock and the Olgas, quite impressive, but we did not allow enough time to explore the Olgas (we should have walked through the Gorge. On bus tours, it seems, the party walks through the Gorge while the bus drives around to meet them on the other side.) The road for some 30 or 40m beyond end of bitumen on Stuart Hwy and again from Curtin Springs to Ayers Rock was so very bad that the ordeal of the long, rough drive was too high a price to pay for what we saw at the end of it, and the scenery on the way was mainly dull and uninteresting, except perhaps for the Henbury Craters about 85m out from Alice, on the way back. Our trip to Simpsons Gap, Standly Chasm, Glen Helen Gorge, Ormiston Gorge, Serpentine Gorge, Ellery Gorge and Honeymoon Gap, involving a total of 215m (as against 664m for the round trip to Ayers Rock and the Olgas), was well worth while. All the places, Simpsons Gap to Honeymoon Gap, were picturesque and pleasant (even despite the weather) and the whole journey was through ranges with numerous dykes all the way in a variety of suggestive shapes, some like the backbone of prehistoric 'Triceratops' (I think that is the name of the monster that used to attack Diplodocus and Brontosaurus when the world was younger.) Others like ancient walls. Given the better weather that we had on the Ayers Rock/Olgas trip, fine and clear to bring out the colours this trip would have been gorgeous indeed.



On the way to Ayers Rock we saw a big flock of Budgerigars making flashes of colour as the sun caught them wheeling in flight. Have also seen Black Cockatoos, Galahs, Crested Pigeons, Java Sparrows as well as our old friends Willie Wagtail, Magpies, Butcher Birds, Mudlarks and the ubiquitous crow. Heard Mopokes during our night at Honeymoon Gap. But of native animals have seen nothing since the two Kangaroos seen far back at Victoria River. Aborigines yes, plenty of them at Darwin, Katherine and Alice and places between. On Infant Health Clinic day at Alice a big attendance of Aboriginal women and children was seen. We have just heard on the grapevine (or rather 'The Laundry') that roads around Mt Isa are impassible and at various places since Timber Creek we have been told of the terrible roads at or to Julia Creek. The road via Normanton is reported 'good'. We are still far from these areas and perhaps conditions will be right when we get there. One cannot rely implicitly on these stories anyway. In caravan parks the laundry seems to be the gossip and information centre. I begin to look forward to D's return from the laundry for some interesting item of news, local history or personal anecdote. Finally, this CP (Heavitree Gap) is quite a good and we have enjoyed our stay.

Sat. 10 June. Leave CP 5243 and to town. Leave P.O. 5246 11.30am after a long look at Mrs Jenkins Opals and finally buying one at \$124 for D (her selection) for her Birthday in August. Head north stop at cairn topped by a signboard "2390ft Above Sea Level", and with a bronze tablet inscribed:

THIS CAIRN MARKS THE HIGHEST
POINT ON THE MAIN ROUTE
BETWEEN ADELAIDE AND DARWIN
AS DETERMINED BY THE LANDS
AND SURVEYS BRANCH NORTHERN
TERRITORY ADMINISTRATION
A.R. MILLER SURVEYOR GENERAL N.T.
ERECTED 1962 BY A.M. SAHARIN.

At 5266 we crossed the Tropic of Capricorn, as indicated by a signpost, stop for lunch opposite track to Yambah HS (8m) 5283, on to 5292 and turn off on Beef road (to Plenty River) and along this to Mud Tank Bore (mill, tank and trough) where stop to look for stones (after other stops on way) and a cup of tea. On again to stop at 5346, 5.50pm for night's camp.

Sun. 11 June. Leave 5346 near Annamurra Creek and on to turnoff to Harts Range Racecourse 5392 after a couple of prospecting stops en route. This turnoff was noted because of a notice "Gem Club" by roadside so we followed the track to where another notice directed us in to the racecourse and a shed and cars. Nobody about so after lunch I went walking to a largish dry creek and up a branch of this following traces of garnet sands to a garnet patch where I collected 2 or 3 lbs of much weathered and fractured garnets and back to caravan before sundown. The Gem Club party returned about sunset (out for the long weekend (Monday holiday) and showed us their day's finds and told us where they had been. We remain at the racecourse as do the party. They had a chatter and a sing-song to which we were invited (They were a friendly group) but we were content to listen to them in the comfort of our beds. It was quite pleasant listening to old-time songs to piano-accordion accompaniment.

Mon. 12 June. After breakfast left caravan and followed an old track west which took us to an old Mica mine about 5m from racecourse and on another 3m but found nothing of interest. The mica in quartz and biotite was plentiful. Returned to caravan 5411 11.15am by which time the Club had left. Hooked up, had m/tea and headed back for Stuart Hwy. Stopped for lunch on Beef road at 60mp (from Hwy) by Ongevin Creek. Saw some of the Gem party at Mud Tank Bore but we did not stop. Saw them again at Hwy junction again having a/tea but again we did not stop, but turned north on Hwy, passed Aileron and camped by rock 5554 at 5.50pm. Today saw 4 Kangaroos (or 2 Kangaroos twice), a wild turkey and one Rabbit.

Tues. 13 June. We reached Barrow Creek 5641 for lunch just north of town, then on to Wauchope 5709, petrol for Elsie and a beer each for us and on to Devils Marbles to

JOHN McDOWALL STUART AND WILLIAM KEKWICK
ASCENDED AND NAMED MOUNT STURT ON 23 APRIL 1860
LATER THE NAME WAS CHANGED TO
CENTRAL MOUNT STUART IN HONOUR OF THE EXPLORER.
STUART'S OTHER COMPANION ON THIS EXPEDITION WAS
BENJAMIN HEAD. THIS PLAQUE WAS UNVEILED BY
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE JOHN McEWIN M.P.
MINISTER OF STATE FOR TRADE AND ACTING PRIME MINISTER
OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA ON APRIL 23rd
1960

camp at 5716. On the way stop at cairn opposite Central Mt Stuart to copy the inscription as shown here on bronze plate on the cairn.

Wed. 14 June. Continue north, turn off to old derelict El Dorado Mine about 3m before Tennant Creek (about 2m off

Hwy.) Nothing worthy of note here but a notice warning off trespassers and a care-

taker to emphasise the warning and watch intruders on behalf of the Company which owns the lease and operates the Nobles Nob Mine now operating and distantly visible from the El Dorado. Back to Hwy and to Tennant Creek 5787, shopping and on to lunch at 5789. Then on to John Flynn Memorial at junction of Stuart Hwy and Barkly

COMMEMORATING
"FLYNN OF THE INLAND"

THE VERY REV, JOHN FLYNN O.B.E., D.D.
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA
1890-1951

HIS VISION ENCOMPASSED THE CONTINENT
HE ESTABLISHED THE AUSTRALIAN INLAND MISSION
AND FOUNDED THE FLYING DOCTOR SERVICE
HE BROUGHT TO LONELY PLACES A SPIRITUAL MINISTRY
AND SPREAD A MANTLE OF SAFETY OVER THEM
BY MEDICINE, AVIATION AND RADIO

Hwy and note the inscription:
Petrol at 3-Way Service Station
and east on Barkly Hwy to camp
off road, and collect some chal-
cedony 5880, about 76m from
Stuart Hwy.

Thurs. 15 June. To Frewena 5886,
m/tea 5926 and lunch 5906, stop
Barry Caves Roadhouse and on to
camp on an interesting chalced-
ony patch 6205 after passing
Soudan HS and crossing Ranken

River. Stopped 2 Or 3 times to collect some chalcedony of attractive colour.
Strong head wind all day lifting petrol consumption, though speed was kept to 30-37mph, Stopped at one point to introduce a Mountain Devil to D. Soudan HS quite close to road on left just before Ranken River and the only HS seen since leaving Stuart Hwy. But never saw any from Stuart Hwy, either! It looks well tended and prosperous with plentiful feed (probably introduced grass). None of the cursed prickly bush, I've forgotten its name, seen here, but much of it a few miles back. An ugly and uncomfortable plant said to have been introduced in the padding of Afghan camel saddles? Whether that be true I know not. I seem to remember hearing some years ago that the doublegee had been introduced by the Afghans as a salad plant? All that I can say, confidently and confidentially, is that the story of an Australian selling doublegees to tourists as Mountain Devils eggs is quite false.

Fri. 16 June. Stop at NT/Qld border 6086 for lunch and rock-hunt. Some lumps suggest petrified Swiss Roll. Cross Border into what a big notice proclaims "The Sunshine State". 6088. and on to Camooweal 6096. Collected a few more stones just after Camooweal but now out of chalcedony country and into the 'black soil plains' During afternoon passed a memorial cairn with bronze plate to an Engineer of the Main Roads Dept. It was by the road on top of a high rise. Camped 6156 off road.

Sat. 17 June. Leave 6156 (68m E of border) and arrive Mt Isa about 10.30am, shop and out to caravan Park 6218. Have shower and lunch and drive to Lookout on a hill where a signpost direction and distance of cities in all States and a number of places on all continents as well as poles and equator. Then drive around residential sector of town, past the big mine treatment plant and back to CP. D does some washing. This, the 'Town View (Private) Caravan Park' is expensive and third-rate. A Council CP is about 100yds further out on this same road (Cloncurry Road); it looks better than this, from the outside at any rate, but we did not notice it until after we had booked in here. Rate here is \$1.50 per day including power. Hot and cold showers in very small cubicles with nothing to sit on and one solitary hook behind the door. 2 mans showers but one out of use. 20c extra for washing machine, troughs out in open and no drainage, hence sloppy and considerable stink. Very poor show (The Heavitree Gap CP was also \$1.50 per day but this was inclusive of washing machine and iron, no extras whatever, and with good amenities in a clean and spacious area. Perhaps this Town View CP is congenial to some people, the sort they deserve, perhaps, for in the toilets was a notice "People found taking the Toilet Paper will be asked to leave the Park." This is our first CP in Queensland; we hope they can offer something better. I have yet heard any news from the Laundry. If I do I bet it will be a dirty story! Our afternoon drive of 11m. brings us to 6229.

Sun. 18 June. Left Mt Isa and stopped for m/tea 6273 on track to Clem Walton Park and climb to top of hill (we were parked near summit) for view of Lake Corella and its islands. This was about a mile or so off Barkly Hwy. Then continued on track to Clem Walton Memorial Park about a mile further on, developed by Rio Tinto (Mary Kathleen Uranium Ltd.) on the Corella River about 1/2m below where the river is dammed to form the lake which provides the water supply piped to Mary Kathleen Mine (uranium) and township. Before reaching turnoff to park we had driven in to Mary Kathleen but the whole place enclosed by fence and gates locked. A notice on gate informed that visitors were welcome, but not on Saturdays, Sundays or Public

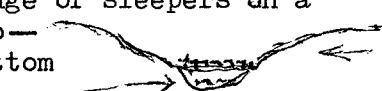
Holidays. This being a Sunday we were thereby excluded. No mining is at present being done, but exploratory drilling is proceeding. The present population is therefor only a fraction of what it was, about 60 people now resident, previously 1000. As seen from the road the houses neat and well cared for, noted bowling greens with Clubhouse and floodlighting. High tension 3 ϕ line out from Mt Isa, also on to Lake Corella for the water pumps. Capacity of Lake 4360 million gals. Built in 1956. Retraining from Park we stopped again near where we had m/tea and viewed the Lake as we had lunch. Back then to Hwy and on to cross Corella River near which a monument to Burke and Wills who camped at this spot. On to Cloncurry 6311, quite neat and attractive-looking town (except for approach from Mt Isa end). A mile or so after Cloncurry, the bitumen road which we had had since leaving Stuart Hwy in N.T. ended, giving way to a rather poor formed road, with short good, bad or fair sections in turn, to where we turned off Hwy to camp at 6358.

Mon. 19 June. Rise and drive on about 5am when rain started to sprinkle and a thunderstorm seemed imminent. Much thunder and lightning, and a deep creek just ahead which we thought it prudent to cross while it was dry. Stopped again at edge of side track just beyond the Creek (Williams River probably) and back to bed till 7.30am, breakfast and forward again. D has a bad night with the old dizzy spell, but takes pills and OK again after getting on road. Road fairly rough and very greasy making driving slow and difficult. Formed earth road on 'Black Soil Plain' caked on Elsie and spattered on front of caravan. About a mile of bitumen road into, through and out of Julia Creek and then the eternal sticky mud about 1" thick on surface that is picked up and flies off in big clods. At 6408, just a few miles out of Julia Creek, had to stop to clean the clay out from under rear mudguards of Elsie (poor girl) where it was packed hard and made driving impossible. Still drizzling. Had a cup of coffee and then on again till we found a convenient side-track to camp by a road material quarry, clay and schistose rock (no limestone or ironstone gravel in these parts) at 6412. Mud again building up under mudguards etc, so pull off road, have lunch, wash windows and spend afternoon in caravan while drizzling rain continues off and on, and at this moment, 3.10pm, very much on. Propose to stay here tonight and until road is fit to drive on - I hope tomorrow. (6pm. Drizzle continues most of afternoon. We play a game of scrabble, drizzle now stopped but sky still cloudy and sun not seen all day. "Queensland the Sunshine State" indeed - till we came. After dark we could see the lights of Julia Creek, all night, to the West. Cloudy sky, no stars, but no rain. 6412.

Tues. 20 June. Clean some mud of caravan and Elsie and move on at 10am. Road still wet and in first 8m we stopped twice to clear mud from above caravan wheels as a severe brake. at the second, 6420, we also had m/tea. Clearing the wheels took a long time as wheel cavity under caravan was difficult of access. Thereafter we kept going on bloody awful roads, continually getting worse as we travelled into area where rain had been heavier. at 6450 a late lunch on one of the very few short pieces (about 100yds) of good road. Then on to Maxwellton, a small siding and village with hotel (and whose braes are no so bonnie!) and out from this to the racecourse for the night at 6468, 5.40pm. After the heavy clay roads experienced all day, the sandy loam, clean and firm, at the racecourse was a thing of beauty to us. The luck is sometimes our way! The sky is clear, the moon (in 3rd quarter) and stars are visible so we hope for a fine night and fine day to follow to further dry the roads. And do they need it? I nominate this road, as it is now, as among the very worst in Australia. Driving on it is nerve-racking. Since Julia Creek we have passed an overturned truck (we could see the wheel tracks of a 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ -circle (520°) spin skid before it went over with its nose in the gutter), a bogged car and caravan and another car stuck at the edge of the road with a wheel off. I have had much gear shifting and frequent use of 4-wheel drive on this section of road.

Wed. 21 June. Leave this Maxwellton haven at 11am when sun made its first appearance through low cloud which had earlier been a very dense fog. On to the heavy gluey mud again and head for Richmond. Road bad all the way and in several spots (especially on a parallel detour where road is under construction at a higher level and culverts being constructed) was crossed by deep ditches of slurry in the firmer mud and clay. We caught up and followed a VW Sedan (a 'beetle') being escorted by two (and later three) TREB Landrovers (Townsville Regional Electricity Board) which pulled the VW out of mud four times before reaching Richmond. So we were delayed somewhat, but were glad to be pulled out by one of the Landrovers when we were immobilised by the caravan resting on the mud on one side because of the wheel being down in the worst hole about 3m before Richmond. Met the bitumen, welcome sight!

about a mile out of Richmond. Shopping, and camp for rest of afternoon and night at Richmond CP on a rise at Eastern end of town at 6501, 2.30pm. After today's experience I confirm that this is the worst stretch of road that I have ever been over. Absolutely, yes abso-bloody-lutely.

Thurs. 22 June. Heading east again for Hughenden, first 14m of bitumen to Shire boundary, then on formed earth, mainly clay largely in the form of mud. About 6539 we met cars returning to Richmond because Sloane Creek, 2m or so ahead, was impassable. So we stayed where we were 6539 for a time, opposite Marathon Siding, until a truck and a car came along to say that they were going by a side track to the 'old road to Hughenden', on which the creeks were passable, but another car with us got stuck within a mile or so and while I pulled them out twice the truck and car ahead were out of sight and as I could see more bogging by the car with us we returned to the roadway opposite Marathon, unhooked Elsie and I drove on to Sloane Creek while D prepared lunch. At the creek I found about half a dozen cars and a work gang, from these cars, building a rough bridge of sleepers on a couple of rails across the bottom steep dip of the creek, so—

There was a fair stream running and a steep step-up from bottom of the bed and the bridge was just to overcome that step-up. I drove back to caravan where we had lunch and then hauled the caravan to join the queue at Sloane Creek. When all the assembled cars had crossed, a slow process as the sleepers danced about and had to be put to rights after each crossing, then it was my turn, but it was obviously impossible to take the caravan over the bridge because of its greater width (the cars had little to spare) so I attempted the stream bed but with the caravan attached could not climb the step, even in 4-wheel drive, so unhitched caravan, climbed the step (with assistance) and then towed the caravan, with jockey wheel on, up the ascent (again with assistance). Thus the whole party were over, though my caravan jockey wheel was slightly damaged in the process (piping standard slightly bent, preventing adjustment). But trouble was not completely over as a Commercial Traveller in the party had retired with a burnt-out clutch when he took a hand in towing me. He didn't get a pull on me as his clutch failed at first attempt and he himself said that the damage had been done on some earlier occasion, and his racing his engine and slipping his clutch to get himself up the bank had indubitably been the last straw. Anyway, there he was and there was I with the heaviest vehicle so what could I do? I parked the caravan and D on the high ground over the creek and took the Traveller, Harold Ball, (I don't know what his line was but he had 8 or 9 suitcases in his car) in tow and followed the cavalcade to the next barrier, Walker Creek about 12m further on. This was not nearly so formidable though most cars wanted a bit of manpower up the further slippery bank. I got through with my tow and followed the string on to Hughenden some 40m from Sloane Creek. Shortly before Hughenden I felt severe tugs on the towrope at a gully or two and, arrived at Hughenden, stopped to ask H. Ball what garage or hotel he wanted. But, lo! he wasn't there. All I had was the frayed end of my steel towing cable. His severe braking had simply snapped it. I turn round and started back and met him about a mile out of town where a couple of ladies were preparing to tow him in. I collected the major end of my cable and left them to it. He just said "Thank you very much" and I went back to caravan. At leaving H. Ball it was 6582 and 7.40pm. Back at caravan after comfortable crossing Walker Creek it was 6621 and 8.50pm. Then had dinner and wrote this account of a heavy day. Still 40m to go and Walker Creek to cross with the caravan before Hughenden for the second time.

Fri. 23 June. Goodbye to Sloane Creek as a truck headed west was stuck in the creek and two cars were waiting to cross to east. Drove the 12m to Walker Creek and were agreeably surprised to find a front-end loader pulling a car across. It then stood by while a woman in a car half way across and then towed her through. Then the loader waited while I crossed in case help was needed. I went through with caravan unaided, thanked them for being there (though not needed it was good to know they were standing by) had a few minutes talk and then drove on to Hughenden, collect mail, do shopping and take Elsie to garage for lube after putting caravan in a pleasantly situated CP across the Flinders River. Then rang Wally Schulz No. and told he was in town, probably at Showground at Wool Section. (They had Annual Show a few days ago. Walked around to Showground (sideshow trucks just leaving) and found W.S., introduced myself and had a little talk while he and a couple of others bagged and weighed some show fleeces and back to CP with Elsie. I had never met Wally Schulz before but had corresponded with him over some months about time I started with PMG and when he was interested in radio and was a pupil of ICS under

Frank Casey

as I also had been. He has a sheep station to south of Hughenden. At Cp asked a neighbour to turn down his radio a bit as it was too loud and we did not like that sort of music. He told me that it was a free country (meaning apparently that he was free to do as he liked, regardless of others), but he did turn it down and then off. Hughenden seems a pleasant town but we like it because we hope it marks the end of an awful trip. Cloncurry to Hughenden; What a road! Now 6666.

Sat. 24 June. In morning to town. D to see doctor about dizzy turns. Doctor not available at his given hour and likely to be late and as his receptionist was overbearing and rude - a regular bitch another waiting patient called her, D after giving her name etc. cancelled the appointment and went shopping. Lunch and clean up. All ready for road again. Weather fine and a very nice day. 6670.

Sun. June 25. After night of cloud but no rain. On road north (Hann Hwy) to Mt Garnet Lunch 6736 and reach road junction 6836 another $\frac{1}{2}$ m to The Lynd for petrol, return to junction and on towards west and camp off road at 6840. Very fair road mostly, some rough patches but after our last few days a luxurious road (by comparison). The scenery, too, a change from the drab monotony of Julia Creek to Hughenden. Saw half-a-dozen grey Kangaroos this afternoon. Had earlier called at Lyndhurst HS (supposing it might be The Lynd), as near the road, and noted the prosperous and tidy look of the place... Now among larger and more numerous trees.

Mon. 26 June. Leave 6840 (2 or 3 m W of Road Junction) and on fair to good road through Einasleigh to reach Forsayth 6931 12.30pm. and after talk with local postmaster (Flanagan) who has a lease at Agate Creek and showed us some beautiful polished specimens of agate and gave us directions, we took the track to Agate Creek and parked caravan off track 6949, 18m from Forsayth, and had lunch. Then with Elsie only (track too rough for caravan beyond this point) to Agate Creek. Arrived there but owing to late start, many creek crossings and rough road on which we did not wish to travel in the dark, we had little time to prospect before starting back. Collected a few fragments and returned to caravan after dark, 7pm, 7018, which makes Agate Creek about 35m from caravan and about 52 from Forsayth.

Tues. 27 June. Change flat tyre on Elsie and away at 7.50 for Agate Creek with our lunch basket. Collect a few interesting specimens left by others (chips) at parking places near basalt cliffs at upper end of creek and move back about $\frac{1}{2}$ m along track and have lunch 7051 and collect quite a lot of small agates and broken pieces. Hope to find some good polishable material in this when we get them home and sawn. Back to caravan 6pm, 7084. Strenuous but satisfying day.

Wed. 28 June. Return to Forsayth with caravan. Take a picture of Sullivans agates (He was away but his wife brought them out for us) and D bought 2 sawn ends, and we drive on to Einasleigh 7145, Hotel/store where shown a couple of uncut agates and a copy of Queensland Government Mining Journal of Nov. 1965 with an article on "Agates at Agate Creek" complete with maps. Most interesting - if only we had seen it before going there. On then to 7146 for lunch and reach road junction 7194 and head north past Lynd and park for night old section of road 7232.

Thurs. 29 June. Reach Mt Garnet just after noon to find all petrol stations closed for lunch so drive on and have our lunch and on again. (on bitumen road from about 15m before Mt Garnet) to Ravenshoe, some shopping and continue on narrow winding bitumen road, many hills and hairpin bends but beautifully scenic, with much forest and views of mountains across green valleys and streams. A real change of country and a thrill for the 16m from Ravenshoe to Millaa Millaa where we stayed overnight at Caravan Park (very pleasant spot) at 7349. (On road between Mt Garnet and Ravenshoe passed a number of stone fireplaces with chimneys, away from road and spread over perhaps a mile. Concluded they were probably part of an army camp used during war.)

Fri. 30 June. After clear cold night on to Malanda where we stop just beyond town to look at Malanda Falls and Swimming Pool on the North Johnstone River 7369 and thence through Atherton and Mareeba to Kuranda where we have lunch in caravan by Kuranda Railway Station. This was by the Barron River which we had crossed near Mareeba and crossed again leaving Kuranda from where we went to top of the range and then descend by steep and winding road through tropical forest and with colourful and extensive views over the fields and small towns of Freshwater and Stratford and in the distance the city of Cairns, with the ocean to the horizon and Green Island on the edge of the Barrier Reef. So to the coastal strip of canefields between mountain and ocean where a memorial cairn commemorates "the pioneers who blazed the trail". Drove on to Freshwater CP 7441 where we booked in for a week.

Then to Cairns to collect mail and back to CP 7456. Our CP is about 7m from Cairns - a prosperous-looking and busy metropolis. Since leaving TT, 7210m.

Sat.1 July. Stayed all day in CP, wrote letters, designated 4 boxes of slides and walked about Caravan Park.

Sun.2 July. During morning D washing while I identify and arrange movies (10 reels = 500ft) in sequence. After lunch drive to city, walk along wharves and on way back turn off to Machin Beach, have a short walk and back to CP. 7478.

Mon.3 July. To Cairns with D in morning by way of Brinsmead Road (Scenic Drive) Take wheel to Dunlop Tyre Service for puncture repair and tyre patch. Collect mail, shopping, have lunch at cafe, book trip by launch tomorrow to Cooktown at Govt. Tourist Bureau and return by bus Thursday (\$37.40 altogether). Return CP 7495.

Tues.4 July. Drive to Cairns, 7502 and park Elsie in parking area by Hayles Wharf. Board launch and leave at 8.30, arrive Cooktown wharf about 5.30pm and by taxi to Commercial Hotel (room and meals booked through Tourist Bureau). A most enjoyable trip with lunch on board (in fo'csle). A fine day and following breeze, coast in sight all the way. Only one stop (Chinamans Beach? someone said) where a man rowed out from shore in a dinghy to take on stores transhipped from launch. Cooktown on estuary of Endeavour River Where Capt.Cook careened his ship for repair after damage on the reef.

Wed.5 July. In morning walk from hotel to the wharf, passing Mrs Watsons Memorial and Capt.Cook Monument and a cairn with plaque commemorating Kennedy's exploration. Also a cannon sent here in response to a request for protection against a possible Russian Invasion? Walk beyond wharf along track following edge of estuary, return to township and take taxi to top of Grassy Hill on which lighthouse stands and enjoy extensive panoramic views up and down coast, mountains, town and Endeavour River. Back for lunch, a short rest and visit the Cooktown Historical Museum (tended by a man named Boyd, who may be related to the famous (or infamous?) Ben Boyd of Boydtown on Twofold Bay) This boyd is not certain on that point but his Grandfather was one of the early settlers in Cooktown area and this grandson seems to know all about the early history beginning with Cooks voyage up the coast and his call here to repair the Endeavour. The collection of photos, journals, papers and relics very varied and interesting. A descriptive catalogue of these would be worth publishing. The museum Curator (he deserves that title) is quite an old man but a rugged character and a rather imposing personality with a leonine head and something of the (imagined) look of a Roman Senator. After the museum we walked to the cemetery at other end of town. Mrs Watsons grave there and it is noted that on the gravestone as on the memorial it is "Mrs" Watson, her Christian or first name nowhere appears. Just beyond the cemetery was the Chinese Shrine. There appears to have been a considerable Chinese population here in the 'early days' when it was an important port in its gold-mining days and the Palmer River diggings. The museum contains much of the furnishing and ceremonial objects from the Chinese Josshouse that once existed here.. Back to hotel, coffee and rest after a day of more-than-usual walking exercise.

Thurs.6 July. Rise for early breakfast to catch the bus for Cairns, supposed to leave 8.30 but left 9.25am. Then with a branch off to 'The Lions Den' hotel, stops to deliver mail at stations and tiny villages and a fairly lengthy stay at Spear Creek where the bus-driver went panning for gold in the creek, a stop at Palmer River Cafe for lunch and for afternoon refreshments at Carbine and then again at Mt Molloy, and here took road for Mossman (with fine view on descent from mountains to plain) and thence along coast to Cairns. The trip Mt Molloy-Mossman-Cairns was lovely. As the bus went via Redlynch and Freshwater D was able to alight at the CP while I went on to wharf in Cairns to bring Elsie back. 7510

Fri.7 July. AD with Elsie to Cairns and park near Hayles Wharf to take boat "MV Marena" to Green Island. 1½hr journey, about 15m, then out in glass-bottomed boat to view coral and fish in the reef fringing the island. Very interesting and colourful sight. (but D says it is much less in variety of colour than as she saw it 15 years ago) and this is consistent with reports that starfish have done and are doing much damage to the coral). Then to the Underwater Observatory at the end of the Jetty where you go down steps in a room sitting on the bottom and look through glass portholes at the coral, clams and swimming fish outside. A delightful experience. Then to lunch at the restaurant, also very good, and follow this with a walk across narrow part of the island through tropic vegetation and along the beach and to The Green Island Theatre for 45-minutes of underwater movies in

colour, by Monkman. Then walk back to jetty and board "Marena" for return to Cairns. Some swell on the ocean but we enjoyed that too. In fact it was enjoyable day and everything was delightful. Back to CP 7525 at 5.30pm.

Sat.8 July. In morning to Cairns for mail, D washing. After lunch we drive via Redlynch to Crystal Cascades on Freshwater Creek and walk to end of path near main Falls then drive back through Redlynch to Lake Placid on Barron River. Have a/tea there, look at their museum and back through Redlynch to our CP. 7561.

Sun.9 July. With Elsie and caravan to Stratford and thence north on Cook Hwy to Port Douglas after a stop at Pebbly Beach to collect some of the pebbles. Park on lawns at Port Douglas for lunch at seafront.7602. Drive up Lookout Hill on bitumen road to the teahouse opposite the Shell Museum and Orchid House and from there I walk up the track to Lookout Point on hilltop with view of the Four-mile Beach on which cars can be driven on the firm sands. Walk back to caravan and drive around to and on the 4-m Beach for $\frac{1}{2}$ m or so. Back to main road and turn off at other end of the Beach (camping area) 7606 and camp for night at 25c. No amenities except WCs (no paper) and water taps, but quiet and with trees and grass. Cloudy and muggy.

Mon.10 July. On Cook Hwy to Mossman and north to turn off to beach at Wanga, look around for few minutes and on to Daintree 7640 and have lunch. After lunch on about 5m towards Upper Daintree then retrace our steps through Daintree and southwards. Looked at a couple of turnoffs by ocean before finding a lovely spot 7665 at 4pm, under a large tree at edge of a nice sandy beach shelving fairly steeply so tide makes little difference to our distance from waters edge. No notices, so we feel welcome to camp there and we have the place all to ourselves. This is near Dayman Point, about 8m north of Mossman and Port Douglas is visible from our van far to S.

Tues.11 July. Stay all day in our see beach spot. We went for a walk north along beach in morning, caught in a shower of rain so change on return. Heavier shower after our return. Read and write, after lunch a game of scrabble. a lazy day.

Wed.12 July. Leave our beach and reach Mossman 7673., m/tea at Pretty Beach, at Rex Lookout pictures of Lookout, Trinity Bay and notice-board. Lunch near beach under tree off Hwy 7698. At Ellis Beach 7703 we stopped to look at pictures (oils) by Alf William Singer, originally a Swiss. quite a large exhibition. D bought one of Double Island (in sight off coast) by full moon at dusk. \$16 on masonite panel. On again took road out to Palm Cove, looked at CP but did not like it. On to next turnoff to Clifton Beach, same again - too crowded, so returned to a new one, 'Clifton Gardens CP' (Mrs Scott) at corner Cook Hwy and Clifton Beach Road, and booked in for one night. 7713. Cup of tea, walk to beach, and back to dinner and hot shower. This CP is a new one not yet officially opened but all nicely laid out with extra large bays and all amenities operating, so we have the best of everything and all brand new and only one other caravan on the site. 14m north of Cairns.

Thurs.13 July. Move 10am and arrive Cairns 7727, m/tea, mail, shopping. D buys dress material and posts it to Roma and Neville. I get 'corners' for our Singer picture and fix it where we can see it from beds. Leave Cairns about 3pm and south to Gordonvale and then on Gillies Hwy, a winding climb up and over the range. Stop to admire view from Heales Lookout and Monument, 2200ft, and on to stop for night at Lake Barrine 7768. Take a short walk to the "Twin Kauris", two enormous Kauri trees, back to caravan on parking area near the Hostel and lake. We were visited and entertained by Lee-anne (?) a little girl from the Motel/Lodge who told us of 'her cassowaries'.

Fri.14 July. We got a fleeting glimpse of a cassowary on a morning walk on the "Short Jungle Walk" before leaving Lake Barrine at 10.50am after a wet night. Morning cloudy with rare glimpses of sun. This notice was carved on a wooden board at the Parking Area. We arrived at Lake Eacham for m/tea, 7774 we took a walk to edge of lake, weather better, then a walk through jungle to Vision Falls, thence along a brook and return to caravan for lunch. The carved notice board here reads as shown alongside:

Leave Lake Eacham and on to Yungaburra and from there to Tinaroo Falls Dam stopping for

pictures from Lookout on hill before reaching dam. Others from other vantage points.

FORESTRY DEPARTMENT
LAKE BARRINE NATIONAL PARK

AREA OF NATIONAL PARK	1213 ACRES
AREA OF LAKE	256 ACRES
DEPTH APPROX	360 FEET
HEIGHT ABOVE SEA LEVEL	2400 FEET
ORIGIN	EXTINCT VOLCANO

LAKE EACHAM NATIONAL PARK

AREA	1200 ACRES
AREA OF LAKE	131 ACRES
AVERAGE DEPTH	480 FEET
HEIGHT ABOVE SEA LEVEL	2450 FEET

The Information Board says:

Return to Yungaburra and out to a camping area about a mile from town on a peninsular between two arms of the upper waters of the lake formed by the dam. A nice quiet spot with brick toilet and ablution blocks, no charge. Settle in here for night 7809. After morning cloud weather improved and now at 6.30pm it looks like a fine day tomorrow (but the changes are so sudden here that it hard to tell what the morrow might be. Another good day in some of Queensland's lovely country.

IRRIGATION AND WATER SUPPLY COMMISSION
TINAROO FALLS DAM
1953-1959

HEIGHT OF SPILLWAY	136 FT.
ABOVE STREAM BED	
LENGTH OF CREST	1800 FT.
WIDTH OF BASE	116 FT.
RESERVOIR CAPACITY	90,000 MILLION GALLONS
VOLUME OF CONCRETE IN STRUCTURE	290,000 CU.YDS.

Sat.15 July. Back through Yungaburra and stop to look at a 'Curtain Fig Tree' and on to Malanda and Millaa Millaa, pulling caravan to Millaa Millaa Lookout, 2546ft, and on Palmerston Hwy through Palmerston National Park, stop for lunch in the Park at first available space off the winding road 7857. On again and stop at Vic Crawfords Lookout overlooking valley of North Johnstone River 7860 and we both walk a mile on descending zigzag track to North Johnstone Lookout. Climb back to top of track and drive on to end of Palmerston NP, 7861 and camp for night about 100yds off Hwy on a mown grass area beside the jungle. A track into jungle, right at our caravan door, convenient as toilet. (but we always use a spade). Weather cloudy at times, but fine. A satisfying day's trip.

Sun.16 July. On to Innisfail, stop by estuary, short walk, take picture of Cane Pioneers Memorial (Queensland Centenary) short drive around and on to Mourilyan and out to harbour and Sugar Terminal for lunch, walk around wharf, out to Harbour entrance, then drive to Etty Bay 7905 and stay for night. Large placard at Mourilyan wharf read (in part): "MOURILYAN BULK SUGAR TERMINAL Raw sugar comes by road or rail It discharges the raw sugar made in 4 mills. Each box holds 6 tons. 300,000 tons of raw sugar pass through the terminal in a year. Biggest sugar terminal in the world. Gantry height 124ft."

Mon.17 July. Walk along beach to rocks at S end. Leave this nice place and arrive at Tully Caravan Park 7941 for m/tea. A light drizzle last night and cloudy most of morning, but rain sets in soon after we arrive and all afternoon is wet. Constant drizzle. We are told that this is the wettest place in Australia and that rainfall this year is already 150 inches! D walked up town in afternoon and rang Henry Dalziel at his (Electricity Board) Office and he promptly said that he would call for us at 5pm. He did this and took us to his home up town (the caravan park is on lower ground at entrance to town) where we were greeted by his wife, Rae, cousin of Mrs Parker, who seemed very glad to talk to visitors from W.A. We had dinner with them, talked, saw some TV (less entertaining) and before we left after supper we were invited to we were invited to camp on their side lawn, use their bath and laundry facilities and under-house space for drying - they were very kind. After supper Harry drove us back to our caravan (it was still raining) and the CP was soggy to walk on) and so to bed in our noisy location near the Sugar Mill and cane tramway, both operating all night.

Tues.18 July. After a wet night drive to Dalziel's home, No.14, to say 'Goodbye'. Only Rae at home, show her in caravan, she and D chat and we leave at 10am. On south in sunshine with some cloud to Cardwell where we have m/tea by beach 7970. On again to have lunch at a very nice 'Rest Area on a high point where road crosses mountain range 7994. This commands a view of Herbert River, Hinchinbrooke Island and Passage. Then through Ingham to "Rest Area" off Hume Hwy at Blue Water Creek Bridge 8057.

Wed.19 July. On to Townsville and book in at Municipal CP at Rowes Bay at 8077. 10am. M/tea and both in Elsie to town for mail, visit Tourist Bureau, and drive to Hayles Lookout on Castle Hill (Mt Cutheringa) a rock crag 930ft with fine views over town and sea and up and down coast. To caravan for lunch and in afternoon I drive to town and book trip to Magnetic Island (with bus trip, afternoon tea and lunch \$3 ea). for tomorrow. Caravan Park 8090.

Thurs.20 July. Park Elsie near River Wharves in Townsville and on M.V.Minela from hayles Wharf to Picnic Bay on Magnetic Island. Then by bus "Galloping Gertie" to

Horseshoe Bay, have m/tea and a walk on the beach and return for lunch at Arcadia ~~XXXXXX~~ for lunch and return to Picnic Bay for a/tea at tables in grounds of Hotel Magnetic. Board Mingela again at 4.30, back to Townsville and return to CP 8100, 5.20pm. A very enjoyable trip on a very nice day.

Fri.21 July. Drive to Queens Gardens (Botanical Park) where leave Elsie and caravan and walk into City for mail and shopping. Back to caravan for m/tea and walk in gardens. Lunch in caravan 8102 and then southward on Bruce Hwy, through Ayr and turn off to Molongle Beach (turnoff opposite Guthalungra Siding by Bruce Hwy) after crossing the combined Road and Rail Bridge over the Burdekin River about 4½m south of Ayr. Camped for night at the mangrove creek where fishing boats were tied up. (low tide as the boats were sitting on the mud when we arrived) just beyond the small patch of sandy beach. 8197, 4m from Hwy. A large wading bird with a big bill was fossicking in muddy pools. No picture as its plumage was dark like the earth and mud background. No-one here when we came but one or two boats put out during the night. Just a place, no bouquets.

Sat 22 July. After pestiferous night, molested by midges (bouquets indeed!) return to Bruce Hwy and south to Bowen. Drive to top of Flagstaff Hill where we lunch with quite a nice view over ocean, islands and town. On again and take turnoff to Cannonvale and stay on Camping Area about 200yds past the Store and Picnic sheds. 8308. Coffee and then a walk along foreshore. Stony and rocky with wide stretch of flat (low tide). Nice grassed camp ground with w/c.s but no other amenities, but as it is free we give thanks to the powers that be.

Sun.23 July. No, not free this one. The rent collector called for the 30c camp fee for night. After breakfast we moved on to Shute Harbour and follow the scenic drive around peninsular beyond the jetty. We here made acquaintance of Mr and Mrs Gadd from Wales who are touring Australia on a working holiday. Had m/tea with them in our caravan and then moved on about a mile to have lunch on high point with a wondrous view at 8318 and later to a road end a little lower and more sheltered but with good view of harbour and islands on one side and camp for night. Shute Harbour is a most beautiful place with high hills surrounding the the gorgeous inlets of lovely blue shades of water and many wooded islets. We walked and drove to lookout points before parking where we now are. An alluring spot as yet quite unspoiled by advertisements, litter and noise that usually follow in the wake of human incursion into such natural beauty spots, but we have noticed that such vandalism is less prevalent in Queensland than in most other places. However, we also note that the higher parts of this peninsular are being subdivided into building lots so that its natural beauty is not likely to be long undisturbed. The wonder is that it has not been "exploited" before. Some tourist boattrips run from here to various islands, especially Lindeman Island.

Mon.24 July. Back to Bruce Hwy a mile or so north of Proserpine, through that town and lunch at roadside 8402 and on to Mackay, shop, and about 3m south to Tropic CP and book in for 2 nights., 8431.

Tues.25 July. In morning drove Elsie to Mackay for lube service. Visit RACQ for district maps of Mackay and Rockhampton, also map and notes on Anakie Gem Fields. Walk across Forgan Bridge over Pioneer River. In afternoon we both call on John and Betty Cook (John a brother of Mrs Parker) at 60 Bridge St. Had a/tea and Betty then drove us to the Harbour (where saw replica of Cook's Endeavour) and along breakwater, back to town to pick up John when he finished work and to Bridge St to dinner and evening of travel talk etc. Two children James and Joanne were also part of the nice family. Supper and drive back to CP 8447.

Wed.26 July. We had intended to go east to Eungella National Park in Clarke Range but rain in the night and this morning made us change our plan. Eungella is the largest NP in Queensland and we believe well worth a visit but this unsealed mountain road, after much rain could lead to difficulties, so we played safe and went south through Sarina to lunch at Boothill Creek 8507. From Connors Creek southwards we noted Bottle Trees (Baobab? not certain) and later crossed 'Bottle Tree Creek', with one growing nearby. Continue south on Bruce Hwy to turn off and camp for night at 8616. A good gravelly spot well off Hwy.

Thurs.27 July. On passing Marlborough and towards Rockhampton. Turn off at Cammoo and go about 3m to Olsens Caves where have lunch at noon 8679 and on the 1.15pm conducted tour of part of caves open to the public. Conducted by a grandson of the original discoverer John Olsen in 1888. The Olsen family owns the property in Ber-

serker Range. The Caves, however are far surpassed by our W.A. caves at Augusta and Yanchep. No calcite stalactites and stagmites and no pools, just the large caverns. The sing-song recital by the guide was also an overdone act. A/tea in caravan after 'doing' the caves, back to Hwy at Cammoo and on to Rockhampton and book in at Municipal Riverside CP beside the Fitzroy River across which we look to the City. Drive Elsie to City and to RACQ to inquire about state of road (and weather) to Emerald and Anakie. Told no rain out there so road fair. Travelling from Mackay it has drizzled on and off all day. Return to caravan 8700, have dinner and just finished when we are visited by two girls travelling with their parents through North Queensland and then on to Darwin. They wanted to know what the roads were like. They had noticed our W.A. number plates, of course. They were from Tasmania, and full of the zest of youth.

Fri. 28 July. With Elsie and caravan south on Bruce Hwy to Capricorn Hwy and westward along this crossing the Tropic about 7m southwest of Rockhampton and then more or less parallel with Tropic to west. M/tea 8746 and lunch 8786. At about 150m out of Rockhampton we see a flock of about 30 or more Brolgas in a paddock about 200yds off road. On to Emerald, end of bitumen a few miles further on and turn in through a barbed wire gate to a timbered paddock to camp for night 8885.

Sat. 29 July. On to Anakie 8902, call at Police Station and take out a Miners Right and on to Sapphire 8909. Visit one of the local camps where a prospector-cum-sapphire-peddler-cum-pick-and-shovel-hirer (and an ear-basher, withal) shows us some samples of sapphires and corundum in the rough and some other local specimens. Escaping from the know-it-all recital we take rough back track to the "Reward" and scratch around, not very optimistically on the much-dug-over ground, walk around and observe one or two busy diggers after lunch at 8915. Decide a casual visit is not at all likely to be rewarding and a longer one not likely to be much better unless a lot of work and a fair slice of luck is also added. Move on further to 8920 and camp on way to Rubyvale. (A delightful serenade by butcher-birds and kookaburras at our 8885 camp this morning).

Sun. 30 July. Rise late at this quiet camp spot and on to Rubyvale after a chat on the road with a family from Clermont who were scratching for sapphires and one of whom was interested to hear something of Agate Creek. Continue to Sapphire 8928 at noon and bought a dozen small uncut stones for \$1 and D bought a cut sapphire at \$5 (a small stone. Then on to Anakie and have lunch 8937. On again to Emerald where we look around for Opal (optimists indeed) near Railway Bridge over Nagoa River. On and on, see the Brolgas in field as before but more like 50 in number. Camp off road 8990. Taking it easy - only 70m today.

Mon. 31 July. Lunch just east of Wycarbah 9112 and on to Rockhampton, leave clothes at laundry in Denison St and book another 2 nights in Riverside CP 9136. Have nice position with our picture window overlooking river. Very good park and amenities.

Tues. 1 Aug. With Elsie to Lookout on Mt Archer via Pilbeam Drive. Splendid view over city to southwest, ocean to east and mountains and valleys to north. Plate on stone plinth on summit gives: Height 1983ft, Length of Drive 3.2m, Average grade 1:10.6. Back to CP at noon 9154. In afternoon drive to Botanical Gardens and wander leisurely around, note names of some trees, (Sterculia ru-- Bottle Tree) (Bombax - just coming into flower and parrots busy at nectar), (--- Lily ~~XXXX~~) and others including a great variety of Palms, Sausage Tree (a kookaburra in it) etc. Also a good look at animals and birds including monkeys, kangaroos, etc. and parrots, cockatoos, peafowl, black swans, brolgas and others. A/tea at gardens and back to CP 9161 at 4.25pm.

Wed. 2 Aug. Collect our laundry and south on Bruce Hwy to stop at Aluminium Spire, Sundial and Ornamental brick wall on each side of roadway, marking the Tropic of Capricorn 9167 about 4m south of Rockhampton. Among Rockhampton clubs and societies listed at the Tropic, D was happy to note an Esperanto group. Stop for lunch 9231 at Calliope River, lovely spot, Into Gladstone and drive up Ferris Hill and Radar Hill for view of town and harbour and on past Miriam Vale to camp for night in road gravel pit about 100yds off Hwy 9296, 4.45pm.

Thurs. 3 Aug. Weather fine and after very cold night to Gin Gin and there take road to Bundaberg and from there out to Bargara, lunch in caravan on lawn at edge of sea. Drive along sea-front to Caravan Park and then on branch of No. 1 Hwy to Apple Tree Creek, through Childers and camp for night at a Rest Area by Isis River 9450.

Fri.4 Aug. Depart 11am After another very cold night. Lunch by a small and unattractive park in Maryborough, but collected an attractive piece of rock there from stones being used as garden edgings. Then on through Gympie and camp for night at a Rest Area at Skyring Creek on Bruce Hwy, 9559.

Sat.5 Aug. On to Cooroy on Bruce Hwy and there take road through Tewantin to Noosa and to Noosa National Park, m/tea and walk on walking track along the high ground overlooking ocean to the Witches Cauldron or Boiling Pot, $\frac{1}{4}$ m, on to Dolphin Point $\frac{3}{4}$ m and walk back to caravan for lunch. A quite delightful walk, weather cloudy but fine. After lunch take road to Sunshine Beach and follow coast at some distance through Peregrine, Coolumb, Suncoast, Maroochydore, Moolooluba to Caloundra where we camp in Shire Council Camping Area for night, 9630.

Sun.6 Aug. A fine day after a very wet night. To Bruce Hwy skirting Landsborough and on south. At Glasshouse Mountains (Township and Railway Station) take road that leads to a Forestry Lookout on a hill among the several peaks of the Glasshouse Mountains. Left the caravan by the track where it was muddy and slippery on way to the Lookout. Back with caravan to rejoin Hwy at township and south towards Brisbane, turn down Webster St and so to Newmarket Gardens CP and book in for one week 9702, \$7.

Mon.7 Aug. AD to city by tram. D about her own business while I to Kodak and walk around city. I bought a Yashica Super 8 Editor to look at our films and return to GPO to meet D for lunch. On our separate ways again I walk to end of Queen St. and have a look of Centenary Place, a small park in which I note the statue to Robert Burns, inscribed as shown to right. Then walked to RACA nearby and obtained Brisbane-Sydney road maps. Walk to and over the Story Bridge, a massive steel structure (road and pedestrian bridge) crossing Brisbane River. Walk to Landing Stage and cross to left side of river by Custom House Ferry. Back to GPO, meet D and by tram back to CP.

DEDICATED TO SCOTLANDS IMMORTAL BARD ROBERT BURNS 1759-1796 PRESENTED TO THE CITY OF BRISBANE BY THE BURNS CLUB
--

A tablet on bridge informs us that:

THIS BRIDGE WAS BUILT BY QUEENSLAND WORKMEN UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE QUEENSLAND LABOUR GOVERNMENT THE FIRST SOD BEING TURNED ON 24 MAY 1935 BY W. FORGAN SMITH, LL.D., SM.L.A. PREMIER OF QUEENSLAND AND THE BRIDGE COMPLETED AND OPENED ON 6TH JULY 1940
--

Tues. 8 Aug. AD to City in morning, lunch together, then I to Mineral House (Mines Dept.) 2 Edward St. where I buy a reprint of Article "Agates at Agate Creek" from Queensland Government Mining Journal. Meet D at Hayles Wharf near Victoria Bridge and leave at 2pm on river trip upstream to Lone Pine Koala Sanctuary at Lone Pine (Fig Tree Pocket Area), passing under several bridges and passing the University en route. A very pleasant trip and an

interesting variety of wild life to be seen. Some kangaroos and emus to be seen in a paddock at close quarters where they could be patted or photographed at close quarters. also koalas, wallabies, guinea pigs, wombats, a variety of birds including white peafowl, etc. Back to Hayles Wharf about 6.15pm. Nice day with a/teas at H. Pine.

Wed.9 Aug. AD to city by tram and to Hayles Wharf to catch 9am boat "Mirana" down-river and across Moreton Bay to Amity Point on North Stradbroke Island for a quick lunch during our short stay of $\frac{1}{2}$ hr. After lunch travel off island coast to Dunwich for another $\frac{1}{2}$ -hr stay, take walk on shore (Ilmenite or rutile (black sands) being mined here). off again past Bird Island and Goat Island and return to Hayles Wharf. A very nice boat trip of about 100m, weather fine and sea calm. But the whole day spoiled by radio amplifiers that gave us a program of music (so-called) of the sort we hate and made even more horrible by distortion (so much so that even when music gave way to commentary on the trip it was practically unintelligible). Finally I pulled the plug out of the nearest speaker and gave our ears some rest. Bad day.

Thurs.10 Aug. Stay in caravan, designate accumulated slides, and other little things. 'Full day doing little'.

Fri.11 Aug. AD by tram to city in afternoon, walk to and through Queens Park (Botanical Gardens) founded 1865. Shopping, return to CP and I splice 8 reels (400ft) of movie film in evening.

Sat.12 Aug. Indexing and splicing more film, after lunch drive with Elsie with D to Lookout on Mt Coot-tha 745ft in Mt Coot-tha Park for view over city and suburbs. Then on to Constitution Hill 847ft in same Park, past the 3 TV Transmitters and the Summit, 939ft and thence by wandering course (the roads around Brisbane are a tangle running in all directions) back to CP 9721.

Sun.13 Aug. With Elsie and caravan over Story Bridge and to Ipswich Road, Through Ipawich and stop for lunch on top of crossing of Little Liverpool Range 9769. On through Gatton and stop for night at Helidon Lagoon Camping Area 9797 at 3.15pm. Take a walk to the stream below the camping area.

Mon.14 Aug. On and up to Toowoomba, unhook caravan in a residential street and drive in to city centre and then to Lookout 2311ft overlooking the city on one (W) side and the road and countryside through which we had travelled (E). Then follow one of the scenic drives (to south) have a quick look at Queens Park and Botanic Gardens, back to caravan hook up and back to Park for lunch in caravan. Out of city and south to Warwick and continue south to stop for night at Summit Rest Area 9919 (not up to standard so far provided) at 5.20pm.

Tues.15 Aug. "D-Day". Leave after a bad night. D cold and sleepless, me with a bad cold and both of us bothered by all-night roar of road traffic and by barking dogs. Went on to Stanthorpe and on a couple of miles south, back to Stanthorpe and on easterly road towards Amosfield. Stopped at Q/NSW border by an officer who inquired whether we had plants or animals with us and on good roads, bitumen or gravel, to just before Legume for lunch 99967. Through Woodenbong 9996 to the Q/NSW border again where we again entered Queensland without any query, and on another 1/2m or so to camp off the road, now Mt Lindsay Hwy, on a side-track at 10008, very close to Mt Lindsay 4064ft, (Shell map says 3918ft). Mt Lindsay in profile looks very like "Crookneck" one of the Glasshouse Mountains.  The road within NSW in this corner, border to border, was very pleasant and particularly picturesque from about Legume to where we are now just within Queensland in the McPherson Ranges. Unfortunate sky clouded most of the day so views not as good as would otherwise have been. We travelled at very easy pace and enjoyed what was to be seen.

Wed.16 Aug. Left our camp spot in National Forest by Mt Lindsay after warmer, quiet and peaceful night. Reach Beaudesert 10045 where Elsie has 10000-mile service and we have lunch. Delayed till 4pm and on via Mandoolin and Bromfleeth to Canungra and on bitumen soon giving place to gravel towards O'Reillys and Lamington National Park. Stopped about dark 10071 beside 'Pine Grove' Farm.

Thurs.17 Aug. Leaving caravan at 'Pine Grove' we drive to O'Reillys and Lamington National Forest arriving 10090 at 10.15am. M/tea at O'Reillys and meet Viola, wife of Bernard, drive back 1m and take walking track 3/4m to Python Rock with view of valley and Morans Falls, walk another 3/4m to West Cliff, walk back to Elsie and drive back to Guest House for lunch 10092. After lunch see a couple of Bower Bird playgrounds and also saw Blue Satin Bower Bird and Golden Bower Bird and Rosella Parrot feeding from hand. Met Bernard O'Reilly at lunch. Then walk about 3m to Picnic Rock and Elabana Falls, walk back to Guest House, a/tea and leave at 4.30 on return drive to caravan 10111 at 5.30pm. A good day, weather stayed fine but cloudy late in afternoon and we had about 9m walking as exercise.

Fri.18 Aug. Back through Canungra and through Beechmont to Binna Burra, again in Lamington National Forest in McPherson Range 10134 about 11am. Have m/tea in caravan and set off on walk calling at Surprise Rock, Cathedral Tree and Numinbah Lookout, total walk about 6 or 7m and it was just after 4pm when we returned to caravan and had a/tea in lieu of lunch, to keep us going to dinner. Stay for night on Parking Area by entrance 'LAMINGTON NATIONAL PARK' Nice spot.

Sat.19 Aug. Return to Beechmont then through Nerang to Southport and down coast through Surfers Paradise, Broadbeach, Mermaid Beach, Miami, Burleigh Heads, Palm Beach to Curumbin. Take movies from Elephant Rock, have lunch in caravan in Car Park opposite Bird Sanctuary, then stroll around the Sanctuary, see the birds (Rainbow Lorikeets, etc.) and animals (kangaroos), Miniature Steam Railway with scale model steam loco, a fine display of cut and polished gem stones and of machines in action (including balls being shaped and polished), beautiful agate, carnelian, sodalite (blue) etc. Also a aquaria. See the bird-feeding and take pictures. An interesting place. Then on road again to pull off Pacific Hwy on to a Camping Area on beach front at Kirra, Coolangatta, 10184.

Sun.20 Aug. On down Pacific Hwy through Tweed Heads where we were stopped at Border Gate for Tick Inspection. Declared 4 tins of stones and 1 plant, had this dipped in bath and given certificate. So we say farewell to Queensland, you have treated us very well and we have enjoyed our visit, not on the Barkly Hwy but since Hughenden and especially your Rain Forests and National Parks have been a delight. Thank you, and hang on to those treasures. They are becoming rarer and a diminishing asset in our over-populated and over-exploited commercialised world.

Now in NSW, on again through Murwillumbah, cross Barringbar Range, turn off through Mullumbimby, back to Hwy and on to Bangalow to camp for rest of day and night in CP in the Recreation Ground at Bangalow 10241. Took movies from summit (Picnic Place) before Mullumbimby, looking out to Brunswick Heads. Cloudy all day.

Mon. 21 Aug. Leave at 9.50 and arrive Ballina 10261 at about 11am. D shopping and I call at NMRA office and collect some maps and brochure of Ballina. Drive out to East Ballina, m/tea at North Head, collect some stones on Shelly Beach and lunch. Drive round by Lighthouse Beach to Shaws Bay (still in E. Ballina) and book for night at Shaws Bay CB 10263. In afternoon walk over same route but also up to Lighthouse. Weather clear and mild. A very nice spot and CP very good.

Tues. 22 Aug. Visit Pioneers Memorial Park where headstones from graves of this old Cemetery have been built into a wall of this grassed park/picnic area. The stones date back to 1870 and some are illegible and may be older. The whole effect is pleasing and effectively combines use as an amenity with dignity as memorial. Back to Ballina and south on Pacific Hwy. Stop at a Picnic Area (fireplace and rubbish bin) 10295 and look at the "New Italy Memorial" standing there with inscriptions in Italian and English. ~~For the~~ "This Memorial was erected by the Italian Community and Friends 1961 and unveiled Dr Carnevali, Consul General for Italy." This inscription is on base of Memorial. The English text of the bilingual Inscriptions reads: IN 1880 THE ILL-FATED MARQUIS DE RAYS EXPEDITION OF 340 HOPEFUL MIGRANTS FROM VENETO, ITALY, SAILED TO MAKE A NEW HOME IN NEW IRELAND. HERE THEY STRUGGLED AGAINST FEVER, STARVATION AND THE JUNGLE AND MANY DIED. AFTER FOUR MONTHS THE SURVIVORS MADE THEIR WAY TO NOUMEA AND SOUGHT AID FROM THE GOVERNMENT OF N.S.W. THE PREMIER, *ARRANGED THEIR SAFE TRANSPORT. THEY REACHED SYDNEY, 7TH APRIL, 1881.

A NUMBER OF THEM CAME TO THIS PLACE AND BUILT A HAPPY AND PROSPEROUS SETTLEMENT WHICH WAS CALLED "NEW ITALY".

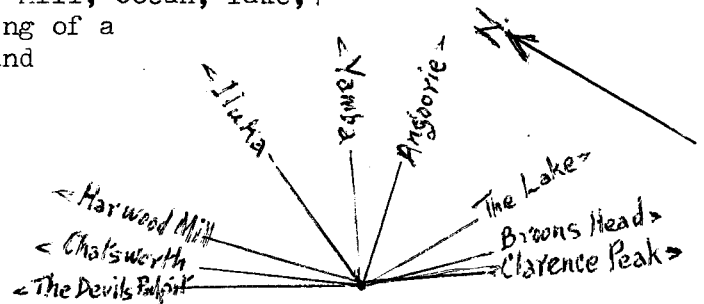
NOTHING NOW REMAINS OF THEIR HOMES. BUT THE QUIET PRIDE, THE COURAGE AND THE STRENGTH OF THESE ITALIAN PIONEERS WILL ALWAYS BE REMEMBERED IN THIS DISTRICT WITH RESPECT AND GRATITUDE.

* Insert: SIR HENRY PARKES, (my omission).

Continue to Maclean and cross Clarence River by a big new bridge, then leave the Hwy which bypasses the township, taking road along river to town and up a hill to a Lookout at edge of town and there have lunch. View of river and new bridge with a lift span and the adjacent Harwood Sugar Mill, ocean, lake,

Clarence Peak, etc. as indicated on paving of a concrete pedestal erected by 'Rotary'. and shown in approximate sketch on right.

Back to Pacific Hwy and through South Grafton (did not go to Grafton 1½m off Hwy) and on another 17m where stopped at another 'Tick Gate', pass through and turn off to camp for night in forest. 10374.



Wed. 23 Aug. Through Woolgoolga and Bellingen River, turn off for quick look at Korora Bay, another turnoff to high point in a new residential area overlooking Coffs Harbour and then in to Coffs Harbour, on to Nambucca Heads and drive to the Lookout, 10447. Lunch and south across Nambucca River, through Macksville, across Macleay River at Kempsey and camp in Maria River State Forest 10498. Some sunshine and some drizzle during morning but dull and cloudy all afternoon, not enough sunshine to show this lovely Pacific Coast at its brightest and best.

Thurs. 24 Aug. Stop at Telegraph Point to take picture of Railway Station (with pot-plants and hanging baskets, but not comparable to Kuranda) and on to Port Macquarie, drive around, views from high spots, as from Signal Station. Collect tumbled stones and shells from beach in a little bay, back into town, look at old tombstones, back to Pacific Hwy, stop for lunch 10553 where drizzle sets in after fine morning. Passed several State Forests and camp for night off road 10637, south of Bulahdelah and the Stroud turnoff. Cloudy.

Fri. 25 Aug. Clouds cleared during night and morning dawned clear and fine. On through pleasant country, largely State Forest, cross Hunter River and on Hwy through part of Newcastle to turn off to scenic Lookout on coast. Back to Hwy and past Lake Macquarie to East Gosford and thence out to Terrigal Beach, another lovely place, lunch, 10755, then 7m back to Gosford and Pacific Hwy again (took the old Hwy and not the new toll road with its bridges and huge cuttings and embankments to give

easy grades and curves). The Toll Road was within sight of the old HWy for much of the time and they combined again at Hawkesbury River Bridge, but further huge grading works noted south of the Bridge again so it looks as if the Toll Road is extending southwards. Pause at Picnic Area with kiosk, hire boats, etc. at south end of Bridge, then through Hornsby and to Pymble, where turn off Hwy ① on to Ryde Road and Lane Cove Road ③ to West Ryde CP and there book for one week. Then with Elsie to Ryde PO (about 2m south) collect mail and back to CP, 10815, 5pm. Sat. 26 Aug. Stay all day in RYDE CARAVAN PARK, corner Lane Cove Rd ③ and Fontenoy Rd. North Ryde. Designate and date slides, write and read - and relax. Sun. 27 Aug. Stay in CP. start editing and splicing movies (until lamp fails), then some reading and map study. That's all. (Well D still fed the brute!)

Mon. 28 Aug. In morning drive with Elsie with D to bus stop in Epping Road, park at garage and take bus to Sydney. Films to Kodak and Canon Movie to Bernie Silver, P/L in King St. for repair to lens mount. Get globes for Editor and chimney for Primus lamp. Back by bus (Epping Station 290) from Wynyard Station (Carrington St) and with Elsie to CP 10818. D has rung the Kinsellas and arranged for us to visit them at 10am tomorrow (40, The Point Rs, Woolwich).

Tues. 29 Aug. Go to see Claire and Nano Kinsella, but little late owing to missing a turning and so having to go over a bridge and return. Arrived 10.30, chat and show first box of our slides on this trip and they show us some of theirs of China Tour, very good, too. Morning coffee with them and leave about 2pm and back to caravan for late lunch. More editing of movies. Today about 28m. (Did not check).

Wed. 30 Aug. Drive to Epping Rd and bus to City, walk to Paris Theatre and see film "Hawaii". Quite enjoyed it, about 2³/₄ hrs and still not all the story. Lunch in city collect m/camera. Bus back to Elsie and return to CP. 10849.

Thurs. 31 Aug. Both out on Route ③ northwards to Terrey Hills and Mona Vale, thence up Barrenjoey Rd, turn off to Bungan Head. On through Newport to Bilgola Head and along Pittwater Rd to Palm Beach. Then by Whale Rd to Barrenjoey Rd and by Pitt Water Rd to Church Point and on (now in Ku-ring-gai Chase (National Park)) to West Head and Broken Bay. Pictures of Broken Bay, Lim Island, Barrenjoey Lighthouse and Pitt Water and others en route. Back to turnoff to Akuna Bay. A cup of tea and biscuits here to complete our lunch of a meat pie at West Head (I forgot to bring my wallet and D had only small change so when we went into a nice-looking Dining Room (at Church Point, I think) we found that the meals there were quite beyond our means and we had to beat a hasty retreat, hence meat pie and tea).

Return to Mona Vale Rd via Coal and Candle Creek. Wildflowers including Waratah and Blue Orchid and across Pacific Hwy to Ryde Rd back to CP 10925. A lovely day's outing. D finishes day washing.

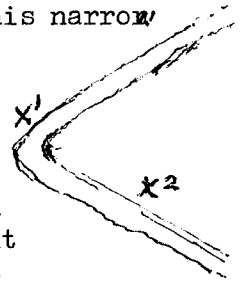
Fri. 1 Sept. AD with caravan to Ryde PO for mail, then to 200, Castle Hill Rd., West Pennant Hills and see June Vickrage. Have morning tea in her kitchen while she tells us of her health-promoting activities. Hardly faith-healing as generally understood, but rather the influence and persuasion of her own dynamic personality, inspiring belief and confidence in other people (together perhaps with the fortuitous chance of having dealt with the right sort of patients, those susceptible to that kind of treatment). Anyhow, she is a very nice type, with lots of vitality and abundance of human sympathy. After m/tea she took us for a drive in her car along Northern Rd and through Bishop Mowll Aged Peoples Homes, back to Thompsons Corner on No. 5 Route and return to our caravan in front of her house. We met her son but not her husband or daughter (both at work). At 12.30pm off to Northern Rd Windsor Rd and No. 5 Route to Hume Hwy ③ and stop for lunch 10959 just West of Liverpool. Continue on Hume Hwy to a turnoff into timbered country (Old South Rd) and stop to camp off this at 4.40pm. 11009.

Sat. 2 Sept. Back about 1¹/₂m to Hwy and on to Mittagong, cross the 'Three Legs of Man' Creek, then pass scene of an accident with about a dozen cars on the road including the crumpled small car, a police car and an ambulance occupying half the road. A body, youth or young man apparently, under a rug and a scatter of broken glass. Stopped for lunch at 11057, then on through Goulburn 11072, turn on to Federal Hwy and go through Collector and turn off Federal Hwy to go through Queanbeyan and from there to Canberra where drive around for a time and take Federal Hwy out to Lakes Carotel (Caravan Park and Motel) at northern end of the city. Book for one night at \$1.30 (without power). 11150. Took "Oldest Licensed Inn in Australia" and the old gaol at Berrima, but find they did not 'take' at all. (35m)

Sun.3 Sept. By Federal Hwy to City (Vernon Circle) after stopping on way to get map and pamphlets from a mobile Tourist Bureau (very handy). Movies from Vernon Circle Lookout and then to Black Mountain Lookout for more. Two TV Transmitters. Drove around end of Lake Burley Griffin over Scrivener Dam and by Dunrossil Avenue to entrance to Government House. On to Parliament House and to lunch at a city restaurant. To State Circle and locate GPO. Over Kings Avenue Bridge to Australian War Memorial and look through museum with various battle scenes strikingly presented in modelling and painting. Excellent perspective effects. Then by Limestone Avenue, Majura Avenue and Philip Avenue back to Federal Hwy and CP. 11190.

Mon.4 Sept. Leave CP after 2-day stay, about 10.30. To City, information from NRMA, mail from GPO, anti-freeze in radiator, and on road south to Cooma. Lunch at 11223 and on to Snowy Mountains Authority (SMA) in SMA Administrative Centre on Monaro Hwy about a mile before Cooma township, and on through Cooma to Snowtels CP 3/4m beyond town on Snowy Mountains Hwy and book for night 11273. Sunshine just after sunrise, cloudy all rest of day.

Tues.5 Sept. Back to Cooma PO then on road to Eucumbene Dam, but ran into snow and new snow was about six inches deep on road, light snow was falling and no defined tracks to follow (road, roadside and paddocks all looked alike, a white blanket) by the time we reached a garage a mile or so before the dam, so with road uncertain and visibility poor we decided to go no further, turned around and took road to Jindabyne, under construction, on the Snowy River. Then on to Thredbo Alpine Village with snow increasing as we went. Scraper clearing snow off the road was a welcome sight. Arrived at the village I could not see anywhere to park or to turn around and did not know what danger might lurk under the white blanket, so took a narrow road climbing up the hillside past the Chalets and Lodges. This was a one-way road so was sure to bring me back to the main road. Arrived at the top of the climb, however, I found that the descent (and fairly steep) road was virgin snow as cars were using the 'up' road to go down again. As turning in the snow on this narrow road was next to impossible I decided to go ahead and set off down the declivity. Arrived at a sharp bend on this steep slope, Elsie slid off to the gutter at edge of track (it was only a loose gravel track here) at x^1 . With assistance from a landrover from the local garage I got around this corner but a few yards further at x^2 Elsie's nose took to the gutter again with the caravan jack-knifed behind and we could not get out of it. We finished up spending the night



 in this place with the caravan sloping down in front at about this angle. This made eating at the table a bit difficult and sleeping quite uncomfortable. A young lady came visiting and said to D, "Oh! You are lucky. We have been waiting for snow and it only came last night." Seeing the snow was something of a thrill and in the distance up the opposite slope we could see some skiers. But our own predicament and the work of trying to extricate ourselves rather marred our enjoyment of the scene. Also as we trampled down the snow, compacting it to ice one had to walk very carefully. "Out in the cold, cold snow". This was one occasion where a brake on the caravan would have saved much trouble. It had none. As it was the thrust of the caravan behind made Elsie uncontrollable on this slippery slope. (Brakes are compulsory on caravans under Eastern States regulations. 11362.

Wed.6 Sept. What a night it was! Yesterday drizzle and a light snowfall with a rare and brief glimpse of sun. Drizzle all night and till about 10am this morning. By jacking and levering I shifted Elsie's nose back on to the track, more or less, while waiting for the garage proprietor, - Hamer, to come with his landrover. He came about midday and hitched on behind the caravan to act as a drag or brake and as the thaw had set in so that wheel tracks were almost free of ice, the trip to the foot of the hill was easy and we were back on the road. Paid Hamer \$9 and set off back to Jindabyne while the going was good and did not take the chair-lift up the opposite slope as we had intended. Reached Jindabyne 11385 and had lunch in caravan in Hotel car park. Then back on road to Berridale and stopped at CP just past the township 11404. Secured a power point there and used the radiator D had bought in Mittagong for first time. Very handy for drying some of the damp clothes after the drizzle at Thredbo, where I got damp getting out of the ditch. And of course very cosy in the caravan. It is nice to have that episode over, but nevertheless an interesting experience to see so much snow. A pity perhaps that we did not stay another day and possibly have seen some skiing and taken movies.

Thurs.7 Sept. Leave Berridale CP, \$1 with power, but amenities poor. Take Middling Bank Road to Snowy Mountains Hwy and stopped at Abaminaby to do some shopping.

The following upon a brass plate is set in the brick wall of the shopping block-- a well laid out square with lawn in the centre:

THIS PLAQUE COMMEMORATES THE REMOVAL OF THE
TOWNSHIP OF ABAMINABY
TO THIS SITE BY THE
SNOWY MOUNTAINS AUTHORITY

THE ORIGINAL TOWN WAS FIRST SETTLED ABOUT 1860 DURING THE KIANDBRA GOLDRUSH AND PROCLAIMED THE TOWNSHIP OF SEYMOUR ON 25TH MARCH 1865. CHANGED TO ABAMINABY ON 9TH OCTOBER 1886. THE AUTHORITY MOVED THE TOWN TO THIS SITE DURING 1956-1957 TO MAKE WAY FOR THE RISING WATERS OF LAKE EUCUMBENE.

We then continued on Snowy Mountains Hwy to Kiandra and there had lunch in caravan 11469. Leave caravan and with Elsie to Tumut 1 Power Station (3 3/4m past Cabramurra) and there joined other tourists on inspection of the Station in the rock bowels of the mountains. This included a walk down the inclined tunnel to the cavern housing the water turbines and alternators. Then drive back to Kiandra, a ghost town just surviving as a tourist centre, but once a thriving gold-mining town. Hook up to caravan and northwards on Hwy, here gravel and pot-hole with many ups and downs, curves and hair-pin bends to Yarrangobilly, 19m north of Kiandra and there camped on a grassy camping ground provided by Tumut Shire Council (no fee) with fireplaces and pit toilets. A clear stream close by, a nice restful spot. 11521. No power point for our radiator so early to bed.

Fri. 8 Sept. Last night clear and frosty. Extremely cold. At this point Brownleys Back Creek joins Yarrangobilly River. We fed biscuits to two magpies and four Currawongs. These Currawongs look exactly like the W.A. Squeaker, but have a different note. So on to Tumut, shopping and to a Lookout on a hill overlooking town, with a pedestal with polished granite top, erected by local Rotary, indicating directions. Lunch here, 11564. Pleasant countryside and very beautiful where we crossed Tumut River with its graceful Weeping Willows. Continue through Adelong, along Snowy Mountains Hwy to its end at junction with Hume Hwy 31 and on to Gundagai where we book at Gundagai CP beside the Murrumbidgee River 11613. A nice CP on river flat between Railway Bridge and Road Bridge. Within the caravan park is a cement stone cairn with marble tablet inscribed: CAPTAIN CHARLES STURT
PASSED THIS SPOT
NOV. 30TH 1829

Sat. 9 Sept. From CP with D in Elsie to a Lookout Hill at southwest end of town. Then over bridge to main part of town, shopping. Back to CP and hook up and depart 11am, 11617 on Hume Hwy in direction of Sydney, stopping at 'Dog on Tucker Box' monument (took a picture of course) and stop for lunch 11654. Then on again to Yass where we book in at Victoria CP 11683 and take a walk to admire the Wattles at CP, the grounds of nearby High School and Victoria Park. Looked around the Primary School, a handsome old building (1877) and back to CP for a/tea. A nice easy day. Our stay at Gundagai was somewhat spoiled by noise from a nearby dance hall (amplified dance music) last night. Not on the level of the Kumunurra din, but Yass, a nuisance for a time.

Sun. 10 Sept. Off on Barton Hwy to Canberra where book in at Canberra Tourist Park, 11720 at 11am, 37m from Yas. Weather fine and quite warm. Quite a pleasant country (sheep grazing). Passed Ashtons Circus travelling from Canberra towards Yass, booked for three nights. In afternoon drive to Picnic Area on Black Mountain, around Black Mountain peninsular and back to CP. Strong wind blowing with much dust. A few clouds working up.

Mon. 11 Sept. Drive to City with D in morning, collect mail and inquire for Laurie Wilkinson and told he would not return until tomorrow week when Parliament resumes. Back to caravan for lunch, index slides and view latest movies. 11745.

Tues, 12 Sept. In morning drive through Canberra to foot of Mt Ainslie, 2762ft, and walk (or scramble) up steep slope to top, from where we get wide views. Away to south a glimpse of snow on part of the Snowy Mountains. Descend by a zigzag walking path to Elsie and return to CP after a call at 14 Bursaria St, hoping to meet Rita Kelly, but nobody home. We wished to see (Mrs) Rita Kelly to commend her letter which was published in The Australian of 6th September, under the heading 'Attack on Christians', "In a world so immature that 90 per cent of its inhabitants base their way of life on some form of religious clattertrap, Mrs Molloy might well be disillusioned. Without going into the absurdities of other religions the record of Christians is enough to horrify anyone with an ounce of compassion. In 2000 years they have been responsible for more war, murder, torture and intol-

erance, leaving aside minor crimes, than bear thinking about. Only 20-odd years ago the Nazis, no doubt most of them Christians, tried to annihilate a whole race of people by a new means, the gas chamber.

Those of this same religion are still going to church and justifying wars, and with them all the fiendish devices of the twentieth century. War to these propaganders of a God of love and mercy is more important than the care of the sick, the aged, the poor and unemployed, the homeless. It just does not add up to any kind of reasonable thinking.

The Christian religion itself is, basically, almost a complete takeover from that of the Egyptians, evolved thousands of years previously. It is time the human race grew up, placed these fairy tales where they belong, in books of legends, and became responsible citizens of a tortured world which could, with wisdom and compassion and sheer horse sense, become a paradise.

It is time they ceased to prattle of a merciful God and applied the quality of mercy themselves. It is time for less godliness and a great deal ~~and a great deal~~ more humanity. RITA KELLY, Bursaria Street, O'Connor, Canberra. " "

About 4.45 we again drove around to Bursaria St. and again nobody home, so we waited in Elsie and about 5.30 a car pulled in but as nobody got out I walked to inquire. I found that this was Mrs Rita Kelly, but that the waiting car had alarmed her (some friend had asked her after he letter appeared, "Aren't you afraid of being murdered?" and this looked like IT!) However, we assured her that we supported her view so she said how relieved she was and invited us inside. It seems she lives here with a woman friend, a dog and several cats and a remark to the effect that animals are better than human beings led us to infer that it was a broken marriage, of one sort or another, but of course it is only a 'hunch'. Her occupation is given, in electoral roll, as Secretary. As soon as she had invited us to be seated she excused herself to search the house to see whether the cat had had her kittens, but it appeared not. Then we had some talk over a cup of tea and returned to CP. She (R,K,) pressed us to come back in the evening, after dinner to talk and meet her friend, but I pleaded my fondness for bed and we did not go. We were pleased to have met her and she said she was glad we had called, so it was a satisfactory visit. 11759.

Wed.13 Sept. After call at GPO through Queanbeyan and Bungendore to lunch by Shoalhaven River 11809 to Braidwood and cross Budanong Range by Clyde Mountain (3470ft) and stop for day, still in mountains and State Forest 11839 at 3.30pm Have a/tea photograph a Banksia flower (growing on a bush), and relax.

Thurs.14 Sept. High in forest, at 9am on through mountain and forest country to cross Clyde River at Nelligen, 6m from Bateman Bay. On a sidetrack to Holmes Lookout with view across Bateman Bay to sea. Back on road to join Princes Hwy, over bridge across estuary and through Bateman Bay to Maruya 11875 crossing Maruya River On through Narooma where we stop for lunch 11902 on grassed Picnic Arae at edge of Wazong River. On about 7m south and turn off to look at Mystery Bay 11911, back to Hwy, through Cobergo, pass junction of Snowy Mountains Hwy and on to Bega after stop at Bega Valley Lookout. On then to Wolumla (oil change for Elsie) 11972 and on again to camp off road in forest at 11974. Weather warm and fine.

Fri.15 Sept. A few spots of rain during night and some noise of scrambling possums on Elsie and caravan. Could see one dimly at front window and another in small banksia tree outside door. This our first such nocturnal visit. On to Merimbula where we drove around admiring this very lovely seaside spot. 11984. A nice place, natural beauty, well cared for. On through Painbula to Eden. Turn off to Boydtown (See p.10) on Twofold Bay and there go through part of the sea Horse Inn (1843) used as a Museum. (the other part is Dining room and residential). Walk on beach in front of Inn (Ben Boyds HQ). Lunch in Caravan, walk up to old church ruins on hill, then south again on Princes Hwy to NSW/Vic Border, marked by a sign and a drum in which (Vic.) to place fruit (not allowed over the border). Nine Miles further on road we came to a gate with a guard to see that fruit was NOT taken on and there we had to dump some lovely Washington Navel Oranges we had bought at Merimbula only that morning. (what we could not eat on the spot, anyhow). Then over Genoa River to township of Genoa, past and over Mt Drummer, 1184ft, in Alfred National Park, some very fine trees and lots of fern (Bracken and Tree Fern) over Thurra River. Turn off and camp well off Hwy, 12071, 4.40pm. Rain with some thunder soon after Boydtown, about 2 hours drizzle but now fine and half of sky blue. 52m before Orbost.

Sat.16 Sept. Rain most of last night and until about 11am. Continue on Princes Hwy ① through Cann River to Orbost, 12123 at noon. then to a Lookout on a spur of a Range (Picnic Point) overlooking town of Orbost and green paddocks (cow pastures) with a glimpse of the Snowy River which we had just crossed. Lunch here 12126. On through picturesque country, Nowa Nowa and to Lakes Entrance 12164 and admire this pretty seaside town with its sheltered inlet, very photogenic at waterfront and from several Lookouts on Hwy on high ground just beyond town. On through Bairnsdale and Check-Gate (fruit fly control) 4m west of Bairnsdale, through Stratford and over Avon River and on to Sale where we stop for night 3/4m from town at Sale Memorial CP by the Thompson River, 12231. Ground in CP flat and grassy, but very wet and slushy underfoot.

Sun.17 Sept. Through Rosedale to Morwell 12272 and after being sent back to edge of town by misdirection, finally arrive at Morwell High School and meet the Headmaster Mr I. Maddern. Mr Maddern is an Esperantist (hence D's interest and wish to meet him) and teaches an Esperanto class in his school and corresponds, sends a circular letter and exchanges films and tapes with a number of foreign countries. He pressed us to stay to lunch, which we did (with his wife and daughter) to continue about 2pm on Princes Hwy through Moe and Warragul to Dandenong and made our way to 12, Burrows's Avenue, but found nobody home. 'For Sale' notices still up so conclude house has not yet been sold. D inquired over the road and was told that Harold and Beat had left a week ago and were to return in another two weeks, after being with Thelma in Ballarat. We pulled caravan in on driveway with Elsie under roof and stayed there for night. 12357.

Mon.18 Sept. On towards Melbourne but leave Hwy before City, turn north and then west to Melbourne CP at East Coburg, 12393 and book for one week. Before lunch walk about 1/2m to Kodak Factory and leave films for processing. In afternoon by bus to Coburg and tram to Melbourne. Mail from GPO, maps from RACV, wander around and back by tram and bus to CP. Cloudy all day, some drizzle, now (6.30pm) persistent.

Tues.19 Sept. Stay put all day except for walk to post letters in pillar box. Cold, miserable day. Read maps and travel literature.

Wed.20 Sept. Much drizzle and cold in morning, Collect slides and movie film from Kodak (just up the street). Afternoon and part evening looking at these.

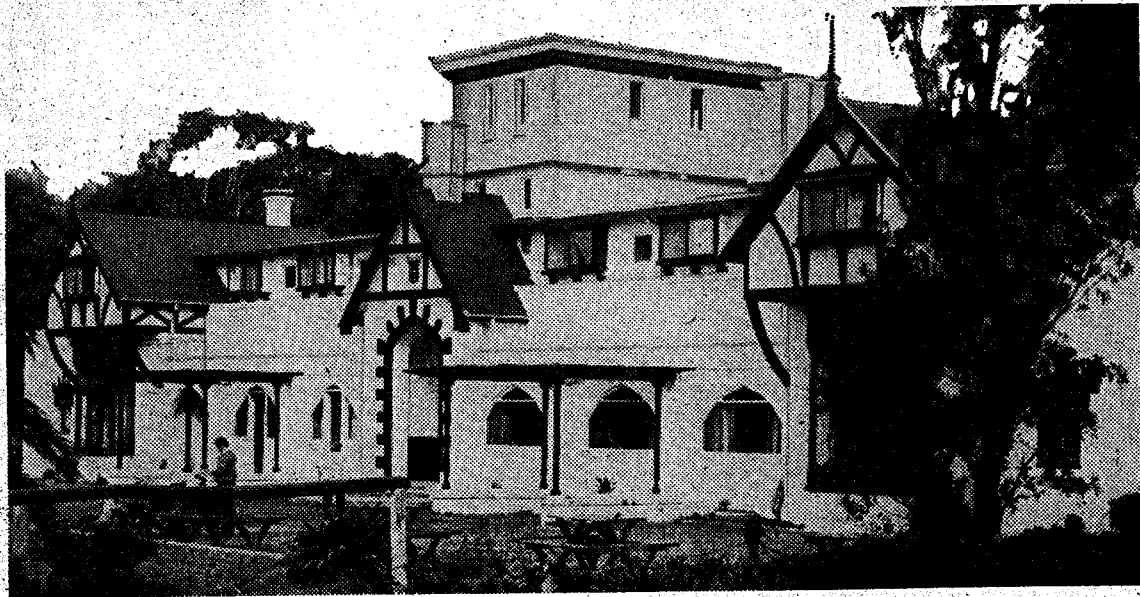
Thurs.21 Sept. Merle Griffin (of our China Tour party) called on us at the C.P. and after m/tea in caravan she took us for a drive in her car out north of Melbourne along Plenty Road to Yan Yean Reservoir, then on to Whittlesea where we had a counter lunch (at a table) and very nice too. (Yan Yean Reservoir construction commenced in 1853 and water was turned on to Melbourne in Sept.1857, just 110 years ago.) Then on to Towrourrong Reservoir and to Kinglake National Park and Masons Falls. On through Kinglake, Mt Slide, Yarra Glen, Coldstream, Lilydale. Croyden and Mitcham to Merle's Home Unit, Flat 5, Georgina Parade, Hartwell where we had a/tea and Tea after our drive of about 100 miles. Later a friend called to take Merle to city and took us in also and set us down at Nurses Memorial Centre (a Hall) 431, St Kilda Rd. where we attended a meeting of Victorian Branch of Australia-China Society to hear Joan Robinson, Prof. of Economics, Cambridge University speak on 'The Economic Structure of the Chinese Communes', an interesting lecture followed by questions. There again met Mrs Waters and also met and had a chat with George Morris (whom we had left ill in China) and - Bonley? whom we had met in Peking. By tram to Flinders St and another to Coburg and bus to CP. Quite a day, thanks to our charming friend Merle.

Fri.22 Sept. Annotated and numbered slides, staying all day in CP. Much troubled by all-day barking of dogs in CP. Melbourne Show is on and apparently several dog fanciers and/or breeders are staying here with their animals and their pups. One sees small enclosures here and there with perhaps half-a-dozen dogs in them. And dogs being shampooed, combed and manicured no end. And worst of all the hideous noise of barking and howling. Quite wrong, of course and I made a complaint at the office but it didn't get me any satisfaction. We shall be glad to get away from this unattractive place.

Sat.24 Sept. A lazy day, just loafing in caravan. D went this morning to see Mr Banham, an Esperantist with whom she is doing a Course. I cleaned windows and Elsie's body, hope Elsie is pleased with this attention.

Sun.24 Sept. In afternoon drive with D to Coburg and take tram to City. Walk in Botanical Gardens, go to Music Bowl and renew acquaintance with the slim girl

(statue) nearby, to see what inscription might be on it. The only marking was the sculptor's name, "Miraggio Fino Conte". This is an Italian sculptor and it was erected here by the local Italian community. Some Italian Australians told D this.



A FLAMBOYANT RELIC

by HUGH V. CLARKE

FIVE miles from Eden, about 220 miles south of Sydney, one of Australia's most remarkable historic buildings is in the process of restoration.

The Sea Horse Inn, on the shore of Twofold Bay, is a flamboyant relic of the visionary pioneer Benjamin Boyd, who burst into the Australian scene in the 1840s with grandiose dreams of a vast empire of his own.

He went close to making his dream reality but all that remains today is the still habitable Sea Horse Inn; plus the ruins of a stately gothic church which never saw service; and a 73ft. stone lighthouse which never beamed a light.

In 1957 Dr and Mrs Ronald Stuart Hill bought the old settlement of Boydton and set about restoring the Sea Horse Inn as a hotel and developing the area into what they expected would become the Riviera of Australia.

Recently a company, Boydton Pty. Ltd. has taken over the task and work is now under way to restore the inn and Boydton to its original period condition.

Built in fine Elizabethan style in 1843, the Sea Horse Inn was advertised as follows: "Seahorse Hotel, township of Boyd, Twofold Bay. For the convenience of passengers going to and returning from Maneroo, this hotel will be completed in a few weeks, and will be conducted in a manner calculated to give satisfaction to the public, and as nearly as possible at English prices."

Benjamin Boyd was born in Scotland in 1796 and by 1824 was a stockbroker in London.

He came to Australia in 1842 with his brother and the artist, Oswald Brierly, in his yacht, Wanderer, and began a shipping service between Sydney and Tasmania with three steamships

brought from England. One of the ships was the Seahorse, after which the inn at Boydton was named.

In the space of seven years Boyd embarked on a range of activities unparalleled in the country then and probably since. He floated the Royal Bank of Australia; served as a member of the N.S.W. Parliament; became the biggest squatter in the country; operated a shipping company; and had nine whalers working from the Boydton base at Twofold Bay.

In 1844 Governor Sir George Gipps, in a dispatch, described Boyd as one of the biggest squatters in the country with 14 stations in the Monaro district, four at Port Phillip and 1,800,000 acres in the Riverina and along the Murray.

By this time Boyd had also established Boydton as an important seaport, with a 300ft. jetty.

There he landed sheep and cattle which his men took inland through unexplored country to the rich pastures of the Monaro and Riverina.

Soon he was exporting cattle to Tasmania and wool, hides and tallow to England, as

well as whale oil and whalebone.

Many of Boyd's workers were convicts on parole and ticket-of-leave men and as his growing empire began to pose a threat to other merchants and investors in Port Jackson, rumours were started to discredit and restrict him.

Subsequently Boyd brought settlers direct from England to Twofold Bay but by this time the sheer magnitude of his operations, combined with unsuccessful law suits and financial difficulties were beyond his control.

The shareholders in the Royal Bank eventually lost all their capital and had to make up a deficiency of £80,000. Settlers and workmen began to leave Boydton and decay and desolation set in.

From 'The West
Australian'
10 Nov. 1973.
See p.107
Fri.15 Sept.

Later we walked in to city and had tea in Lt. Collins St at "Victoria" (Fiesta Room) then tram to St Kilda and walked to Grey St and along the length of this in a vain search for the Unitarian Church. This was the only Grey St I could find on the map but obviously the wrong one. The Unitarian service was to start at 7pm and it was now this hour, so we hailed a taxi and were driven to the right place and went in at 7.15 just as Rev. Victor James was about to deliver his address. This was a review of the situation in Israel, with historical background and was followed by discussion of 6 questions by the congregation in four groups, after which the group leaders summarised conclusions and Victor James then made some observations and the service concluded with a hymn (from the Ethical Union hymnbook). No mention of God or Christ or Heaven or Holiness... then supper (tea and biscuits in another room) and talk with Mr James and Mrs James, Mrs Grace and a sister of Mrs Shedley. Another member of the congregation, Dennis Frost, and his wife, drove us back in their car to where Elsie was parked in Coburg, and so home to CP. 12397, 10pm.

Mon. 25 Sept. Leave D in Caravan while I drive to Coburg and tram to city for Mail. Back to CP 12401, lunch and depart just after noon. Leave film at Kodak Factory, on to Coburg and head for Ballarat but get out to Tullamarine and have to return 4m to Calder Hwy, and so through Keilor, Bacchus Marsh (fine avenue of elms on road) and Bellan to Ballarat where we book in at Eureka Stockade CP and drive into city of Ballarat and find Thelma and family at 326 Ascot St and have a/tea with them. (Find Harold and Beat have not been staying there but somewhere else with their caravan). Then out to Cemetery where we search for some of D's forebears, but no clue - like looking for the needle in haystack. Quick look at part of Lake Wendouree and back to CP for dinner 12489. Weather fine but very strong wind against us all way to Ballarat which only died down about sunset. Made travelling dusty.

Tues. 26 Sept. Drive to city and to and through Victoria Park, walk down gardens in Sturt St and see statues and memorials. To Victour Tourist Bureau, map and brochure and visit Gallery of Fine Arts (next door) and see many fine paintings, some really memorable, including some "Crouch Prize" paintings and paintings and etchings by five Lindsays - Lionel, Norman, Daryl, Percy and Ruby. Drive to the Botanical Gardens by Lake Wendouree and look at the statuary and especially delighted with the marbles in a small building of simple but pleasing design. D took picture of the centre-piece, "The Flight from Pompeii" and I took one of "Sussanah", there were three others. The gardens were beautiful and some statues of stone or plaster (not to be compared with marble) stand here and there. There is also an avenue of "heads" of Australian Prime Ministers in bronze. After walking in the park we drove on to complete the circuit of the Lake and thence back to CP to lunch 12504. Morning drive of 15m and much walking to boot. Leave CP 2pm and north to Creswick, Daylesford, and Castlemaine. Join Calder Hwy at Harcourt and on to Bendigo. Somewhere on the road between Castlemaine and Harcourt, probably nearer the latter and I think not far from Barkers Creek a small memorial stone by the roadside recorded: FROM THIS SPOT

(This is from memory on the next evening (27th) I did not copy inscription on the spot).

THE THREE LOST CHILDREN

WANDERED ON .. MAY 1867.

THEIR BONES WERE FOUND AT ... CREEK

ON .. SEPTEMBER 1867.

ERECTED BY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

At Bendigo did not look around except to note some attractive buildings, and an old poppet head still standing just off the road in the city. Also a small lake and Park.

On then, now on Midland Hwy, to Goornong and just beyond edge of this town stop in a convenient patch of timber and scrub about 500yds off Hwy 12603. Last night in Eureka Stockade CP very enjoyable after the Melbourne Dog Park.

Wed. 27 Sept. Through Elmore, Stanhope and Mooroopna to Shepparton, m/tea in caravan by Queens Gardens 12662 a nice spot in a tidy and prosperous-looking town. On to 12695 for lunch at a lovely camp area near Caseys Weir on Broken River just before Benalla on Hume Hwy. Then through Wangaratta to Wodonga where we take Murray Valley Hwy through Tallangatta. At 12662, 12m E of Wodonga on Murray Valley Hwy, overlooking Lake Hume we passed a stone cairn with tablet inscribed as on right:

HOVESE AND HUME

PASSED HERE

21 NOVEMBER 1824

ERECTED NOVEMBER 1924

After Tallangatta continue east passing a bronze plate on a pedestal 5m east of Tallangatta, stating that the Town of Tallangatta had been situated below that spot (in the valley) and had been shifted 5m West by the Water Commissioners, the move being completed in 1957, to avoid the rising waters of Lake Hume. Cross Mitta Mitta River and camp for night on highground in hilly country, between road and railway, 12810. Weather perfect.

Thurs. 28 Sept. On 6¹/₂m to Koetong and through Corryong 13848, cross Bringenbong Bridge over Murray River and stop at a camp spot immediately over the bridge (and just within NSW) under a large Willow on river bank 12856. Have lunch, leave caravan and with Elsie through Bringenbong to Khancoban. Drive over dam od Khancoban Pondage and to Information Centre, SMA in the township and drive on a lovely scenic road to Scammel's Spur Lookout 3192ft 12879. Pictures of Mt Townsend (snow-covered) and Currawongs. On way here pictures of Khancoban River, Murray 2 Dam (under construction) and Murray 1 Power Station. Mt Townshend 7250ft is 7m distant and Mt Kosciusko (hidden by Mt Townshend) is 10m distant. Back to Caravan 12902.

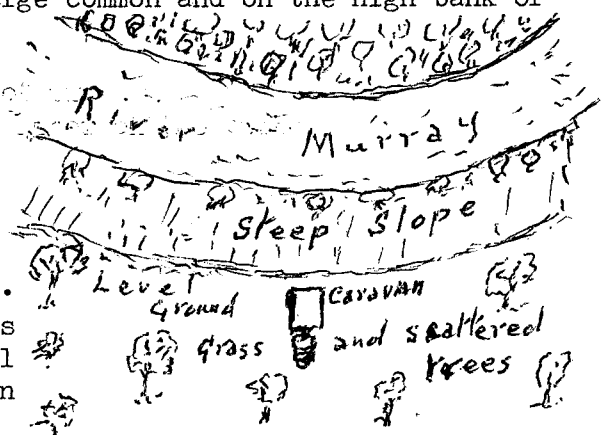
Fri. 29 Sept. Through Bringenbong (a HS with Public Telephone) and cross Murray River back into Victoria, at Tarwong on Murray Valley Hwy and follow it through Tintaldra, Walwa and Talgarno to Lake Hume and have lunch near Bethanga Bridge. (Stopped at Farrens Lookout on road 12915) After lunch cross the long, steel, Bethanga Bridge over an arm of Lake Hume (Murray R) on to NSW side again and turn off to park near Hume Dam and walk down to Dam and Power Station at foot of Dam. Walk along top of Dam to first of the 29 spillway gates. A huge affair, the Dam, forming a lake six time the capacity of Sydney Harbour. Drive on to Albury and with caravan to hilltop Lookout and War Memorial, Park near Botanical Park at foot of this hill, some shopping and on Riverina Hwy (NSW) and stop for night at 13039 about 4m north of Corowa, well off Hwy on a large common and on the high bank of the Murray River. The ground well grassed and with a scattering of large trees. Just like a large Park. This commonage extends both sides of the road to the railway on one side and the river on the other, the opposite side of the river being densely wooded to the waters edge. Our caravan is about 500yds from the road. An excellent spot. Very pleasant travelling all day and weather mostly warm and sunshiny. 13039.

Sat. 30 Sept. On 4m to Corowa 13043, then cross Murray River and inspected at Fruit Fly Control Post just over bridge, at entry to Wahgunyah on the Victorian side. Continue to Rutherglen.

Seppelts Winery at entrance to town and opposite this an obelisk inscribed: "Rutherglen Goldfield discovered near this cairn, 1860". On through Yarrawonga. At 13095 passed plantations of slender trees, Brymay Forestry, presumably to supply match sticks for Bryant and May Match Factories. Near Cobham passed an obelisk inscribed: "Captain Charles Sturt passed near here on 31 May 1838". Stopped at North Yalca 13127 for lunch. note irrigation channels in this area. Continue to Echuca, arrive at CP and book for night 13175, 3pm. D does washing while I have a bath. Plenty of vacant berths in CP so we hope to find it quiet.

Sun. 1 Oct. Look around, P.S. Adelaide in Hopwood Gardens (named after Hopwood, founder of Echuca), PS Canberra (built 1912 and still used for tourist pleasure trips). On then on Murray Valley Hwy, turn off to a bridge and gate on Little Murray River (an anabranch) about 15m E of Echuca and 2 or 3m off Hwy. Turn off Hwy again at 18m from Echuca crossing Little Murray R and on to Torrumbarry Weir and Lock (No. 26) on the Murray River at 13207, about 6m from Hwy. M/tea, back to Hwy and through Gunbower, Cohuga and Kerang, past Lake Charm and stop for lunch near Kangaroo Lake 13237. On to Swan Hill 13293, visit the Folk Museum where the main exhibit is the old Paddle Steamer "Gem" with an old Railway Locomotive, old farm machines, traction engines, tractors, old homestead and other buildings, Cobb and Co office, Bank, sadlers shop, travelling school, etc. etc. and many carts, drays, buggies, household and farm utensils. The most extensive collection I have seen anywhere of this sort. On our way again on MV Hwy, turn off 2m at Piangil North and cross bridge over Murray River to Tooleybuc on NSW bank of River but immediately recrossed and followed a gravel road downstream about 400yds and camp on river bank 13322, 5.25pm.

Mon. 2 Oct. Back 2m to Murray Valley Hwy, stopped by Inspector at Check Gate which had not been manned when we passed through yesterday. The Inspector accepted our word that we had only been in to camp by the river, so we saved our fruit (1 orange). On Hwy to Lake Powell, road junction, and took gravel road to Bannerton for petrol and on again on bitumen road to Robinvale where we cross Murray River again to NSW side and on to a road junction where stopped by Fruit Control Gate. Here we ate our orange and allowed to pass on to Euston and through Buronga and once more cross



Murray River to re-enter Victoria at Mildura where we parked beside river for lunch, 13439. Drive around town. D shopping. I to Tourist Bureau and walk around noting the wide centre strip with trees, lawns and garden plots in the wide main street and in some of the other streets, and some very fine buildings, Town Hall, Civic Centre and Working Men's Club among them. And a number of imposing Commercial buildings. Unfortunately a cold bleak wind and light rain made sight-seeing uncomfortable. Then down Sturt Hwy, the trees and grass centre strip continuing for about 3m and being extended. And the vineyards on both sides of road for several miles out from the City of Mildura, followed by crops and stock-grazing country. Pass village of Cullulleraine, by the lake of that name, a nice-looking sheet of water about 35m out of Mildura, after this the quality of the land and the rainfall apparently deteriorated for the remaining 38m to the border, and no facilities (shops, telephones, POs or petrol supplies) were available anywhere along this section of the Hwy. The road itself was good bitumen. On arrival at the Vic/S.A. border, with no other suitable camp spot to be seen, we went through a gate onto a sheep station (presumably it was, though we saw no sheep) on the Victorian side and camped in the scrub about $\frac{1}{4}$ m off Hwy and about 100yds from fence along border. 13514. The wheat crops since about Lake Cullulleraine extremely short, thin and patchy and with the bluish colour characteristic of severe drought conditions. They look like being a complete failure. Cropping land gave way to grazing, sheep stations with scrub and natural grass (only there wasn't any), over the last 20m or so. And the texture of the earth very like my Gabbin land with the same limestone or magnesite nodules. Weather cold and cloudy all day.

Tues.3 Oct. While having breakfast in caravan we saw a pair of emus amble past about 20yds from our observation (rear) window and then another pair further off. Then over the border on Sturt Hwy 20. Cleared by Fruit Inspector before crossing railway at Yamba and cross Murray River into Renmark. Drive through town and note the wide main street with grassed centre plots with trees and flowerbeds. some handsome buildings and a clean and tidy look about the place. On through Berri to Barmera and through town to edge of Lake Bonney, provided with bathing enclosure various sports clubs, Kindergarten, etc. A plate on an obelisk commemorates "The 100th Anniversary of the Discovery and Naming of Lake Bonney by Joseph Hawdon on March 12th 1838". Then on to Kingston, at approach to which we crossed the Murray River, Elsie, caravan and all, with two other cars and a large truck, on a cable ferry operated by a winch and motor on the ferry boat or barge. Then on to Waikerie where we drove through town and down to edge of Murray River, 13586 at noon. Here another vehicle ferry was operating across the river for traffic on road to Taylorville, etc. We were not going that way, but here we had lunch and noted nearby another cairn with tablet stating that "Captain Charles Sturt Passed This Spot, 17 January 1839." On to Blanchetown where we made our very last crossing of the Murray River on a fine big concrete bridge opened in 1963 replacing a ferry which had operated since 1869. This bridge is 1450ft long, of pre-stressed concrete girders. On through Truro where another cairn and tablet records that "Capt. Charles Sturt passed through this district on 17 August 1844. He discovered Barrier Range and Grey Range, Cooper Creek and Eyre Creek." On through Nuriootpa, Greenock, Gawler and Elizabeth to Adelaide and to Adelaide CP at 8 Bruton St, Hackney at 4.40pm beside the River Torrens, 13701. A very striking contrast in places where fruit trees and vines were flourishing under irrigation from the Murray River and nearby cereal crops were a total failure from want of rain. Much of the soil fine, powery and dusty with much lime (like our Morrell type, good if rain is abundant, not otherwise) Saw no healthy green crops until almost to Adelaide, say about Nuriootpa. Much wind erosion evident and that was where crops had died right out, on pinkblown dust banks in the paddocks.

Wed.4 Oct. In Morning walk through Park and Botanical Gardens to City. GPO for mail, D for 'hair-do' while to RAA and Tourist Bureau for maps and information, and walkabout. Capt Charles Sturt-- there he is, a statue in small park near GPO. A statue of McDouall Stuart stood on opposite side of King William St. We had dinner (counterlunch at a hotel) and then strolled back to the CP, making a short call at the Museum, between some of the University buildings and along Victoria Drive through the Park. Sunshine this morning, overcast this afternoon.

Thurs,5 Oct. Stay in caravan. I title D's box of slides received yesterday. Blustery wind all day.

Fri.6 Oct. Complete listing of slides (just over 600) in morning. In afternoon

drive to Waterfall Gully (on First Creek), Call on Bert and Jean Lamshed, close by the Falls (the stream runs through their garden). Home to dinner in caravan 6.30pm.

Sat.7 Oct. Morning drive to GPO for mail, shopping, and to Veale Gardens and admire flowers, especially fine display of orchids in Conservatory. Tea and Sandwiches at Kiosk, then by Glen Osmond-Mt Barker Rd (Princes Hwy) and turn off to Mt Lofty Look-out, 2334ft. Down on north side of Mt Lofty to a Nature Fauna Park for a quite entertaining show - Kangaroos very tame (we even wondered whether they were perhaps drugged!), a good show of water birds on a pond and island and an unusual and rather comical show in a walled enclosure with three wombats, an echidna, a couple of koalas, a sulphur-crested cockatoo and a magpie. From here back down the hills and through Burnside on Greenhills Road to CP 13745. Today and yesterday 44m.

Sun.8 Oct. In CP during day. Early evening with D by taxi to Mavis Wauchope and her two sisters at East Kensington and return by taxi about 9.20pm.

Mon.9 Oct. Remain in CP all day. Fairly hot with cloud and thunder but only a few spots of rain. Water shortage threatens to be very severe this summer coming as storages are extremely low.. Today wrote note to Thelma Zoulenyck (nee Wells) at Ballarat with slide of herself and family. Today public holiday (Labour Day) here.

Tues.10 Oct. Pay our 7-days stay (\$7, coin in slot extra for power), m/tea and off 13749, north on Princes Hwy 1, turning on to Sturt Hwy 20 to just beyond Gawler and then on 32 through Tarlee and Auburn and stop for lunch just within Memorial Park at Watervale 13825. On again through Clare, Spalding, Jamestown to Ororoo at end of bitumen and then another mile or two and turn off road to camp by a dry gully 13918. Cereal crops rather poor looking to about Giles Corner, then rather better (quite fair) through Clare to about Spalding, after which they rapidly deteriorated to limit of crops before Ororoo. Then grazing with much bare earth. Last night a terrific thunderstorm 9-10pm but only a few spots of rain.

Wed.11 Oct. More thunder last night with very little rain, just enough to lay the dust on present gravel roads. Continue on our way but find we are on wrong road on reaching Morchard, where we take road signposted Eurelia but again run astray so take an old back track and reach right road at Carrieton and so on through Hawker to finally turn off and reach Wilpena Pound 14037 at 1.45pm. and have lunch in the CP. The weather intermittent drizzle most of morning and last hour or so, after Hawker, continuous drizzle making roads slushy and driving uncomfortable. After lunch drive with Elsie through Pound Gap (very rough and slippery) to end of vehicle track at Sliding Rock and walk to old Homestead (stone house) and then walk up a hill to Lookout Area for view across the Pound and along Gap. Return on our tracks to caravan 14040. Attempting to rewind film in camera I tore it apart so had to open camera under blankets, open cassette, wrap film on spool and close cassette all in the dark. Sky still clouded but no rain since our arrival.

Thurs.12 Oct. Leave caravan at Park and AD with Elsie go north to track along Brachina Creek and follow this through Brachina Gorge and on westwards to railway and road and along this to road to Parachilna, where we have a shandy and lunch at the Hotel. Then east past the Angorichina Hostel (I think it may be a Sanitorium) and on to Blinman. There walk and fossick around the old copper mine, but find nothing of interest, so head south, passing 'The Great Wall of China', a long cliff of cap rock, and back to caravan at Wilpena. A very nice day's trip much of the road scenic and pleasant and the day fine and sunny - in fact rather hot. 14158.

Fri.13 Oct. I start off from caravan at 7am on solo walk to top of Mt John and back (a strenuous climb). Back at 9am. M/tea and depart 9.30am, Hawker 14194. Oil change for Elsie and grease for Elsie and we have lunch in caravan in street. On to Quorn meeting bitumen road at Gordon. On towards Port Augusta but stop off road about 10m SW of Quorn, in Pichi Richi Pass 14245. Very dry and dreary-looking country from Hawker to Quorn. All cleared (presumably in earlier days when wheat was grown on much of this area until seasons and uncertain rainfall proved it unsuitable). Hence also the many derelict buildings, the desolation and evidence of wind erosion. At Quorn, where very undulating country and then mountain terrain begins, green crops suddenly appeared and green grass and weeds replace the landscape of bare red earth. Head wind against us all afternoon. Very pleasant camp spot in Pass.

Sat.14 Oct. Reach Port Augusta at head of Spencers Gulf 14262, Stores and mail, cross bridge over gulf, stop at Port Augusta West, walk back to bridge. On past Iron Knob, lunch in caravan under tree 14328 and on through Kimba, Kyancutta and Wadonna and stop for night 7m west of Wadonna by some Mallees just over railway

line (not far from Pinbong) 14433, 171m from Port Augusta. 5.30pm.

Sun.15 Oct. On through Minnipa, Poochera to Wirrulla, where the bitumen road ended 168m from Ceduna. Then 42m of gravel and earth road, with much detour as road is being upgraded for bitumen, and 26m of bitumen road to Ceduna, where we parked under shade of Tamarisk Trees in CP for lunch. Food for us and fuel for Elsie and off again, stop a few minutes just past town to walk to beach and on through Penong where we stopped for a beer - it was quite a hot day - and on to Nundroo where we each had a shower at 20c each, very good. On another 3m or so and about $\frac{1}{2}$ m up a side road on left and camp for night 14462. Only a very small part of this area under crop and that now giving way to sheep. Such crops badly affected by drought and many just hopeless. Hot weather now is particularly unwelcome as our fridge which has been failing for some time is just not functioning at all. So keeping meat and milk is a problem and we do like a nice cold drink. Dry dusty spot.

Mon.16 Oct. Pass No.1 Shed/Tank then Ivy Tanks bowser and Motel., Pass Nullarbor HS and turn off and stop for lunch by a dry dam 14774, 50m from Koonalda HS, past this HS and No.3 Shed/Tank and reach S.A./W.A.border, turn off to camp in scrub on W.A. side at 5pm (W.A.Time) 14880. Road mainly bad except for a good stretch this afternoon, after which it was very bad indeed with great holes gouged out by trucks after a recent rain and all the potholes, furrows and ditches now baked hard. A long day with watch put back 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ hrs. Nice to feel at home in W.A. once more, but what a mess to greet one at the border sign. Bullet holes and autographs decorating the border sign, empty cans and broken bottles, cartons and rubbish of all sorts littering the ground. We picked up some attractive pieces of dolomite about 50m before the border and concretions or nodules and a few more here at edge of road.

Tues.17 Oct. On through Eucla, down the Pass and stop opposite ruins of old Telegraph Station, walk in to them and beyond where sea and jetty could be seen from top of a sandhill. Stop for lunch 14964. Road varies from fair to bad but improves towards Madura. See bitumen road not yet open to traffic 20m further on after climbing the Pass. Then on to the sealed road and about 5m further where we turn off Hwy to camp in scrub 15033. 5.30pm. About 32m W of Madura.

Wed.18 Oct. Back to Hwy and on through Cocklebidy and Caiguna, stop for lunch 15169, on to old Telegraph Station and turn in to see it (it is occupied as part of Balladonia Station), on past Balladonia HS and further 22m to camp well off road in a gravel pit (white dolomite) 15247 about 98m E of Norseman. Eclipse of moon tonight (now at 7pm).

Thurs.19 Oct. On to Norseman 15347, shopping and over causeway, Lake Cowan (on Hwy 98), stop for lunch 15352, stop again to collect a few pieces of moss opal opposite Aboriginal Mission gate, on through Widgiemooltha and Spargoville and stop for night off road 15436 5pm. Weather fine, warm and pleasant. Mulla Murras everlasting and other flowers on sandplain. About 20m S of Coolgardie.

Fri.20 Oct. On to Coolgardie. Found town streets had displays of notices, markers, copies of old photographs and items of information of historical interest in celebration of 75 years since the town was founded. Hon Griffiths, Minister for Mines performed opening ceremony on 27 Sept.1967. Then on through Bullabulling to Southern Cross, taking pictures of wildflowers at roadsides. Stop for lunch a mile or two past Southern Cross, under tree shade, 15575. On again through Burracoppin, under bridge carrying standard gauge railway from Koolyanobbing and so to Merredin where get free hot shower at BP Service Station then on again on Great Eastern Hwy through Doodlakine to Kellerberrin, cross railway to the Rock just north of town and find nice camp spot close to the Rock hill and just off golf links. 15681.

Sat.21 Oct. on through Tammin Cunderdin and Northam, m/tea about 2m beyond 6AM at 15755, through Clackline and take a side road for lunch under tree near Glen Forest 15796, continue through Bellevue and via Bushmead, Maida Vale and Forrestfield to arrive back at our starting point, Treetops 15819 at 2.30pm. Elsie's total mileage 15,573 on trip. Thanks D. Thanks Elsie, you were not as smooth and gentle as you might have been, but you were strong and tough. Thanks D, you were not as strong and tough as you might have been, but you were smooth and gentle. A great travelling companion.

We began inquiries at Boans Travel Service (Mr Edley) in May 1968, the original idea being to fly there and return by sea. As no boat berths were available we travelled by air both ways. After various proposals and amendments, the last being the deletion of Taipeh, Taiwan, for which I was not given a visa, because my passport showed that I had entered Hong Kong from China (Peoples Republic) in 1966, though D. was given one (a letter from the Consulate in Canberra said that the applicant would be referred to Taipeh, but nothing further was heard). The final itinerary was as below. The Japan part through Japan Travel Bureau, via Boans Travel Service.

Sun. Sep. 22 Dep. Perth 3pm BOAC Flt. BA725
Arr. Singapore 7.35pm New Adelphi Hotel, 182 Coleman St.

Tues. " 24 Dep. Singapore 11am Malaysia Singapore Airlines, Flt. ML008
" Arr. Penang 1.40pm Hotel Ambassador, 55 Penang Road.

Thur. " 26 Dep. Penang 10.45am MS Airlines Flt. 522
Arr. Bangkok 11.50am First Hotel, 2 Petchberi Rd.

Mon. " 30 Dep. Bangkok 12.05pm Japan Airlines, Flt. JL462
Arr. Hong Kong 4.30pm The Park Hotel, 61-65 Chatham Rd. Kowloon.

Wed. Oct. 2 Dep. Hong Kong 9.30am (3.30pm) Japan Airlines Flt. JL704 (JL012)
Arr. Tokyo 3.10pm (9.10pm) Palace Hotel (these two flights altered)

Sat. " 5 Dep. Tokyo 10.20am JAL Flt. 507
Arr. Chitose, Hokkaido 11.30am Sapporo Royal Hotel

Sun, " 6 3-hour Tour in City
Dep. by car for Noboribetsu 1pm Noboribetsu Grand Hotel

Mon. " 7 Dep. by car for Lake Toya 1.30pm
Arr. about 4.30pm Manseikaku Inn, Lake Toya.

Tues, " 8 1½ hour boat trip on Lake Toya. 1pm dep. for Sapporo Stn.
Dep. Sapporo by JNR Express 3.55pm. Arr. Asahikawa Stn 6pm
by car to Sounkya Spa in Daisetsuzan National Park. Sounkaku Inn.

Wed. " 9 1½ hour car tour. Dep. Asahikawa Stn 12.15pm Arr. Sapporo 2.15pm
Dep. Chitose Airport 4.10pm (8pm) JAL Flt. 516 (Altered to 8.10pm)
Arr Tokyo Airport 5.20pm Palace Hotel (Altered to 9.20pm)

Fri. " 11 Dep. by train 8.40am Arr. Nikko 10.25am 6-hour car tour 5pm Dep Nikko
Arr. Asakusa Stn Tokyo 6.50pm Palace Hotel

Sat. " 12 Dep. by car 9am 11am Arr, Kamakura 1.30pm lunch at Enoshima Yacht Club.
Arr Miyamoshita, Fuji-Hakone-Iza National Park. Fujiya Hotel

Mon. " 14 Car tour, Mt Fuji and Lakes

Tues. " 15 Dep. Hotel 8am Dep. Atami Stn 10am JNR Express "Kodama IIIA"
11.44am Arr. Nagoya Stn. Nagoya Miyako Hotel, 2½-hour tour of City.

Thur. " 17 Dep. Nagoya by train 10.38am Arr. Ujijamada Stn Ise. Pearl Island etc.
en route to Toba by car. Toba Kowahien Hotel

Fri. " 18 8.30am to Kashikojima by car & boat on Ago Bay. 1.40pm to Stn
Arr Osaka 4.23pm Osaka Royal Hotel.

Sun. " 20 6.30pm by car to Tempozan Pier. 7.30am by Kansai Kisen Steamer through
Inland Sea (National Park) Arr. Beppu 9.30pm Suginoi Hotel.

Mon. " 21 2.10pm Dep. Beppu by JNR Express. 6.14pm Arr. Miyazaki Kanka Hotel

Tues, " 22 3-hour excursion Aoshima. 2.53pm Dep Miyazaki by JNR Express
5pm Arr. Kagoshima, Shiryama Kanko Hotel

Wed. " 23 3-hour excursion Sakurajima by boat and car. 2pm Dep. Kagoshima by car.
Arr. Ibusuki about 3.30pm, Ibusuki Kaijya Hotel

Thur. " 24 8am 4-hour excursion by car.

Fri. " 25 10am to Nishi-Kagoshima Stn by car. 1.02pm Dep. Nishi-Kagoshima by JNR
Express. 4.45pm Arr. Kumamoto Stn. Kumamoto Hotel & Castle.

Sat. " 26 8.30am Dep. by car, 9.30am Arr. Amakusa, 9.50am Dep. Amakusa by Kyushu
Shosan ferry, 11.20am Arr. Shimbara & by car to Unzen and Nagasaki.
3pm sightseeing tour by car. Nagasaki Grand Hotel

Sun. " 27 12 noon by car to Nagasaki Stn. 12.30 Dep Nagasaki by JNR
8.15pm Arr Hiroshima. New Hiroshima Hotel

Mon. " 28 9.30am-1pm excursion car and ferry to Miyojima, Torii and Itsukushima
Shrine. Walk in Peace Memorial Park Castle.

Tues. " 29 1.30pm by car with guide to Hijiyama Park, Shukkeien Garden & Hiroshima

Wed. 30 8.15am Dep. Hiroshima Stn by JNR, 10.20am Arr. Kurashiki Stn, Tour of
City. By car to Washuzan Hill and to the pier. 2.11pm by JNR ferry across
Inland Sea to Takamatsu (Shikoko). Takamatsu International Hotel.

Thur. " 31 9am 3-hour tour, Ritsurin Park and Yashima Plateau

Fri. Nov. 1 12.15pm to Takamatsu Pier, 1pm by Kansaikisen boat to Tonosho Pier
Shodoshima 2pm. Hotel New Kankai.

Sat. Nov, 2 1pm by car to Sakate Pier. 2.40pm by Kansai Kisen Steamer to Kobe
5.40pm Oriental Hotel.

Fri. " 8 8am by car to Osaka Airport. 10.45 Dep. by Flt.JL701. At Taipeh Air-
port 12.15-1pm. Arr. Hong Kong 2.30pm. The Park Hotel 61-65 Chatham Rd.

Fri. " 15 Dep. Hong Kong by MS Airlines Flt.ML637 3.20pm
5.10pm Arr, Singapore. The Adelphi Hotel 182 Coleman St.

Mon. " 18 Dep. 9.40pm by Air India International Flt.AI 112B

Tues. " 19 3.10am Arr. Perth Airport.

Armed with passports, health certificates and travellers cheques by taxi to Perth Airport and each with a book of air tickets took our seats on the plane. Erica saw us off. Received certificate from Airline on Crossing Equator and see the brilliant lights of Singapore as we come in to land at Airport (Paya Lebar). Pot of tea and omelette and to bed.

Mon. 23 Sept. Take 3-hour tour of island and City with girl guide. Queen Elizabeth Walk and open park, snake charmers, Singapore River, Haw Par Villa (Tiger Balm Garden), Botanic Gardens with monkeys, palms orchids. Flats rehousing the people, House of Jades (family mansion of late Aw Boon Haw and Aw Boon Par) in Nissan Rd. These were the Tiger Balm tycoons. Walk and window shopping, prices have to be asked, no price-tickets. Fire in building in building opposite which is being demolished. Much smoke but no visible flame. Hoses everywhere, crowds of sightseers and the usual medley of vehicles, bicycles, pedicabs, taxis. Walking tourists are persistently hooted by a succession of taxis and pedicabs.

Tues. 24 Sept. Taxi to Airport for plane to Penang. Saw a Chinese woman, elderly, with the once-fashionable (and barbaric) compressed feet. At Penang went walking and in a poorer quarter, in Rope Walk on way back to Penang Rd, I walking a little ahead of D heard her call and turned around to see her with hand to throat and hear her say that her pendant (gold with chain and a pearl) had been snatched. The thief was seen to run down an alley off the street so I ran after him and D ran after me. I lost him for a moment but kept on running and saw him walking ahead (assuming he had shaken off pursuit) but he turned and saw me and ran on to disappear in a market and I saw him no more. D now caught up with me and we went to a Police Station nearby and reported the matter. Then a lengthy interrogation, who we were (we had our passports with us) describe the pendant, describe the thief, then repeat to someone else answers to the same questions, was the thief like this (showing a photograph)? no, older than that, like this one? Could be but not certain. They kept us quite a time but finally drove us back to our hotel saying that they would recover it. We were rather skeptical about that and did not expect to see it again. Up to Steak Room for on 11th floor for dinner and to bed at 9pm after an exciting day.

Wed. 25 Sept. At 9.30 on tour of island by minibus with 'Albert' as driver guide. Call at a Snake Temple and by tortuous roads with variety of views of rice, rubber, coconut, meranti, nutmeg, etc. plantations. Call at fishing village with new settlement of small cottages on stilts and on to Golden Sands for lunch. On to walk through Lok Si Temple, Turtle and Fish Pools and many souvenir stalls. Then to Penang Hill Railway and take cable car to top. Here the air much fresher and a cup of tea was refreshing too. Good view across Georgetown (capital of Penang and the Strait). The climb through jungle growth much like some parts of Queensland that we saw last year. Back to hotel bath, tea and bed.

Thurs. 26 Sept. Taxi to Airport for flight to Bangkok. Set watch back $\frac{1}{2}$ -hour. Taxi to hotel (at about twice proper fare). First impression, drab and dusty place, and certainly not a cheap place.

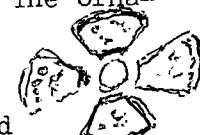
Fri. 27 Sept. Morning ramble in vicinity of hotel. In afternoon D goes on Timland Tour, Timland being a model village area exhibiting local industry, arts and crafts, rice cultivation, timber with elephants handling logs, Thai dancing. I walk about noting the many miniature clay and plaster temples for sale to the Thais for decorating their homes or gardens. So it was temples all the way - full-scale ones to be seen wherever one went and miniatures to admire as private treasures. No wonder Nat in her experience of Thailand, included 'bloody Temples' among her aversions. About 4pm I answered a telephone call from Malaysian Airlines asking for Mrs Threlfall. I said she was out and expected back about 5.30. Caller asked that she call them back, but as she did not return until six o'clock she did not do so.

Sat. 28 Sept. left by minibus at 7am for Floating Markets Tour by motor launch up Chao Phya River and canals, about 10 in party with a guide girl. Great variety of river craft carrying a great variety of produce and products, vegetables, charcoal,

fruit, and barges laden with cargoes which could not be seen, often 2, 3 or 4 barges in a string, laden down to the gunwales and towed by a tug, so they went - canoes, speedboats, dinghies, launches tugs and barges. Particularly notices were speedboats with out-board motors, the propellor-shaft and casing about 8ft or so long straight out from the engine and mounted near point of balance at the stern so that tailshaft and propellor could be readily swung from side to side or lifted out of the water. I did not see this type anywhere else on our travels. They seemed to vary from single to 4-cylinder motors. They were noisy, as usual with speedboats, and contributed more than their share of smoke and smell to the mixture of noisy and noisome sounds and stench. The only things for immediate sale from the small boats were fruit and vegetables. The main market was under a roof alongside a canal and here were permanent sections as in a department store for the sale of porcelain and pottery, wood carvings, jewelry and trinkets, souvenirs, batiks and silks, etc. Here too, were women weaving on wooden handlooms, an elephant on which one could sit for a small fee, and monkeys.



then on to the Wat Arun "The Temple of Dawn", very much the worse for wear and tear of time. The upper part obscured by scaffolding for renovations but little sign of work being done. Massive but shoddy is my verdict on this monstrosity. The ornamentation large of broken crockery, mostly plates, set in cement, thus: and other patterns. I think the word I want is tawdry; and I am not at all impressed, or 'carried away' (perhaps I wish I were). From here on to view the Royal Barges in their Royal dock, filthy with litter and mud (maybe this is Royal, too!) under a large shed. Long and narrow vessels with dragon-head prows rearing into the air, and gaudily painted in their smellifluous pens at the river's edge we have seen the Thai Royal barges. Houses crowded together along the canals on stilts over the water and obviously using the same water for all household purposes - yet the people seemed healthy enough so far as we could see.



Transferring to bus we toured the more imposing and cleaner parts of the city, the Banking and Business Houses, Legations and public institutions, and the Royal Palace hidden among trees. Then back to our hotel in drab and dreary Petchburi road. 11.30am to find note in our room to say MSA rang at 10am and requesting we call back on 58061. D rang and after several efforts got through and informed that her pendant had been found and would be available after about 10 days when court case would be concluded and would she write to Asst. Superintendent CID (Mr Mahadevan) Police Headquarters, Penang, Malaysia, and advise address to which it could be sent. This was a pleasant surprise. D wrote to thank Mr Mahadevan and asked that pendant be sent c/- Park Hotel, Hong Kong where we would be 8-15 November.

Mon. 30 Sept. Pack up and pay account and take Japan Airlines flight for Hong Kong and by Park Hotel bus (free for a change) to Park Hotel. Our visit to Bangkok had been to visit Nat and Jim McConnell but between time of booking and our arrival they had returned to Australia.

Tues. 1 Oct. Morning walk to S.E. Asia Camera and Radio Co. 21 Peking Rd. Kowloon, bought Canon 814 Movie Camera, and Pentax Spotmatic 35mm. and while doing this business were given a cup of coffee. While ordering some small accessories I noticed that D was slumped in her chair in a state of collapse and apparently needed attention. One of the boys at the shop was rubbing something under her nose and the aunt of the senior boy (David Chen? who conducted the business) - the aunt gave D her support and put a woolen jumper and shawl around her shoulders. One of the boys got a taxi and aunt, one of the boys and I took D to Queen Elizabeth Hospital in Jordan Road, one of the boys paying the taxi driver before starting off. D was sick (vomiting) on way to hospital and during the rather long wait before she was admitted. On leaving her I was sent to the office and a deposit of HK\$600 was requested. As the cashier would not accept Travellers Cheques I took a taxi to Hong Kong & Shanghai Bank and cashed TC £50 for HK\$725.15 then taxi back to hospital, paid in HK\$600 after returning aunt's shawl to camera shop. Then another taxi to Tsim Sha Tsui Police Station to report the illness (on instruction from hospital) and from there walk to JAL Office in Peninsular Hotel and make tentative arrangements to cancel Flt. JL704 9.30am tomorrow, and take afternoon or later flight. Then taxi back to Hospital, find D a little easier but still not fit to travel; she will stay night in hospital for observation and probably can go on next afternoon. Back to Hotel after this hectic day and no meal since a light breakfast, but the day was not yet ended. After a short rest I had a phone call from hospital but could not understand what the nurse was saying so I said that I would come out. So another taxi to Hos-

pital and see D who shows me her hand and tells me that her engagement ring is missing, that she had it on her finger and it must have been stolen either in the shop or in the taxi and she suspects the aunt. I taxi off again to Tsim Sha Tsai Police Station to report the loss but told that I must report it to Yaumati Police Station as the hospital (where the loss was discovered) was in their area. Walk to Peninsular Hotel to confirm change of flight but find JAL Office closed as now after 6.30pm. Take taxi once more to Yaumati Police Station and report loss of ring once more. The Police then drove me to the camera shop where we found them having tea in the shop and made inquiries as to whether they had seen anything of the ring, but of course they knew nothing. The police then kindly drove me back to the Park Hotel and there I found a note in our room to say JAL had called at 2.35pm and asked me to call back on 230081 ext.295. I did this and confirmed booking on Flt.JL012 tomorrow, and so to bed. What a day, for both of us (especially D.) - Serves us right for visiting Bangkok - or is that a libel? Before the last drive to hospital I washed out D's clothes which I had brought back, so that I could return them clean tomorrow,

Wed.2 Oct. After D reported her ring missing yesterday I made a hasty search of our room and looked in her handbag, which I had carried since she took sick in the shop, although she was sure she was wearing it. Now, after breakfast, I made a more thorough search of the handbag and found the ring at the bottom of a side pocket. Off then to JAL Office to confirm 3.30pm flight today to arrive Tokyo 7.15pm. and taxi on to Yaumati Police Station to report finding the ring, with apologies. They said the first report would be cancelled. Then once more to the Hospital where I gave D the clothes I had washed out and took her down, called at dispensary for some pills and to cashiers office for costing of account amounting to HK\$165 and refund of HK\$435 and both by taxi to hotel. (D's illness not positively diagnosed, possibly some virus or infection or could be slight stroke (she remarked on numbness and temporary loss of muscular control in left arm)). Returned woolen jacket to aunt at camera shop and told them we had found the ring, and collected the cameras etc. bought yesterday. Pack up and depart by taxi (paid by Hotel) to Airport, through the departure routine and arrive Tokyo Airport, met by representative of JTB (Japan Travel Bureau) and our guide Mr Sugaya (Sugaya Makoto, the family name comes first, but they are very formal and like to have the Mr and usually introduce themselves so.) Entry procedure and by taxi, mostly by elevated expressway, to Palace Hotel where we are glad to be settled in our very nice room on 9th floor about 8.30pm. Double glass windows keep out noise, air-conditioning provides ample ventilation. Lovely view, park, gardens and Imperial Palace.

Thurs.3 Oct. After very good night to breakfast on first (ground) floor. I walk to Head Office of JTB and met Mr Shibuya who gave me directions to Kodak Processing Depot in Ginza district. I walked to this and left films for processing, further walking and looking and back through Park, formerly part of Imperial Palace grounds, to our Hotel. In afternoon Mr Tarao, President of the Tokyo Esperanto Club, a Quaker and "peace-lover" called to see D and she went down to talk with him in the lounge and later brought him to our room to meet me. Later to dinner, very nice meals, the only fault! that they are too ample for our capacity. Service excellent and the music whether from electronic organ playing old songs and pieces that we often recognise, or from the record player played at low level, very pleasant. We walked over to see the organ and told the organist that we liked his music. A number of entrants in a "Miss International" Congress are staying here and we've seen about 20 of them wearing their sashes showing nationality, Miss Australia (from Victoria), Congo, USA, Ceylon, Singapore, Thailand, Switzerland, Sweden, Porto Rico, France, Philippines, Mexico, Canada, Norway, Luxemburg, Greece, Turkey, Yugoslavia, Belgium, South Africa, Holland. Miss Fiji Nomiya, President of the Japanese Section, WILPF rang D at 9am. She speaks and writes good English.

Fri.4 Oct. Had intended to visit Toshiba Science Institute, Kowasaki-shi, Keikin No.2 National Hwy, Tokyo, but JTB (at hotel) informed me that it was an hour by train and as it was a drizzly day, rain and fog, I stayed where I was. Made a leisurely round of the shopping arcade in hotel basement, noting attractive lines and noted some prices. Canon Super 8 Camera 814, for example was priced at ¥68400 = £81 compared with £70 in Hong Kong. Get a postcard from Mickie in Paris at desk. Down to a very nice lunch and with D another walk in Arcade, quite an attraction. The pigeons looking for food by the fountain but no visitors to feed them. Hotels often have some special feature of their own, but this seems to have the lot. The double glazed windows, radio, TV, lighting (bedlamps 1-push bright, 2-push dim, etc.

air-conditioning with control knob, wardrobe light comes on when sliding door is opened. This one of the 'Western International' Hotels (An American Chain), but all-Japanese staff and one of the newest to be built.

Sat.5 Oct. With Makoto our guide to reception desk, hand in keys and pay laundry bill (¥ 1330, sounds enormous, but a little over A\$3), with Makoto to Tokyo Domestic Airport and fly to Hokkaido, Chitose Airport, car to Sapporo Grand Hotel and lunch with Makoto. He is a M.A. and studying for Ph.D. and will later go on scholarship to Greece to study Greek Philosophy. He has 10 languages. Walk with Makoto about 6pm along a park separating two halves of road (= 2 one-way streets) longer walk than intended as Makoto lost his way. Back at 8pm and straight to dinner with M. where D let her head go and ordered a bottle of wine which she then found she did not have the money to pay for, so just signed the bill.

Sun.6 Oct. Wake up and see daylight so look at watch - 8.30am and we are to be down to breakfast at 8 for 9am departure. Hastily jump up, shave and dress and when quickly all ready look at watch again and find it is now 6.20am! Oh, dear! breakfast at 8 and D cashes a Travellers Cheque and pays her wine bill. Small bottle of wine ¥1400, Waiter ¥180, Tax ¥154 = ¥1694 = about A\$4.25. (½ bottle Bordeaux). Off on sightseeing tour of Sapporo; Mt Moiwa. A chair-lift brought many visitors up the mount but we went up by car, then a botanical garden, Nakajima Park and Marayuma Park and to the University but no students about. Stop again at the park between the streets. After lunch drive via Chitose to Shiraoi and walk through the stalls of the Ainu Village. The booths offered a variety of carved wooden goods with bears as the specialty. Also the village Chiefs and their houses open to inspection. On to south coast and follow a valley up into the mountains to Noboribetsu Spa and a room in Noboribetsu Grand Hotel. The last part of the drive, through high, steep hills on a twisting road and with some vivid autumn colouring amid the green, was very beautiful. This is a National Park and the air is cool and fresh. Dine at 7pm without Makoto, he having to find accommodation elsewhere. The waiter and waitress, only the two on duty, instead of the numerous bods in some other hotels, had no English, but we had a satisfying meal, leaving out the main dish and finding Hors d'oeuvre, Soup, Fish, Shrimp and Potato, Custard & (Maple?) Syrup and Coffee sufficient. The coffee always very strong. Bath and bed at 8.30pm.

Mon.7 Oct. About 7am we felt a couple of earth tremors, just a very slight rocking of the bed, without any noise or accompaniment. Not at all surprising in this area of old volcanoes, craters and hot springs. This is a free day, but Makoto suggests a cable car (aerial ropeway) to the mountain on the other side of the valley. Walk to chairlift which takes us up to the cable car and then by this to the top. Here we see bears in enclosures and a few Ainu huts and watch an Ainu ceremony in a hut. I was not particularly impressed by this, any more than by our own superstition-based religious ceremonies. The only entertaining part was played by a bear which kept perambulating within the limits allowed by its chain and made its own bear noises as the chief did his patter. (The bear like someone making responses in Church). From here extensive view of town in the valley, the coast and a crater lake nearby. From the cable car good pictures of autumn foliage. After descending D walked back to hotel and Makoto and I walked a little further up the valley to a crater where hot steam jets were active and trickles of hot water and bubbling pool of hot mud. After lunch on by car to Mt Showa Shinzan born of a volcano which erupted in a vegetable field on 10 Dec, 1933. There is a small tourist village here near foot of the mountain. On again to Lake Toya, not far away and a room at Manseikaku Inn on the shore of the Lake. The room quite comfortable but the bathroom reeks of sulphur, as the water comes from hot springs and sulphur content is very high. The 'bath' itself is like a shallow well, about 3ft long, 2ft wide and 2ft 6" deep. We did not make use of it. A notice on bathroom door read: 'Please ask the maid for bathroom. As hot spring will be stopped 22.00 O'clock You will please avail public bathroom (hot spring) after the above hour. Your co-operation will be appreciated. The Management.' Looked at the men's bathroom. Hot steamy atmosphere is well suited to the banana palms growing along the wall.

Tues.8 Oct. After breakfast we embark on quite a large motor vessel and cruise on Lake Toya, amongst some of the islands and land on one (Oshima = the great island) to walk and visit museum. The trip would have been very pleasant but for much over-amplified voice of the female guide on the outward part of the cruise. After lunch drive along edge of lake, another good view of Mt Showa Shinzan across the lake. Continue by car via Nakayama Pass to Sapporo Station and by JNR Express to Asahikawa and thence by another car to Sounkyo Spa in Daisetsuzan National Park for a room.

Late dinner, bath and bed.

Wed.9 Oct. After breakfast by large aerial car (crammed with tourists, mostly Japanese) on cable to mountain-top with view of valley and small town, and the higher snow-covered mountains behind. Sounkyo below beside the Ishikari River. Down to the valley again and by car along a road following the river Ishikari for some miles, with stops for pictures of waterfalls, "Falling Star", "Silver Thread" and "cloud", the basalt cliffs, the river and the autumn colours. Follow road to Ishikita Pass, 1050metres, return to hotel and car to Asahikawa Station and JNR Ezpress to Sapporo, having lunch on express. Taxi to Sapporo Grand Hotel. Dinner 5pm and taxi to Chitose Airport and JAL plane to Tokyo arriving Palace Hotel about 10.20pm. A pleasant but rather long day. D gets a letter she should have received before leaving for Hokkaido, arranging contact with a WILPF member in Sapporo. The altered flight schedule left time to meet this lady, if D had had the letter. Also a note from the President of the Esperanto Club to say that he had called and waited to see D to take her to a meeting of the Club.

Thurs.10 Oct. I walk to Ginza to Office where I had left films but found it closed. Crowds filled the streets and I found it was a public holiday - Physical Fitness Day and the crowds I believe were waiting for a procession or parade..Police and other uniformed officials were very much in evidence. This information was given to me by a Japanese who came up to me in the street and asked me in English where I was from and then asked whether I would like a nice Japanese girl to show me around? I said, "No, thanks, I have one." Walk around and back to Hotel, lunch with D and then meet Miss Fuji Nomeyama of the WILPF who had called to take D to meet other members at the Chinzan So Tea Garden (once a private mansion) on Comellia Mount. There D was presented with a set of slides "Beautiful Kimona" and was returned to Hotel by Mrs Suzuki and her son in his car.

Fri.11 Oct. After early breakfast car drive to Asakusa Station (Tokyo) and take Tobu Limited Ezpress Train, nice comfortable clean carriage only made uncomfortable by the bi-lingual commentary, much too loud of a female 'hostess'. Reach Nikko Station and on a car tour with our guide Makoto to Toshugo Shrine, Kegon Waterfall, 300ft, and the Futurasan Shrine. Also Ryusa Waterfall. The car drive was through the green forest of Nikko National Park, very refreshing after the industrial cities and the smog-laden air. Later part of train journey was through mountainous tree-covered terrain, and included the avenue of 200-years-old Cedar (Cryptomeria) trees. These huge Cedar Trees also provided the setting for the Shrines mentioned - and the setting was far more pleasing than the jewel within. Reminds me of a short story by H.G.Wells.... So if the shrines were removed thr trees would be perfect.

Lunch at Kanaja Hotel before climbing (by car) the Irohazaka Driveway whose winding course (30 hairpin bends) provides a shifting panorama of mountain scenery and wooded slopes and valleys. D thinks we did get to the lake 'veiled in mist', Chuzenji, So possibly the veil of mist obscured my memory as well as the sight of it.

In any case a pleasant outing. Express back to Asakusa, Tokyo, and car to Hotel.

Sat.12 Oct. With Makoto by car on Hwy skirting Yokohama, seen as a smudge of smoke over tall chimneys away on our left and to Kamakura. Our itinerary says this was the seat of the 13th century Shogunate government. The Shrine, or should I say Temple, as Shinto Shrines and Buddhist Temples so often co-exist in common grounds, so it is hard to tell which is what. This then must have been predominantly Buddhist or wholly so since the main feature is the Daibutsu, great image of Buddha, 42ft 6" high, cast in bronze in 1252. Certainly an achievement for that time. We went into the hollow interior, down through a doorway and up a wooden stairway to a small platform. Here the sections and the joints could be seen. Yes, quite a feat for that pre-technical era. On again to Katase on the coast of 'picture island', Enoshima and lunch at the Yatch Club. On Pacific Coast Driveway and through Odawarra into Fuji-Hakone-Izu National Park and up into the Hakone Mountains to Fujiya Hotel at Miyanshita, walk in the large garden, rocks, trees and shrubs and fish-pools and waterfalls. Dinner and bed with fresh air and quietness.

Sun.13 Oct. Cloudy, misty, drizzly day. Stay in Hotel and enjoy the garden. A Japanese wedding party came to the hotel and occupied a reception room for what we would call a wedding breakfast, I imagine, certainly a meal of some sort. We had a very close view of the bride as she passed us in a passage, gorgeously attired in a bright and beautiful kimono, obi and all. Would have liked a colour picture but did not have the temerity (or the bad manners) to intrude. I only hope the bride found life as colourful and as beautiful as her looked that day. As far as we could see Japanese men were rather domineering dictatorial husbands. No doubt there were and are exceptions, so she could be lucky.

Japan Tour 1968

Mon. 14 Oct. With guide and car (always with driver, guide does not drive) we are on tour of Lake districts around Mt Fuji (or Fuji-san). At one point we had a momentary glimpse of part of top of peak, the rest wrapped in cloud and that was all we did see of it, for the rest of the day Fuji-San was invisible. Went to the several lakes, Kawaguchi, Yamanaka, Matoso, Soji, lunch at Fuji View Hotel (without the view) and stopped at a Shinto Shrine at foot of Fuji to admire not the Shrine but the Cedars, noble and Gigantic. Makoto left us this evening.

Tues. 15 Oct. By car to Lake Hakone. White top of Fuji-San gleaming in the sun. On via top of 10-province Pass to Atami Station and walked the street Atami Ginza decorated with artificial autumn leaves for Hot Spring Festival. At 9.45am left Atami Station, on our own, by JNR Limited Express 'Kodama IIIA' and arrived at Nagoya 11.38am. This 'limited express' is a very fast train, differing from the 'Bullet Train' only in that it makes 5 or 6 stops between Tokyo and Osaka, whereas the 'Bullet' makes only one stop, at Nagoya. Looked for Fuji from the train but cloud-hidden. Train went through several tunnels but these are quite common here on rail and road. From Nagoya Station by another car and guide (Mr Fujikawa, the Fuji keeps popping up) took us to our Nagoya Miyako Hotel. (From Fujiya Hotel to Atami Station we shared a guide, Mr Suruga, with another couple, a Japanese-American honeymoon couple from San Francisco who did not speak Japanese, but the guide rode in their car. After lunch our new guide Mr Fujikawa took us to the Noritake China-ware Factory. Here we met the only prohibition on photographs. We were given an illustrated brochure on the works and its products, but perhaps certain processes or machines are considered 'trade secrets', at any rate the condition was 'no photographs.' The steamy atmosphere from the ovens and the smell of paint was too much for D so she stayed out in the open, but I found it interesting and some of the finished products (which D also saw in the showroom) were delicately beautiful. Then on to Nagoya Castle, destroyed by bombing during the war but since rebuilt. Whether they really love these castles so much, or whether this is a face-saving gesture, or a defiance of fate, or just a habit, I do not know. Looked at the museum in the Castle, at the deer looking rather moth-eaten in the dry moat, and bought two pieces of tiger-eye and a piece of jade from a stall. Here too, were the conducted parties of school children so often seen in memorial parks, gardens and places of historical interest or importance. From here to the Audo cloisonne shop and see some beautiful examples of this work and see and have explained to us something of the art. Back to Hotel to dinner. Quite a good room inside but no picturesque or beautiful view from our window. Huge blocks of buildings and busy streets on which to rest our critical eyes.

Wed. 16 Oct. All day at Leisure says our Itinerary. We descend to Hotel basement to a shopping arcade and find it is not confined to hotel but extends on and on, we did not reach limits in all directions but came up some steps into the Railway Station. Close by was a three-level bus station with buses in and out on three levels one above the other. Working our way back we could not tell where to ascend into our hotel so up into the street and walk to hotel front. Handy shopping with no street traffic to contend with. Oh, ye city planners, take note.

Thurs. 17 Oct. Car to Nagoya Station and by Kintetsu Limited Express train to Ujiyama Station, Ise, then by car and a walk along the sea-front seeing the Ise Jingu Shrines and Futamigaura Beach and the 'Married Couple' Rocks to Toba, through the town and to a peninsular, high on which is perched the our Toba Kowakien Hotel. Excellent accomodation and wonderful view over a wide angle, being a corner room with windows facing two directions and looking across water of deep inlets. Plenty of green trees and beach down below. Shipping, small boats, on the water, open space, no noise, Lovely view. What more could one want? Afternoon to town (Toba) and short ferry trip to Mikimoto Pearl Island to see pearls, mounted and unmounted, and the various processes of the culture pearl industry. Inserting the pellet of the Mississippi Mussel Shell (nucleus on which the pearl is grown and the irritant to start the growth) into the tissue of the oyster, extracting the pearls, sorting, sizing, boring and stringing, and the girls giving displays of diving skill (exhibition only not collecting oysters). D bought a brooch to give as a present. We hear of Mr Mikimoto and the development of the industry by his persistent effort, ingenuity and labour. Back at hotel I take walk down to and along beach before dinner.

Fri. 18 Oct. Off with our guide in car on 45-minute drive to Kashikojima and up to the roof of a hilltop hotel for view over the bay with many oyster rafts for breeding the oysters and pearl culture. Then to the pier for cruise of Ago Bay by launch, see-

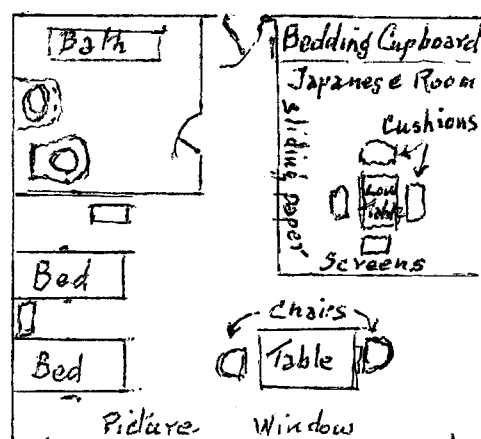
ing the many oyster breeding and pearl culture 'farms', more pearl sorting etc. and a better exhibition of diving than previously seen. After lunch drive to Ujiyamada Station where our guide Mr Fujikama leaves us on board the Kinki Limited Express for Osaka. At 3.58pm we left the train (this being scheduled time for arrival at Osaka (Uehonmachi) Station, but found we had alighted too soon. After a short wait on the platform we went under a subway where a brutish type with a mean look spat in D's direction, but nothing touched her. My hands involuntarily clenched but I restrained my impulse and we went to the station entrance. Leaving D with our cases I returned to platform and on the way met our guide and JTB representative who had come in search of us, someone having reported us alighting here. We were hurried into a train already overcrowded with standing passengers and on to the next, Uehonmachi, Station and taken to Osaka Royal Hotel. Hotel appointments and service as usual very good, but only huge buildings and busy streets to be viewed from our window. Some of the flat roofs utilised for sport are netted, and on one we see a Torii and a Shinto shrine.

Sat.19 Oct. Take a morning walk down some of the busy streets but find nothing of interest. This is a free day, and after a call at JAL Office to confirm our Hong Kong Flight on 8 Nov. we stay in hotel as the most pleasant and comfortable place. Our book says: "At night you will find Osaka an exciting world of glittering Night Clubs, Cabarets and Bars." May well be, we didn't go to look.

Sun.20 Oct. Rise early and by car to Benten Pier, Osaka, where we leave our guide and board Kansai Kisen "luxury steamer" and in a first-class cabin and have our breakfast on board. Call at Kobe and take on more passengers including newly-wed (honeymooners (?). Many paper streamers at both Kpbe and Osaka.

From our bed in cabin we look through window at the ships, all sorts and sizes, and the islands near and far, large and small, some with perhaps only one tree, but none completely

bare. This a lovely lazy day, 12 hours on the water with all meals on board. At about 5pm we called at Matsuyama, on the Island of Shikoku, and more passengers on and off, include another bridal couple come on and a agy party with girls in bright kimonas to see them off. On we go in the gathering dusk and a colourful western sky and arrive at Beppu Pier about 9.30pm. where a lady meets us and hands us over to a car-driver for transport to Suginoi Hotel. In our room we get a telephone call from our new guide, Miss Fujika Kudo, "Fuji", who says she will call on us right away, as she very soon does. She offers us a morning tour (as an extra) to fill our 'free'time tomorrow morning, but this we decline. Our large room as sketch plan above, is a combination Japanese-European style and has a lovely big window about 20ft long overlooking the city and the Inland Sea down which we have today cruised. A most enjoyable trip.

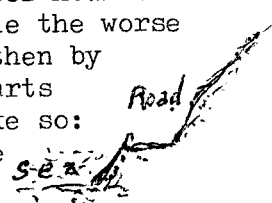


Mon.21 Oct. An after-breakfast walk along the road, and up to promenade on roof from where we see the plumes of steam from the hot springs and bores. After lunch with Fuji in car to Beppu Station and by JNR Express to Miyazaki Station at 6.40pm and to Myazaki Kanko Hotel. Interesting variety of scenery from train, sea and mountains (With some tunnels) forests and ricefields. Our lunch at Suginoi Hotel was very light as we went apparently to the wrong room and instead of going to the right room Fuji insisted on being served where we were. Whether they took umbrage at this breach of propriety, or whatever the reason the service was slow and when at last a substantial part of my dinner arrived I had to leave it to catch the train. The only case of unsatisfactory service, for which I blame Fuji, the least satisfactory guide. But I had a good appetite for my dinner tonight.

Good room looking on river, palm-fringed road. Here, as Beppu, no concrete jungle.

Tues.22 Oct. Off on a 3-hour excursion by car, folloewing the coast, Nichinan Beach to Aoshima, a small island connected by a low sandy neck to the mainland. Started to walk out to the 'Island' but the gale (fringe of a typhoon) was so strong and drove the sand with such force that we gave it away and walked back to the car and drove on to the Cactus Garden. Along part of this coast sea erosion has exposed a cross-section of rock strata as a succession of long parallel ripples known as 'The Devil's Washboard'. Great variety of cacti at the Cactus Garden. Then to Miyazaki Shrine, small screws of paper tied to bushes seem to be 'prayers'.

Here a young mother walking followed by her mother-in-law carrying the baby so wrapped up in bundles of clothes that nothing could be seen were going to some rite or ceremony. On again, with short stop at a small town where Fuji calls to see a friend married to a dentist there, to Heiwadi Park, with a monument to a mythical first Emperor, of some 2600 years ago? and clay figures of heroes and animals. Quaint memorials. Here again we found the visiting schoolchildren led in parade by a teacher and presumably learning something. Just what they are learning we haven't a clue. On this drive we noticed also the women working on the roads. They (the women) have at least this measure of equality here, they share with men the pick and shovel jobs. Women, too, were with red flags controlling the traffic past road construction work. Back to hotel for lunch and then by car to Miyazachi Station for JNR Express to Kagoshima (later adopted sister-city of Perth) whence by car up to highlands overlooking the town and Shiroyama Kanko Hotel and given room with superb view over the city, the strait and the Island (volcanic) of Sakurajima, (Kanko = Tourist, Shima = Island (but Kagoshima is a city, not an island). Window view also includes the pebble and shrub garden.

Wed. 23 Oct. Morning by car to ferry which takes us and the car to the Island of Sakurajima where the car takes us with the guide on a road skirting the coast, through a scene of fantastic shapes, a desolate area of hillocks of lava devoid of vegetation resulting from the 1914 eruption. After a few miles of this we pass through normal forest country and past the isthmus now joining the island to the mainland on the other side of the Bay. Then up into the mountains, with more lava boulders in places, to a Lookout and a nearer view up a valley to the 3700ft mountain. On this exposed eminence the wind was so strong (fringe of typhoon) that I stumbled and fell, knocking some skin off my hand and causing some damage to movie camera (the old one, not the new 814, fortunately). From this 3-hour excursion back to Kagoshima and walk in Shiroyama Park. Sit on pottery stools at a pottery table, all glazed earthenware. While we watched some monkeys in a big enclosure, one of the monkeys put a long arm through the wire mesh and snatched a cameo brooch from the coat I had on her arm. Consternation among the human hominoids as their simian cousins examined the prize. After looking it over, biting it and finding it not edible the captor put it down and another monkey then went through the same performance, then others in turn did the same. Meanwhile Fuji had told a keeper, but it was an anxious quarter-hour or so before he came, entered the enclosure and recovered the brooch little the worse (a faint scratch or two) for being monkey-handled. Hotel for lunch and then by car for Ibusuki. The road follows the coast most of the way, in some parts the road being squeezed between mountain and sea so that in section like so:  At one such section we stopped to look at a car-top sticking out of the water and later learned that it was a hire car used by a honeymoon couple and had been "borrowed" by two men of the hotel staff. No casualties. Stopped again further on and walked on beach while Fuji gathered pumice to rub on her boy friends' corns. Before getting this far, however, we had stopped, away from the coast, to walk down steps into a narrow ravine in the bottom of which a stream flowed. Here a teahouse was built over the water and customers were eating noodles and perhaps other things at tables in the centre of which was a circular trough in which water swirled around. Near by were waterfalls thinly shimmering over the rocky walls. Fish were in the river. So we reached Isobuki Kanko Hotel (a real Japanese hotel, tatami (boots off!), low table, legless chairs and all (Oh, yes a small part of the room (sort of antechamber) had a small ordinary table, a couple of chairs and a frig. for 'the barbarians'.) Here we had our dinner, Sukiyaki prepared by Fuji, with D looking on. This was a novelty (try anything once) but I'd say that Fuji was the only one who enjoyed it. I didn't. A good window view along the beach and a nice quiet location.

Thurs. 24 Oct. 3-hour morning excursion to Nagasaki-bana at the southern tip of Kyushu and the nearby mountain Kaimondake and Ikeda-ko, a crater lake. Farmers were gathering their sweet potatoes and we see the small 2-wheeled tractors, quite common in all parts used for tilling the ground and also for hauling their waggons or carts, connect the two and you have a small motor truck. Nagasaki-bana? Naga = long, Saki = peninsular, bana = tip or point. On the way to Kaimondake (dake = mountain) we passed a palm plantation where honeymoon couples come to plant a palm (which they can buy here), laying a foundation stone for their future. Anyway not a bad way to celebrate such an event and something to come back to in the future, perhaps? On to Ikeda-ko the crater lake and a pleasure resort with speed boats for joy-rides. Back to hotel for lunch and afternoon of Leisure. We had noted from our window some strange activity

on the beach, and Fuji had remarked that she was going to have a sandbath. On a walk after lunch I found these things tied together, for there were the sand-bathers being covered with sand by women with shovels as they (the bathers) lay in hollows scooped out in the sand. When thus buried all that was visible was a large turban, a head wrapped with a white or light-coloured bath towel. These sand-baths of $\frac{1}{2}$ -hour or so duration are considered health-giving - something like taking 'the waters' at Bath or the European Spas. Perhaps they are beneficial in some ways, being warm from the hot water seeping up from the hot springs and also having a sulphur content. We did not try it.

Fri.25 Oct. By car back to Kagoshima for lunch and from Nishi-Kagoshima Station by JNR Express to Kumamoto Station and with our guide to Hotel Castle.(Nishi=West).

Sat.26 Oct. An hours drive by car To Amakusa Island via the Pearl line of Bridges. The single-span bridges link island to island across the narrow separating straits. Then leave Aizu on Amakusa by Kyushu Shosen Ferry across Ariake Bay (like another Inland Sea) to Shimbara Pier and by car to Unzen (a hot-spring resort, 2400ft above sea level, in Unzen-Amakusa National Park) for lunch and then on to Nagasaki. A very pleasant scenic drive, to Nagasaki Grand Hotel. Afternoon car-sight-seeing tour to the Peace Park and Museum, the site of the martyrdom of the 26 saints (Catholic missionaries), Ijinkan (Foreing House) and the Glover Mansion with bas-relief of Madame Butterfly and her Son. This was where she had lived?? Here an Australian came up and spoke to us (recognising our Australian speech). F.O'Connell, a Sydney busines man, wanted some information concerning a R.C.Church. We referred him to Fuji who supplied the information. At our Hotel, in a cage in the Lounge was a canary with the usual canary-yellow mixed with reddish brown. And What a singer!! I stood in front of it as it poured forth a torrent of song. Absolutely the best that I have ever heard. I was almost afraid it would burst with the volume of song from that small body. Marvellous!

Sun.27 Oct. quiet morning and at noon, with cut lunches to Nagasaki Station and our guide, Fuji, leaves us. We by JNR Express for Hiroshima (our longest train ride) leaving 12.35pm. With many changes of scene the journey could have been very enjoyable - if only we were not bombarded with a constant barrage of announcements in Japanese, at very frequent intervals, and at excruciating volume, a terrible ordeal, the worst we have ever encountered - and that is saying much. The other affliction was the stink and nose-and-eye-irritating miasma of smoke from the eternally cigarette-smoking Japanese passengers, not all of them of course, but most smoked and the chain-smokers more than made up for the non-smokers. We had our packet-lunch about 1pm together with a can of Asahi beer and watched the passing scene. At about dark we passed from Kyushu to Honshu by tunnel under the sea and reached Hiroshima Station at 8.16pm and by car to our New Hiroshima Hotel and up the stairs (no lift) to our room on third floor (ground floor always counted as 1. Dinner and exhausted to bed and near silence.

Mon.28 Oct. morning by car and with new guide, Stanton Matsuda, to the pier and take ferry to Miyajima, the sacred island with its Torii standing in the sea in front of Itsukushima Shrine. The two ferry boats with high serpent-headed prows. Picturesque surroundings of shrine. Party of school-children appeared, wearing plastic raincoats - yellow to make them easily seen and shepherded, no rain today. Return hotel for lunch and afternoon walk in Peace Memorial Park and through the museum, all immediately adjacent to the hotel. Before going to sleep we were disturbed for a little while by an aggressive male voice from an adjoining bedroom. He was laying down the law, apparently (in Japanese of course) and 'she' answered with only an occasional soft-spoken word. This is typical of the relations between the sexes here, so far as we could observe, the dominant and often domineering male and the compliant and subservient female. I wonder if the women are really all like that, it would be surprising, indeed, if no termagant could be found? On my walk I noticed men playing a two-handed game something like draughts or checkers, with interested bystanders looking on.

Tues.29 Oct. With guide and car drive around city to visit Mijiyama Park, Shukkeim Garden and Hiroshima Castle. Later see more of Peace Memorial Park. (Yesterday we each rang the 'Peace Bell', mounted under a concrete dome in the Park and having the following notice in English beside it; "BELL OF PEACE. WE DEDICATE THIS BELL AS A SYMBOL OF HIROSHIMA'S ASPIRATION: LET ALL NUCLEAR ARMS AND WARS BE GONE, AND THE NATIONS LIVE IN TRUE PEACE! MAY IT RING TO ALL CORNERS OF THE EARTH TO MEET THE EAR OF EVERY MAN, FOR IN IT THROB AND PALPITATE THE HEARTS OF ITS PEACE-LOVING

DONORS. SO MAY YOU, TOO, FRIENDS, STEP FORWARD AND TOLL THESE BELLS FOR PEACE. DEDICATED SEPTEMBER 20TH 1964 BY HIROSHIMA HIGAN-NO-KAI". (Japanese characters alongside presumably repeat this notice in that language). I walk around a few streets and back through the Park to our hotel. As with all other descriptive notes of our travels, our colour slides are a visual supplement to the word. The Male again with dictatorial monologue in next room at bedtime - Is there a Womens Lib? - to challenge the Japanese Chauvinist Pig!!

Wed. 30 Oct. By car to Hiroshima Station (Hiroshima means 'wide island') and by JNR Limited Express to Kurashiki, walk with another guide seeing Ohara Art Museum, and to Kurashiki Kokusai Hotel for lunch, by car to Washuzon Hill and walk to top for fine view of the Inland Sea, with some of the islands proposed as stepping stones for a big bridging project planned to connect Shikoku to Honshu - at some future time. On by car to Uno Pier where we leave our guide and on board JNR Ferry, where we put two chairs out on the foredeck to escape the noise (called music) in the lounge, and at 3.21 pm arrive at Takamatsu, chief port of Shikoku and taken by car to Takamatsu International Hotel, quite OK inside but no view. Still we had a breath of fresh sea air on the passage over.

Thurs. 31 Oct. With car and new guide visit Ritsurin Park (a Japanese Landscape Garden of 130 acres) in which we walk, an artificially contorted tree and another party of Japanese school children, then up the Yashima Driveway to Yashima Plateau and walk among trees, see shrines and temples, get ear-bashed again by a guide with another party using a loud hailer (electronic megaphone), see unappetising food stalls with octopus and other sea foods being fried. Wide view of ocean and salt pans where sea-water is condensed by evaporation as it trickles over bamboo fronds. This island produces a quarter of Japans salt. Takamatsu means 'high pines'. A red-leaved tree is the Sumac. Here we could hire 'chair-bearers', a chair without legs (palanquin) slung from a pole borne on the shoulders of two men. The Buddhist priest is married, has a large house and ample grounds, and besides contributions from Buddhist followers, receives rents from the shops and stalls. Good Business! Our hotel room is Japanese style with tatami matting and Japanese bed, low tables and legless chairs. Took a walk but met only a suburban sprawl of mean houses small factories and work-shops and garages with occasional small patches where rice was being harvested.

Fri. 1 Nov. After early lunch by car to Takamatsu Pier. leave 1pm by Kansaikisen boat on which we are the only first-class lounge occupants, so can shut the door and mute the sound from the other lounge. Ocean calm, weather fine as we do the one-hour trip and arrive at Tonosho Pier, Shodoshima at 2pm. By car to Hotel New Kankai where from our room we have a beautiful view over Inland Sea with small islands out from the shore below and a narrow sandspit connecting (at low tide) the first one or two to shore. We went for a walk down the hill to the small town, mostly hotels, below. walked out along the sandspit to the first island. Here a girl was painting a picture, and two or three women were gathering mussels by digging among the stones at the waters edge. Looking back our hotel looked very imposing upon its hill. Here again we have the mattresses on the floor and the tatami and an alcove with vase of flowers and a scroll. It is fresh and quiet, very restful, and a good big window from which to look down and out. Lovely. The sandspit was just about awash as we walked back over it, and now looking from our window it is covered. The room servants are women and have NO English, but very courteous.

Sat. 2 Nov. Take a morning walk along an inland track which brings us to another hotel to the westward, overlooking another nice sandy beach, best stretch of sand, certainly the whitest, we have seen in Japan. We descend and walk along this and back to our hotel for lunch, after which we regretfully leave by car and to Sakate Pier where the car driver leaves us and at 2.40pm we leave by Kansai Kisen Inland-Sea Steamer in a first-class cabin for our last cruise on Inland Sea and arrive at Kobe Pier. A hideous and loud program of pop-type music from the shore played us off from Sakate and we were very glad to leave that behind. We were escorted to Oriental Hotel by Mr Miyoshi, a University student and a representative of JTB. Here our films from Tokyo awaited us.

Sun. 3 Nov. Morning walk to JTB Office at Sanomiya Station and see Mr Miyoshi, map of Kobe and some information, then a walk with D, statue of a bird on a horses back near a fountain in a square. In afternoon I walk around Kobe wharves and Pier where Kobe Port Tower stands. A young Japanese asks if he may walk with me (to talk English). He did. He was a shipping clerk in a firm here (Masafumi-Hattori of Takisada & Co).

Mon. 4 Nov. Morning walk with D to JAL office near Sanomiya Station and confirm booking for Hong Kong, 8 Nov. To JTB for directions for bus trip to Mt Rokko. Then walk Sorakuen Garden with fine display of Chrysanthemums, winding paths, undulating ground,

ponds and bridges and a corner with Banzai trees and pot plants for sale. Just before reaching this garden I found that I did not have my camera with me, had left it hanging on arm of chair in dining room. Return to hotel and ask, they had it and gave it to me in return for a signature. After lunch I return to Pier and ascended the tower to lookout platform near top (Top is harbour signals and shipping control). wide views but distance dimmed by haze. Mt Rokko not clear.

Tues.5 Nov. After breakfast walk to Sanomiya Station and take bus to Mt Rokko (summit Station of Cable (Rail) Car. Good views from Lookout on flat roof, but distance hazy again. The bus followed a winding scenic road with many hairpin bends. I walked to higher levels where private homes were located on very magnificent sites, quiet and beautiful, far from the madding crowd. By cable car to lower Station, Dobahi, and by bus to Rokko railway station, train to Sanomiya and walk back to hotel, part way through Sanomiya centre-gai Shopping Street (a long shopping Arcade).

Wed.6 Nov. In afternoon we went with Mr Miyoshi and another student, Mr Shiraga to Sannomiya Station and by bus to Kobe City University of Foreign Studies (800 students, one of 8 universities in this city). Here we meet the University Esperanto Group, Miss (F'ino) Jumiko Kitamura (Captain of Esperanto Group, 3-a grada), Jumika Kadota (4-a grada), Masumi Minamide (1-a grada), Hirako Kawamura (4-a grada), Yukiko Kuwana (3-a grada), Mr (S-ro) Teruo Nakagawa (2-a grada) and Kazuhiko Yamamoto. The first-named of the above kept the ball (of conversation) rolling and interpreted where necessary. I maintained, for the most part, an intelligent silence. We were served afternoon tea during the discussion. Outside, took pictures of group, with Mr Miyoshi and Mr Shiraga of English Group, then inside meet the English Group, of which Mr Shiraga was leader (or Captain) the others being Toshio Miyoshi of 18-4 Kyuzaemon-Cho, Minami-ku, Osaka (English), Mr Toshiaki Nakatsuji, 9-6 Onoi-Cho, Izumi-shi, Osaka-Ofu (English), Mr Toru Watanabe 10-43 7-Chome, Nakayamate-dori, Ikuta-ku, Kobe City (Spanish), Miss Iacho Isuboi, 3-4 Ikeda Kigashimachi, Negagawa-shi, Kumi Kageyama, 5-306, 8, 1-chome, Haokiozi, Ikeda, Osaka (English), Miss Noriko Hamaya (Chinese), Miss Etsuko Konishi (Spanish), Miss Emiko Hada (English), Miss Megumi Kogamo (English), (Some addresses omitted will be found in Ms copy). Interesting.

Thur.7 Nov. In afternoon we walked along Motomachi Shopping Street a long shopping arcade (about a mile) with interesting variety of small but well-stocked shops. I bought a bamboo carving by Kono Nishida and took picture of him at work ¥1500 (= A\$3.75). Here I remember that during our walk through the Sannomiya centre-gai shopping arcade mentioned earlier, on Tuesday morning

we saw a poster outside a photographers shop. This was about quarto size (8x10") and so interested us that we went inside to speak to the man behind the counter to approve the message. I don't know if he understood all we said but he must have understood our support - we had shaken his hand as token of accord - and he gave us the smaller sticker (alongside) which is a reproduction of the larger poster. I bought a small bottle of sake and on returning to hotel we sampled this but did not like it. A rice wine but more like gin than anything else I know (and I have only tasted gin straight from the bottle and warm). Horrible stuff. The Japanese can have it all. I wonder who drinks all the sake given to the shrines - we have seen the woven-straw-wrapped packages which we were told were sake donations. Spirits for the revival of the Spirit!

Fri.8 Nov. Rise 6.30am, breakfast and wait in hotel lobby. JTB representative Toshio Miyoshi arrived with car and sends in care driver for Osaka airport. There we are met by a JAL Officer on the lookout for us (good service) who saw us through the usual exit formalities. Changed the last of

our yen for American dollars and at 10.45am up and away. Nice early snack (lunch really) in plane and at 12.25 arrive at Taipeh, Taiwan. As we flew in it was announced that photography was prohibited. Except for Noritake Factory, this was the only prohibition on photography encountered. Patches of fleecy cloud obscured much of the view but I managed a couple of snaps, prohibition notwithstanding. After a half-hour

STOP
THE WAR IN
VIETNAM

全世界人民团结起来，打败美国侵略者及其一切走狗！

People of the world, unite and defeat the U.S. aggressors and all their running dogs!

stop here, confined to the Air Terminal, we took off again and soon were served a dainty lunch. Very nice but rather soon after our earlier substantial snack. Over some outlying islands and then Kongkong down at Kai Tak Airport, Kowloon at 2.30pm HK time. Through immigration and find Park Hotel bus full so given front seats in a car. Room 533 good but no beautiful view from window. Interesting though to watch the busy street, a back street. amazing quantities of rubbish brought out to feed into the Garbage truck which frequently calls. A taxi-driver seems to be agitated as he fiddles with his car, much gesticulating, did he break down and have to pass his fares on to another taxi? Observe, my dear Watson! On comes a musician to squat in the street and play 'Jingle Bells' on his xylophone while he looks hopefully up at the windows but collects only a scanty coin or two for his pains. Talking of pains, in front of a house adjoining the hotel is a sign 'Me Sik & Co'. In Nathan Road is a Doctor's signboard with his name Yu Pullem.

Sat.9 Nov. Went a-walking and window shopping with eyes and ears open for the sights and sounds of Kowloon. This is indeed a melting pot of the Orient. A pot with the lid firmly down but liable to blow off at any time. A place of contrasts - poverty, squalor, hovels, cheek by jowl with opulence, glamour, mansions. A rat-race in this colony bursting at the seams. A good place to study humanity of all types and conditions without having to endure the scenes of mass starvation and plague still to be found elsewhere, as currently in Biafra, in Nigeria and all too frequently in India. But not the place for those, like us, who enjoy their natural beauty in surroundings of open space and of quietness. Hong Kong in general and Kowloon in particular have interest but not pleasure for us. I cannot see the "glamour of the mysterious East", and we did not sample the fabulous 'night life' at all. Much food for thought, but no thrills whatever. Maybe I'm a square.

Mon.11 Nov. In morning I call at Shanghai and Hong Kong Bank in Nathan Rd and apply for transfer of A\$50 from Commonwealth Bank, Perth. Walk with D to Jordan Rd and the Yue Hwa (Chinese Emporium only to find it closed (it does not open on Monday mornings)). We went there again in the afternoon and look around wide display of goods, about equal to say Boans of Perth. I bought D a black handbag with one side worked in petit-point, and D bought for me (or us) a Chinese Palace Lantern, to be sent on by surface mail. Stop on our walk back for pot of tea and biscuits in a teashop. This serves us in place of dinner. After our surfeit of Japanese meals we are compensating with spartan fare. D is not yet 100% recovered from the sickness of our last stop here and is particularly susceptible to the prevailing city noises and the foul air from vehicles (motor vehicles) and tobacco smoke.

Tues.12 Nov. We take morning walk down Peking road to SE Asia Camera Shop where D thanks Auntie and the boys for their attention when she took ill in the shop on 1 Oct. Then by Star Ferry cross to Victoria on the island of Hong Kong. Walk to Peak tram and up to top, walk up to lookout and take a last look at the view. Lunch at a tea-garden and down by the car (cable-rail), buy some artictic cards, through botanic gardens with some interesting birds and animals (apes) and back to Kowloon.*In Nathan Rd D had noticed a pair of Chinese lacquered wooden vases and wanted me to see them so we went and looked and I bought them, to be sent on by surface mail.* ~~Wed.13~~ vases.

*Thur.14 Nov. D sick and stays all day in bed. I walk to Jordan Rd to Queen Elizabeth Hospital to ask for copy of receipted Hospital Bill which they gave me (for HBF claim when we get home, original lost). No food for D today, so I fast too. I think D is literally 'sick of Hong Kong'.

*Wed.13 Nov. At S & HK Bank received proceeds of money cabled from Perth. Returned close-up lens (surplus to order) sent to hotel last night by Camera Shop. It was today we looked at and bought the vases mentioned above.

Fri.15 Nov. All well this morning. Left by taxi provided by hotel and to Airport. Left Kai Tak Airport on flight to Singapore 3pm. After smooth trip and a nice dinner arrived Singapore Paya Lebar Airport at 5pm, very slowly cleared immigration routine and by taxi to Adelphi Hotel.

Sat.16 Nov. Scratch breakfast of bun and apple in room and out for a walk along Queen Elizabeth walk, past Victoria Memorial Hall and Theatre, over Singapore River to Raffles Square. At Tourist Information Centre book a Harbour Cruise for Mon.18. Wander around bazaars and shops, had a long cool beer and wander back to hotel. Walking pleasant but not approved by the taxi drivers and pedicab pullers who constantly toot or pull up beside one in the street in the hunt for passengers.

Sun.17 Nov. Heavy rain in mroning but eased off after 10am when we went for a walk under shelter of verandahs. Shops all closed. like a Perth Sunday only more so as I

could not find even a delicatessen open, only fruit etc. stalls in the native shopping lane. But taxis and trishaws pestiferous as usual with their horn-honking.

Mon. 18 Nov. Morning tea 7am with which we have our bun and apple rescued from yesterday's lunch in the dining-room. We walked to Clifford Pier well before the launch Mata Hari came along for the Harbour Tour. Horrible distorted music until the boat moved off and the cessation of the noise was bliss. A Malay guide girl gave an interesting commentary in very good English and a pleasing voice at reasonably low level as we went along. We cruised along the inner roads, past the Ocean Terminal, went ashore (that is on the decking) at a Malay village on stilts and back along the outer roads where vessels have anchorage in the other direction to beyond the Merdeka bridge. Took many pictures to complete the pictorial record. Back to lunch at hotel and prepare for departure, with much attention from the staff servicing this part of the hotel. Before 6pm a 'boy' inquired when we were leaving and then told us he was going off duty at 6pm. There was no doubt as to what he meant (This hotel does not add 'service charge' to its bill and states that tipping is left to the wish of clients (they probably said 'guests' which is a euphemism, anyway). I gave him about 15cents which sent him off pretty sour I think. Later a maid came and started fussing about with curtains till I sent her off rewarded. At 8pm we went down, carrying our own luggage and engaged a taxi, first specifying that the fare would be S\$4 and off we went to Paya Lebar Airport where we could sit in relative quietness before boarding our aircraft. A very courteous Indian, as I think he was, with a spontaneously cheerful manner and a wide smile at the counter kept letting us know that everything was well. At 9.40 our Air-India International plane took off and we had a very comfortable flight home with another choice meal in the air and among the usual air-line folder of literature and map was an amusing little booklet, see it in file.

Tues. 19 Nov. We arrived at Perth Airport at about 3.10am, and soon through the health and passport business. At customs in checking over photographic paraphernalia I discovered my Canon 814 missing, so a hasty report to MO and quick run to plane to retrieve it, only crew and cleaners on board, and back to customs inspector. They did not want to inspect our luggage but questioned us about certain items; any firearms, fruit, plants, poisons, drugs, etc. To which we said No, until they came to an unexpected one - bamboo to which I said yes and they asked me to produce it, which I did from D's case. They took it for fumigation at Fremantle, issued a receipt and said it could be claimed in a few days (After ringing to ask if it was ready I collected it early the following week). Outside then to the nearly deserted entrance, into a taxi and home to Treetops, Rossmoyne (Back to Square 1) just as daybreak was beginning to lighten the shy to the East. A cup of tea and to bed, Later in the morning I used up rest of film in camera in taking the flowers that were blooming to welcome us home!

On p.119 I mentioned a mild earth tremor when we were in Noboribetsu on Hokkaido. Some time after this D noticed a very small paragraph in an English language Japanese newspaper reporting the Meckering Earthquake in W.A. When we arrived home I found the firewood that had been stacked in the shed thrown into a heap. The door of the toilet was stained and the plywood part peeled by water. The plug of the cistern had obviously been dislodged and subsequently perhaps restored by a later tremor so that it was back to normal. No other damage was found but it seemed odd that we should have missed an unusual quake here while we were in a region where earthquakes can be quite severe and relatively frequent.

This paragraph from the Sydney Morning Herald of 28 Sept. 1968 was seen by Mr Banham of Melbourne, an Esperanto correspondent of D's, who sent her the cutting. Shortly before Christmas a phone call came to D from Perth Office of the External Affairs Department. On being asked whether she had lost a pendant in Penang, D said, "Yes, but I haven't got it back." and was answered, "No, because we have it here." She was told that she could call and collect it, which she did when next in the city.

For Xmas D gave me a book "The Actors" by Hal Porter. This is a most interesting study of the Japanese and of their character and attitudes as seen by Porter on a recent lengthy visit some years after his earlier post-war experience of Japan.

To us, just after our own visit, this book has a considerable impact. His acid observations and comments add up to an uncomplimentary picture of

Handled 28-9-68 **THEY FOUND HER PEARLS**

KUALA LUMPUR, Fri.
—Penang police are trying to contact a 70-year-old Australian tourist, Mrs Violet Threlfall, to return her pearl necklace. It was stolen last Tuesday.
Mrs Threlfall and her husband have since left for Hongkong. Two detectives last night arrested a suspect and recovered the necklace.—AAP.

the Japanese as a nation of 'Actors' playing their parts in a face-saving play, to deceive others or, perhaps more importantly, to reassure themselves. Their arts and culture are seen as superficial traditions, carried on as ritual and rather meaningless customs. Very largely borrowed from the Chinese, these traditional arts, crafts and customs are now seen as a hangover in the industrial age of modern Japan. And as the Japanese are 'acting' we must infer that their feelings, their real feelings, are hidden and that they can not be relied upon. That insincerity is to be expected. Porter says that they do not know the meaning of guilt, only of shame at failure. One can hardly escape feeling that the denigration is too sweeping, but then it is difficult to see where the picture is overdrawn as each particular aspect seems true to fact. Some of the observations he makes we noted ourselves, notably the discarding of partly smoked cigarettes. This is a habit noticed nowhere else, not to anything like the same degree. On only one small point would I say that Porter was wrong, when he noted the schoolchildren wearing yellow hats and using the yellow plastic pennants on crosswalks and speaks of yellow being used as a 'danger signal'. This I would say is simply making use of a distinctive and easily-visible colour as a protective measure. If it has meaning it is 'caution' rather than danger. The practice operates here (Australia) as is seen in the issue of yellow plastic coats to road workers to reduce the hazards of traffic. All in this book is an interesting supplement to our visit and this record of it. We, too, saw the crowds of men at the pachinko machines, suffered from the 'noise' and the inveterate cigarette smokers and observed the open-air piers'.

PS. Jan. 1969. Pedestrians have 'right of way' across any street not controlled by traffic lights. if they raise their hand against vehicle traffic while crossing the street. We saw one instance of abuse of this privilege, when a student, perhaps late for school, suddenly put up his hand and dashed across the street when a car was very close. The result was that the car had to brake violently and a laden truck immediately behind the car could not stop in time and crashed into the car. The student simply went on his way, leaving the drivers to sort out their troubles, and our driver went on too. (Presumably He wasn't going to be involved as a witness). I do not know what is done in the way of accident prevention or the reporting or punishment of offences, perhaps it is left to the care or luck of the individual? For the victim it is 'just too bad.' But I gathered that the pedestrian in such case is given clear 'right' so presume that right is backed by 'law'.

In China in 1966 and in Japan in 1968 we found the people with whom we came in contact generally friendly. But there was a great contrast. The Chinese friendliness was simple and undemonstrative. 'Smile and handshake' carried the message, and as the Chinese dress was plain and simple, so we their visitors felt free to be equally simple and comfortable, which assisted free and informal relations.

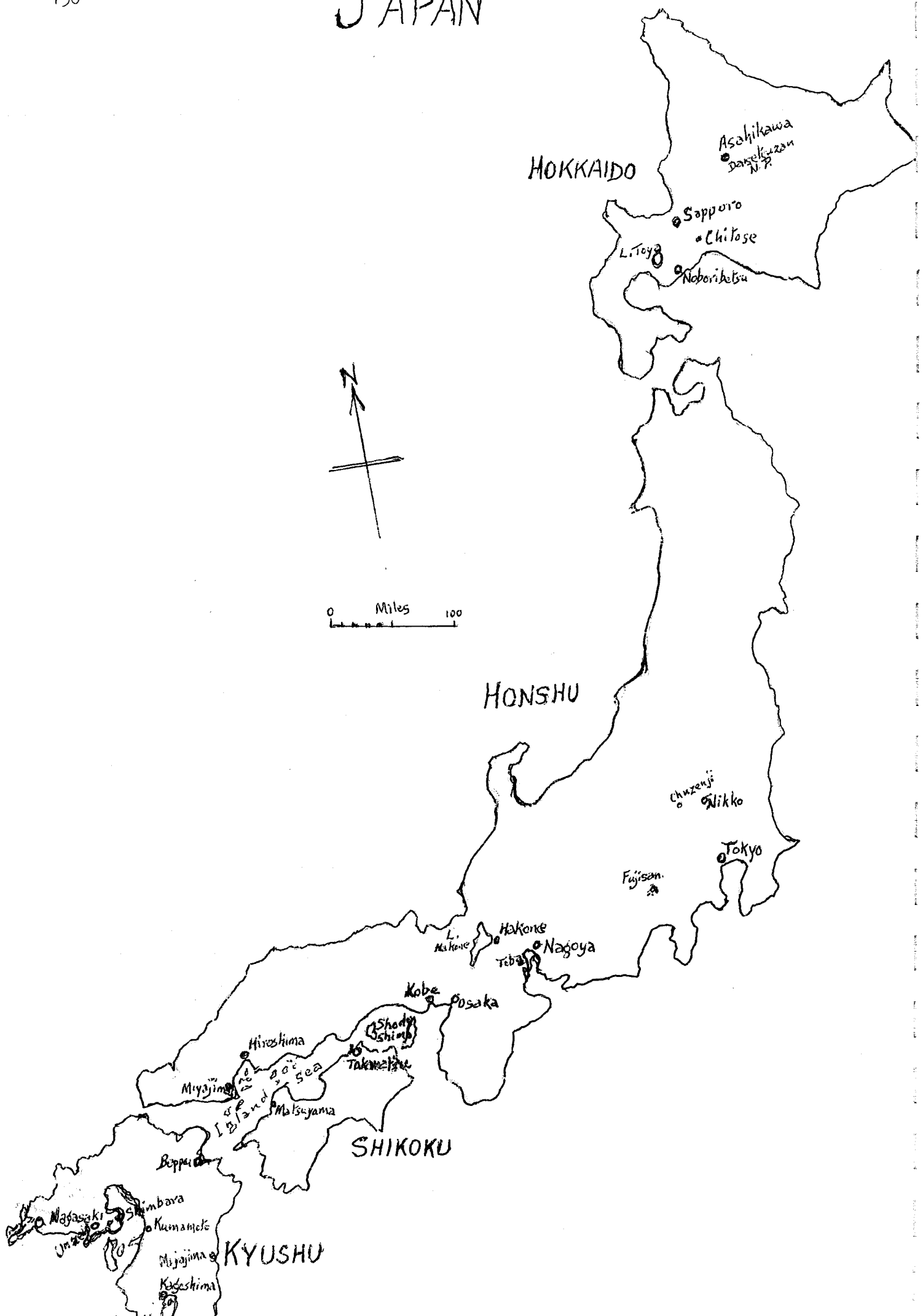
In Japan, on the other hand, formality of dress, coat collar and tie for the men, and deep bows (in theatrical manner, to our eyes at least) gave an air of formal compliment and courtesy rather than of genuine friendliness. Hence we feel that the characteristic of the Chinese was sincerity, of the Japanese formality. Among the Japanese themselves, social distinctions were seen between men and women, Man dominant and assertive, the loud voice often heard, the woman. if present at all, restrained, soft-voiced or silent. Class distinctions, too, fairly noticeable, no recognition where the class difference was wide, and excessive courtesy where more or less equal - as protracted bowings between chauffeur and guide. Dignity v Dignity.?

All in all the Japanese, like everyone else, are a mixed lot of people, good, bad and indifferent, so taking one specimen as the representative type of a nation is not consistent with truth and reality. We believe our observations were free of bias and consistent with what we saw. Knowledge of the language would have broadened our insight but as visitors on a brief tour our conclusions are necessarily tentative.

* * * * *

What started out as a compendium of autobiography, family history and chronology of events has turned into a travelogue. Between these jaunts there must have been other happenings, but I seem to have no written record nor do I remember particular incidents and times of their occurrence. Just the normal routine. As other matters of interest are recalled they can be added in supplementary notes but for the present this volume ends with my 70th birthday on Jan. 31 1969.

JAPAN



Some brief Notes from Diaries. 1961 to Jan.31 1969.

1961

25 Feb. AD to Irene's Engagement Party (also Anniv. of Lois and Jim's Wedding).
 15 April, AD dine at Wattle and to Anna Russell at Capitol Theatre with Dot Watson.
 5 May. D finishes at Hartills (business College).
 30 July. Dowager, Jim and Lois with Irene and Alex, Bob and Maggie with John and Phyllis Corlett to dinner and a/tea at TT. Bruce and Leila call in afternoon.
 6 Oct. Mabel Coates d. 28 Oct. AD to Florida, 29 Oct. AD return to TT.

1962

Jan, 31 A retired from PMG Dept on 63 birthday. (see p.61).
 2 Feb. Op on lip (carcinoma) by Hal McComb, at Mount Hosp. 9 Feb. Home to TT.
 11 Mar. Mrs Osborne from 2nd Avenue called at TT. 11 Mar. D bought Webb Wasp lawn-mower and A mowed lawn. 17 Mar. P.C. Brennan served summons on D (collision at Vic.Pk. Nov.'61). 18 Mar. Edna and Dora Sedgeman to a/tea at TT.
 22 Mar. AD to Family Dinner Party to Dowager (80th Birthday) at Palace Hotel. All family present except Beat and Harold. 24 Mar. A to funeral Mrs Black (Jock's mother).
 23 June, A took delivery of Holden Special, HK Station Sedan. 18 Aug. AD to Florida.
 20 Aug. Return TT. 25 Aug. Purchase Lot 103 (Lyons).
 1 Sept. AD to Florida, 3 Return TT. 29 Sept. AD to Florida, 1 Oct. Return TT.
 20 Oct. AD to Florida, 21 Flo and Bert to lunch, Florida, 22 AD return TT.
 1 Dec. AD to Florida, 3 Return TT.

1963

17 Jan. Maggie Corlett d. at home, Osborne Park. 21 A with Erica to Funeral.
 6 Mar. AD take Bob Corlett to Nat's at City Beach, lunch and return him to Hector St.
 March-April A attending Gemmology Class at Applecross. Adult Ed.

1964

15 Mar. Elsie Stevens at TT in am leaving teaset to mind while she is away.
 17 May, AD to Mundijong, Rockhunters, and take Mrs Clarke.
 31 July, 10ft Baravan delivered TT by Skipper Bailey.. 20 Sept. Mrs Hyde with "Pat and David" (sculpture) to TT. D bought it. Flo, Bert and his brother (from Scotland) at TT. A took them for drive, calling on Harry and Margaret at Karoo St. S. Perth.
 18 Oct. AD to Dangan, Rockhunters. 31 Oct. Mickie at TT for her birthday (conjugal rift). We three to matinee at HMT. 24 Dec. A to Xmas Party at PMG Depot.

1965

4 May, D bought Cortina, Trade-in Anglia. 26 May, AD with Flo to see Bert in Hosp. Wokalup. 24 June AD to Bert Mullins Funeral.
 30 June, A bought Hammond Organ, Musgroves, Trade-in Cornish (reed) Organ.
 8 Aug. D took Westons to Florida and return. 10 Nov. AD and Flo to Canning Dam, Araluen and Mundaring Weir. (Dams overflowing). 10 Dec. AD to Social evening at Parkers, A showing slides, felt unwell, at home got worse and D called Dr Grey, no relief.
 11 Dec. D took A to Dr Levitt, K.P.Rd. exam and X-ray and with D to SJo'G Hosp. Belmont. Very sick, stomach pump and intravenous (drip-feed), transferred to single room, D calling at Hosp every day, sick herself on 13th but came by taxi, D rang family and friends, telegram to Mickie on Marconi at Sea, 7th Wedding Anniv. in hosp. condition up and down but gradually recover, Many Many inquiries, call at TT or phone. X-ray on 20th, A rang D to say nothing sinister - abscess on appendix. Op when well enough. 29 A walking but still weak, (wants to come home). 31 Dec. D brings A home from Hosp. Stopped by Traffic Police Pulo Rd/Leach Hwy for not giving way.

1966

Jan 1. A now home for New Year, To see S. Levitt 12 Jan. examination.
 31 Jan. D with A to SJo'G Belmont. 1 Feb. Appendix removed by S. Levitt, 10 D sick all day, 11 Stitches out. 12 Feb. D brings A home from Hosp. A very glad to be home and glad that D ceases those daily visits (11 miles each way) a big strain for her. What a nuisance I was and how kind people are in inquiring after me, and what a looker-afterer D has been through it all. Those daily visits were welcome, but what a load for the visitor - my wife. My thanks to all concerned. Some human beings are nice.
 3 Mar. A to Kay, S. Perth, wedding present for Ian and Margaret (Hall)
 14 Mar. D fainted in Musgroves. 1 Apr. AD to Dr Packer, ears, A bought Telex H. Aid.
 9 Apr. AD to Florida, 10 Return TT. 16 Apr. AD to Florida, 19 Return TT. and return.
 14 May, AD to Wedding Pam - Terry, reception Black Swan. 2 June D with D. Brooks Florida
 18 June AD lunch with Dora and Edna Sedgeman, A see Nick Rhind in C.G. Hosp.
 4 July AD lunch with Zipah at Criterion. 25 AD to Florida. Vera Wolfe d. 26 AD to TT.
 14 Aug AD to IREE inspection ABW2 TV TX Bickley. 28 Aug. Mick and Jim P. with Linda and Frank Breakell and Dot Watson to lunch TT. 4 Sept. D with Mick, Anne, Susan and return. 8 Sept. Beatie and Harold Wells to lunch at TT.

1967

1967

26 Jan. AD to Bunbury, Wedding Keith Mullins-Linda. 1 Feb. AD Devils of Loudon, Playhouse.
 12 Feb. AD to Humanists at Doaks, Bernard Hesling (and Una Sherlock). Enamel.
 19 Feb. D starts Esperanto Class, Tree Soc. room. S.Perth.
 30 Mar. A took delivery of Toyota Landcruiser (Elsie). Trade-in Holden.
 8 Apr. AD Vietnam Vigil, Wesley Church. Sold lot 163 Florida. (D. visits).
 15 Nov. A to S.P.Community Hosp..16 Hernia op by Dr Saunders, 24 Nov D brought A home.
 1968
 31 Jan. AD to Alf Daniels, Bassendean. 2 Mar. AD to song Recital, Rita Streich,W.Hall.
 12 Mar. D music with Mrs Swartz. Jack Howieson MC
 31 Mar. Merle Griffin at TT. with AD Kings Park and return to hotel. (a/tea in Park).
 6 Apr. AD to Jeanettes 21 Birthday Party at Black Swan. 19 Apr. Mick and Jim P leave
 on Marconi. 19 and 25 Aug. AD visit Erica in Shenton Pk Annexe. after accident.

1969

18 Jan. AD with Erica and Robbie to Nick Rhind at Grove Road Lesmurdie. Aileen with husband and chn. also there.

31 Jan. Birthday Party for A (70th) organised by Erica, evening at TT. Harry and Margaret, Flo, Jim and Lois, Kay and David, Bet and George. Neville due but plane delayed.

These are just a random selection. Many others noted and still others unrecorded.
 and In The Wider World.

1959 1 Feb. Votes for Women rejected in Swiss National Poll.

Mar.3 Flight of Dalai Lama to India. 31 May Worlds Population (2800 Million) increasing at rate of 45million a year. 11 Sept. Prime Minister of Ceylon (Mr Bandaranaike) assassinated.

1960

9 Nov. John F.Kennedy elected Pres. of U.S. Several African colonies became independent States during this year (Madagascar, Camaroun, Togo, Congo Rep., Nigeria, etc.)

1961

27 Apr. Independence of Sierra Leone. 31 May, South Africa became a Republic and withdrew from British Commonwealth. 31 Oct. Aust. new Radio Telescope commissd.

1963 22 Nov. Assassination of Pres. Kennedy in Dallas, Tex. (L.H.Oswald arrested and charged - shot by J.Ruby,(very odd). V.Pres. Lyndon Johnston sworn in as Pres.
 Dec. Kenya and Zanzibar became independent States within Commonwealth.

1964

27 Jan. France recognised China. 4 Apr. Dr Leakey confirmed discovery in Tanganyika of Homo habilis. 27 May, Death of Jawaharlal Nehru. 10 Nov. Australia to introduce conscription for military service overseas (Vietnam). 1 Dec. JBS Haldane d.

1965

29 Apr. Aust. troops to be sent to Vietnam. 26 May, British Guiana becomes independent State of Guyana. 28 Dec. 900th Anniv. of Westminster Abbey celebrated.

1966

18 Aug. Mass rally of Chinese Red Guards in Peking celebrating the 'cultural revolution' attended by Mao Tse Tung, Lin Piao and Chou En-lai.

1968

5 June, Senator Robert Kennedy shot, died 6 June.

1962

1 Jan. Western Samoa became independent. July 1, Burundi and Rwanda independent. French colonial rule in Algeria ended after 132 years. 5 Aug. Jamaica independent.
 31 Aug. Trinidad and Tobago become independent. 9 Oct. Uganda independent.
 30 Nov. U Thant elected Sec. Gen of UN. 9 Dec. Tanganyika became independent.
 14 Dec. Eritrea became province of Ethiopia.

The new independent States, like others earlier independent, have not all found peace and happiness under their new status. Much bloodshed and misery has followed under some of their new leaders. Idi Amin perhaps the worst, but typical of others. Independence is certainly not necessarily the birth of freedom for the individual.